



# THE HOMOEOPATHIC PRESCRIBER

By

Dr. K. C. BHANJA

*Formerly Professor of Materia Medica  
in the Hahnemannian Memorial College, Calcutta*  
&

*Author of :*

MASTERKEY TO HOMOEOP. MATERIA MEDICA,  
CONSTITUTION : DRUG PICTURES & TREATMENT,  
HOMOEOPATHY : PRINCIPLES & TREATMENT,  
THE TREATMENT OF GONORRHOEA,  
&  
OTHER WORKS

**NATIONAL HOMOEOP LABORATORY**  
110, ACHARYA JAGADISH BOSE ROAD,  
CALCUTTA-700014.

*Published by*  
**DR. R. NAHA**  
For & on behalf of,  
**NATIONAL HOMOEOPATHIC LABORATORY,**  
110, Acharya Jagadish Bose Road,  
Calcutta-700014

**ALL RIGHTS INCLUDING COPYRIGHT**

RESERVED BY

**RANJIT SINHA ROY**

**SIXTH EDITION**

**1989**

**Printed By :—**

**N. K. MITTER**

**AT THE INDIAN PRESS ~~TRUST~~ LTD.**

**93A, LENIN SARANI      Date,**

**CALCUTTA-700 013**

DEDICATED  
TO  
ALL INTELLIGENT AND PERSEVERING  
SOULS  
WHO ARE PRIVILEGED TO SERVE  
HUMANITY  
BY PRACTISING HOMOEOPATHY,  
THE TRUE SCIENCE OF HEALING

—AUTHOR





Dr. K. C. BHANJA



## FOREWARD

Submissively we present this the new edition of THE HOMOEOPATHIC PRESCRIBER, the paramount work by immortal Dr. K. C. BHANJA in due regard to the inquisite students and the profession. It is correlative to the increasing popularity of the book, inland and overseas. Extraordinary rise in offset printing on selected best quality paper, decent binding, get-up etc. obviously influenced slight increase of price of this volume which claims perpetuity. We expect the readers will appreciate this increase sympathetically.

We will deem our venture a success if this edition is adorably welcome alike by the readers.

25.12.89

R. SINHA ROY



## FOREWARD

The Fourth Edition of this book exhausted sometime back. As the author was ailing and died, the old publisher failed to bring out the next edition in time. In the meantime we got the copy-right and have now brought out this new edition.

The amazingly practical masterpiece with terse and religiously accurate therapeutic hints and an elucidation of the principles and philosophy of Homoeopathy was loved by eminent Practitioners as have been evidenced by hundreds of letters of appreciation. The book is rich with the Hahnemann's latest methods of treating chronic cases. New readers will find much food for thought and study, especially those who are keenly interested in the practice of Hahnemannian Homoeopathy, that they can practically apply in their day to day practice.

All possible care have been taken up in reproducing this edition with quality paper, better printing and decent binding.

We trust that hundreds of those savants who are deeply interested in Homocopathy will not mind for the slight increase in the price of the book which was totally unavoidable due to higher cost of paper, printing, & binding etc.

15.8.1978.

Ranjit Sinha Roy.

## PREFACE

### TO THE SECOND EDITION, 1965

THIS IS EVIDENTLY a book on *Homoeo. Therapeutics*. But, to make it easily understood and profitably utilized to a remarkable extent in the treatment of various diseases, I have helpfully introduced quite a number of subjects which are calculated to enable the general readers to grasp the main text far more intelligently than it would have been otherwise possible.

In its various designs and delineations will be observed embedded uniquely novel methods that are apt to facilitate happy selection of remedies even when one's comprehension seems to be shrouded in confusion. In point of fact, the investigation leading to a correct prescription is often embarrassing, and, we are on many occasions constrained to indulge in a vagrant roving after the appropriate remedy which eludes our sense of prudence and discrimination in the manner of a will-o'-the-wisp.

Profoundly, clear-cut symptoms of remedies incorporated under *Therapeutics*, reinforced by a reference, when called for, to the admittedly original article styled *Drug pictures in silhouette*, will tend to cut the knot and bridge over the apparently tough job of hitting upon the right remedy. At all events, every endeavour has been made to make the work immensely practical and perspicuously guiding.

Many abstruse symptoms have been duly explained throughout the work. And for the enlightenment of all who happen to study this book have been judiciously interspersed author's valuable clinical observations, the outcome of nearly forty years' professional career.

The book has been written in a pleasing style aiming at the requirements of the students, laymen, as well as the general practitioners.

The possessor of this volume marked by compactness and minuteness in all its depictions will be in a position to avoid many a pitfall that besets the path of a physician.

In this edition, the work has been thoroughly revised, enlarged in certain parts and augmented by the presentation

of some accessory subjects of import. The style of printing devised has in view the readers commendation.

Equipped with the yield of extensive study for decades and experience dearly earned through toil and tenacity of purpose, I have written these pages for those lovers of Homoeopathy who are engaged in this great healing art for treating precious human life.

Here is a tribute not only to the hallowed memory of Hahnemann, but of his amazingly worthy disciples and followers who rise triumphant with us as we invoke their aid ever and anon for the simple reason that the legacy they have bequeathed us is something abiding, enthralling and of towering magnitude.

Calcutta (INDIA),

1965

K. C. BHANJA

of the christian era.

### **PREFACE TO THE THIRD EDITION**

**THIS EDITION** is a reprint of its predecessor and is a better production brought up by quality paper and more elegant printing and binding.

The success of this work lends itself to be largely determined by hundreds of letters of appreciation received from practitioners as well as those savants who are deeply interested in Homoeopathy.

It is most gratifying to note here that with the passage of years the gospel of Homoeopathy hinging on the real nature of diseases and their cure by the Homoeopathic method is being recognized and realized with more and more ardour.

The **FLAME OF TRUTH** cannot be extinguished

K. C. B.

Quod bonum, felix, faustumque sit.  
May this be right, happy, and of good omen.

## CONTENTS

### Part I

#### PRINCIPLES AND PHILOSOPHY OF HOMOEOPATHY

PRELUDE TO THE STUDY OF THE ART AND SCIENCE OF HOMOEOPATHY .. .. .	21
DRUG-PICTURES IN SILHOUETTE .. .. .	45
A GALAXY OF GRAND CHARACTERISTICS OF OUR MATERIA MEDICA .. .. .	234

### Part II

TREATMENT OF DISEASES .. .. .	311
-------------------------------	-----

### Appendix

THE ORGANON OF MEDICINE .. .	378
HOW TO TAKE UP A CASE .. .	400
HAHNEMANN'S LATEST METHOD OF TREATING CHRONIC CASES .. .. .	423
REAL CURE AND ITS LAW .. .. .	428
GLOSSARY .. .. .	436

# THE HOMŒOPATHIC PRESCRIBER PART I

## PRINCIPLES AND PHILOSOPHY OF HOMŒOPATHY

### PRELUDE TO THE STUDY OF THE ART AND SCIENCE OF HOMŒOPATHY

#### **Desideratum :**

You want to cure the sick by the administration of Homœopathic remedial agents for the following reasons, I believe :

(i) Remarkable or rather considerable cheapness of Homœopathic medicines.

(ii) Portability of a box containing almost all the principal drugs frequently called for in the treatment of common diseases.

(iii) Incredible expedition with which homœopathic drugs relieve and cure acute ailments.

(iv) Miraculous efficaciousness of homœopathic treatment, especially from the view-point of its reputed potentiality in eradicating all chronic conditions that are apt to defy all so-called rational treatment.

(v) Freedom from all technical encumbrances hinging on a knowledge of anatomy, pathology, and so forth, for all practical purposes.

You require, eventually, such a handy book that can teach you something of everything that is essential and thereby enable you to treat patients with covetable success. Yes, I know. Well then, let me present a compendious survey of the principles and treatment pertaining to Homœopathy.

**Potentization :**

Hundreds of medicines have been made finer and finer by a process called *potentization*, discovered by Hahnemann, till they have lost all their physical attributes, and acquired what is termed *dynamic* character. I speak of such medicines or rather such medicinal agents as having been deprived of their physical attributes, for the simple reason that such medicines in potencies higher than the sixth bid defiance to all sorts of tests and examination, so far known to man, such as, physical, chemical, spectroscopic, etc.

Think of *Aconite 1*, *Aconite 2*, *Aconite 3*, *Aconite 4*, and so on. Each remedial agent is one hundred times finer than the one immediately preceding it. Now then, what is *Aconite 30*, for instance ? It contains one drop of the crude *mother tincture* of *Aconite* divided by  $100 \times 100 \times 100 \times \dots$  in this way, till thirty such figures have been incorporated.

Under the circumstance, what does a dram of *Aconite 30* (in tincture form) contain ? It contains simply rectified spirit (60 o.p.), and nothing else. except that the vehicle which in this case is alcohol is brimming or surcharged with an invisible energy (drug-energy) just as vitality or life force permeates the whole organism of a man without ever lending itself to any sort of examination, far less, to any process that can bring about its detachment.

A drop of *Aconite 30*, therefore, what to say of any potency higher than that, such as, 200, 1000 (1 M), or 10,000 (10M), or 1000,000 (C.M.), contains some absolutely subtle principle that is nevertheless inert, as it does not react upon any chemical substance or yeild to spectroscopic analysis. But this drug stimulus which is dynamic in character responds to life-force that permeates a living organism, thereby establishing a *priori* the spirit-like nature of our drugs in potency.

**Law of cure :**

Now then, take a few tiny globules of, say, *Aconite 30* every one hour till some forty to fifty doses have been taken. Will that have any effect on your constitution?

Possibly not, for you have hardly taken a drop of *Aconite* 30, which is more than enough to saturate the globules you have so far consumed. But no, the subtle drug-force will have the opportunity to react upon your vital force and, lo and behold ! you are sick. You are down with hundreds of both bodily and mental ailments, such as, anxious restlessness, fear, sudden and great sinking of strength, thirst for large quantities of cold water, fever with dry, burning heat, pains with numbness and tingling, pains driving to desperation, bleeding from nose or from lungs, frantic toothache or colic, painful and difficult urination, dry, hoarse, painful cough which is worse in the evening, drenching sweat and so forth, even collapse and sudden blindness. We say *Aconite* has been *proved*, and has, in its *proving* produced the aforesaid symptoms.

As a matter of fact, *Aconite*, thus taken, has given rise to thousand and one such symptoms in a healthy body. You will say : "What good is it ? Seldom has there been more fuss." No, that is not the thing. The falling of an apple set Newton thinking, and the law of gravitation flashed upon him and provided him with a key which opened up to him the mystery of the heavenly bodies in perpetual motion, describing either an elliptical, parabolical or hyperbolical orbit as the case may be. Artificial secondary planets (satellites) recently brought into being obey the same law of gravitation to the letter.

And, our immortal Hahnemann,—glory be to his hallowed memory,— here happened to hit upon *the law of cure* which is this : A particular medicine cures without exception all diseases manifesting symptoms which are similar to those produced by the same in its *proving*.

If that be the case, *Aconite* is supposed to cure a case of fever, for instance, characterized by *dry, burning skin, insatiable thirst, anxious restlessness*, and so forth. Yes, it does cure such a case. It has often cured cases of *sudden blindness*. As a matter of fact, *Aconite* has cured innumerable acute discases characterized by some of its symptoms.

This is evidently a *law*, because it is a general statement that is unailing, being applicable to all cases, and,

consequently, Homœopathy is nothing short of a science of healing. But, not infrequently in our practice, we meet with cases in which the symptoms of a number of remedies seem to tally with those of a case in hand, and, we are, confused, and, do not know what to prescribe. Yes, difficulties, naturally, like this do arise, and, as a matter of fact, are apt to arise from time to time.

What to do then ? Study Part I of this book for the time being with all attention and then refer to Part II devoted to the treatment of diseases as occasion would arise, and you will see for yourself what this Lilliputian can do in your campaign with various diseases.

On a study of the next two articles you will soon learn an art which is none the less highly interesting. But this art is to be acquired by skilfull application of *the law of cure*, which has been formulated by Hahnemann, the Founder of Homœopathy, by the Latin aphorism, "*Similia Similibus Curentur*", meaning "Let likes be cured by likes."

You thus see that Homœopathy (Treatment by Similar) is both a science and an art infinitely more fascinating than one can imagine. On correctly prescribing for a case, you will be astonished at the results obtained by administration of a single dose of a medicinal agent, although it falls short of even the shadow of a shade, being next to nothing.

### **Significance of Symptoms :**

I know there are many people who are apt to decry Homœopathy on the grounds that it is not the treatment of diseases, but the treatment of symptoms. The answer to this charge is : It is the treatment of almost all the symptoms in all their *pointedness*, whereas other systems of treatment can do no better than to take cognizance of only the crude symptoms, divested of their gay attires, which the rational school of treatment regards as something that is superfluous, having no direct bearing on a case under treatment.

But nature abhors superfluity as much as it abhors vacuum. Nature utilizes a chemical balance, infinitely more sensitive than what human dexterity can design and conse-

quently every thing that is apparently paltry has a long history of causation beyond the ken of human intelligence. Symptoms of a disease are, therefore, in most cases, the effect of a certain unknowable cause entirely hidden from us. To put it another way, they are a sealed book to us. But, they being unequivocal language of nature demand strict recognition. Homœopathy not only lays all possible stress on these symptoms, but has advantageously harnessed them to serve the purpose of eradicating diseases.

In the rational school of treatment they, for instance, would treat a patient for headache, no matter whether the headache extends into cheeks or is aggravated after meals, relieved by stimulants, or associated with coldness in head; they would treat a patient for giddiness, no matter whether it is excited by going upstairs or by going downstairis; they would treat a patient for toothache, no matter whether it extends to head, is caused by gold-filling, comes at night, immediately after lying down and so forth; they would treat a patient for ciliary neuralgia, no matter whether the pains shoot from within out or from before backward.

To put it tersely : Medical schools of treatment beyond the ken of Homœopathy recognizes a disease without any reference to or paying any regard to the peculiarities or idiosyncrasis of a patient and, for the matter, without taking cognizance of his ailments in full as expressed by many *qualified, basic symptoms*, which natutally seem cacophonous to non-homœopaths.

Do you think all the above attributes or qualifications of headache, giddiness, toothache, or neuralgia are of little or no use to us ? At least, we, homœopaths, do not say so. On the contrary, we accord to such *qualifications* our highest consideration when the task of prescribing confronts us. As a matter of fact, we are hoplessly helpless in dealing with maladies where such basic symptoms, such as, headache, toothache, and so forth do not appear to us with all their queer qualifications. We voice our feelings with words, while a disease having its sway inside a living organism expresses itself by a number of *well-defined symptoms*, the language of nature, not to be over-

looked. In what sense of propriety and justification you can afford to ignore them !

### **Novel doctrine :**

It is perhaps one of the greatest wonders of the world that the innumerable symptoms of thousand and one drugs of our *Materia Medica* as revealed in their provings on healthy human beings are such as are found in millions of ailments which pathology has designated by learned diagnostic names on the basis of so-called classification, which we admire but not pay obeisance to. Besides, we treat not a disease but a patient as a whole. Quite funny it may seem ! But you should know that truth is often stranger than fiction. Wait a bit, we shall come to that later as we proceed.

Ever since the time of Hahnemann, homœopaths as well as the laity has the opportunity of verifying the truth underlying the curing of diseases with the smallest quantity of our potentized (made finer and finer at every step of dilution energized by succussion) drugs prescribed in conformity with *the law of similars*, which has been brought to the proof times out of number and has stood it admirably. And, if the proof of the pudding is in the eating, homœopathy eventually stands on an invulnerable footing.

Quite apart from all this, it would be interesting to note that after a strenuous study, experiment and practical application for a period of six years Hahnemann arrived at *the law of cure*. And, as a matter of fact, he elaborated his novel doctrine and practice in the course of forty-eight years' hard study and research. Dr. Ruddock has said: "It is hardly possible in scientific history to find a case wherein more care and labour have been devoted to establish a thesis which has been by most persons so summarily dismissed."

### **Harnessing of Symptoms :**

To return to the subject proper. The first is to prescribe a medicine having symptoms similar to those of a disease, or in other words, similar to a patient's particular

complaint. The second is to see how far the medicine selected corresponds to the *symptoms relating to the patient as a whole*. If we are satisfied on both these points, the prescription would be a perfect one. This procedure of even paying honour to the general (constitutional) symptoms of a case requires special emphasis, if you are to treat a chronic case which is a constitutional disorder as opposed to mimicking sickness, that never lends itself to be healed without the aid of *proper medication*, and, if left untreated, continues till the last breath of its victim.

But, in the treatment of acute diseases or acute outbursts of chronic diseases, you are, as a rule not required to bother yourself much, in matters relating to hitting upon a remedy that corresponds to the symptoms of the patient as a whole, or, in other words, corresponding to the *general symptoms* of the patient, as opposed to his *particular symptoms*, which the patient almost exclusively complains of.

Now then, what is meant by *general symptoms* of a case? When a patient says: 'I am susceptible to every change of weather,' 'I feel suffocated in a warm room,' 'I have a craving for sweet things, or for chalk, charcoal and other indigestible things,' 'I feel chilly when others do not, and that I am sensitive to cold, esp. damp cold, and, for that matter, I want to be wrapped up,' 'I have a very weak memory,' 'I have aversion to darkness and that I fear ghosts,' he is speaking of self, the whole of himself. These are called *general modalities*.

You have also probably noticed that in order to enable you to prescribe for a complaint, you require the particular symptoms that relate to it, associated with certain *qualifications*, as to *location, sensation, and modality*. Modality means influences and conditions which aggravate (make worse) or ameliorate (relieve) symptoms. Now these modalities have usually reference to *time, temperature, weather, motion, position, eating, perspiration*, and so forth.

We have, for instance: complaints worse from 4 p.m. to 8 p.m., better from cold application, better in summer, worse from movement, worse lying on right side, better after eating, relieved by perspiration and so forth. It

is these modalities that are specially guiding the selection of a remedy primarily intended to cover some particular complaints.

*Qualification as to location and sensation* is next in importance ; as a matter of fact, its value far below that of the *modalities* referred to above. To illustrate : headache is a *basic symptom* common to many drugs and diseases. This is absolutely of no consequence to a prescriber. When you, however, qualify the headache by saying that it is of a throbbing, aching, hammering or shooting nature, that it affects the back of head, you are just in a position to fumble or grope about for a drug corresponding to a particular case.

Now put such clever questions to your patient as may elicit answers wherein you may expect a naked (basic) symptom appearing attired with the garment of a *modality* (the qualification that is of vital importance). *Headache* is a naked symptom, while headache *affecting the occiput* is headache with underwear, whereas occipital headache worse *from lying down or relieved by warmth* and so forth is headache with its proper costume, and you then know what that headache really is and what it demands for its eradication. It then remains for you to find out a remedy accordingly by consulting your memory that might have stored up such a symptom, or your book on the treatment of diseases or, if that fails, by consulting *Materia Medica*. I go no further and say nothing of what is called *Repertory*. Because at this stage, I should not bring in confusion.

So you have now a fair estimate of the value of a *modality* relating to a basic or particular symptom. When a *modality* refers to the patient as a whole, as previously explained, it is called *general modality*. The matter has already been illustrated. Such a modality is of special importance, serving as a pole-star to us in the treatment of a patient deeply affected as in a chronic disorder, in which naturally a *general modality* is of immense value, as it relates to the inner (deeper) man, the self, the *ego*, who is primarily affected. In acute diseases, however, whenever, principally, the symptoms relating to any particular

complaint are to be prescribed upon, the *general modalities* may often be overlooked with impunity, But, in chronic cases, for reasons already hinted at, the recognition of *general modalities* in the art of prescribing is of great consequence.

You have now followed me to quite a long distance as I have sauntered through the essentials of the principles and philosophy of Homœopathy.

### Comparative value of Symptoms :

Now about *the comparative value of symptoms*. A remedy might have excited in some forty *provers*, some five hundred symptoms in *the proving*. Of these, perhaps a dozen of symptoms are *clear-cut* and have been accorded universal applause in the proving of the drug or, in other words, have secured the greatest number of votes from the provers, markedly overcome by them. Evidently, these are quite reliable to a prescriber. Certain symptoms have been verified by Hahnemann himself or his disciples or in the practice of many luminaries carrying the banners of Hahnemann as to their sterling value. Happy clinical experience of many homœopaths in later years has also lead them to assign to some of the symptoms remarkable prominence. In this way, some indications, say 10 to 15 out of some five hundred symptoms have been ear-marked as not only reliable but *gems* in the sense that, the moment you observe such a symptom, you can at once prescribe upon it without taking the trouble of going deeper into the matter and examining whether other symptoms of the case correspond with the disorder or not. Because you are as much confident as those physicians were, whose unimpeachable testimony you have bagged outright and have now the opportunity to avail yourself of the same. It may be added here that frequently whenever a *gem* is observed in any case, some other symptoms of weight of the remedy that has produced them in its proving are found present. This is really a wonder of wonders.

These *gems* or precious symptoms are called *keynote symptoms* or *characteristics*. Many of you, as many of us

do, would fall to prescribing rather blindly on those symptoms, and, will, in all probability, score a success in a majority of cases. You can well afford to squeeze the keynotes in this isolated fashion to a great extent. But, after all, there is such a thing as "squeezed orange" from which no more is to be extracted or expected.

Some of these *keynote symptoms* or *characteristics* have been designated *grand characteristics*, because of their special value. In the early days of my practice, I was once called upon to treat a case of pneumonia in a baby. I observed *a thick, milky white coating on the tongue*. I also noticed that the child was quite fretful, that he *could not bear to be touched or looked at*. Here the symptoms in italics are characteristic of *Antimonium crudum*. But the peculiar tongue symptom is highly characteristic and enjoys the appellation, *grand characteristic*. There was rattling in chest which is, however, not a symptom of the remedy and, as a matter of fact, *Antim-crud.* is not mentioned in our literature as a remedy for pneumonia. Two globules of *Antim-c.* 200 effected a complete cure after some 24 hours.

On the basis of one or two characteristics, what to say of *grand characteristics*, you can prescribe for your patient, and very frequently you will be the master of the situation, because these symptoms have 'language,' or in other words they speak when prescribed upon, they being our sheet-anchors in the treatment of various ailments, and, as such, they should be memorized.

I have, therefore, deemed it worth while to prepare for you a list of the *grand characteristics* of the principal remedies excluding those symptoms that are seldom met with in practice.

### **Indication of a General character :**

A prescriber should be familiar with what is called general guiding symptoms of a drug. Unlike any other author on therapeutics, I have, in the article christened *Drug pictures in silhouette*, given those symptoms of drugs which are rather general in character, in as much as they are very often found associated with the symptoms directly

concerned with a particular complaint. When some or all of the *general guiding symptoms* correspond to a case manifesting the principal symptoms of the complaint, or, in other words, the symptoms which have direct bearing on the complaint, the remedy is regarded as properly or *sharply indicated*. *The reason is that the presence of the general guiding symptoms in part or in full lends corroboration to or confirms the aptness and appropriateness of the selection of the remedy.*

*General modalities* which naturally come within the scope or purview of general guiding symptoms should also be consulted as far as possible or necessary even in the treatment of acute diseases, as they are no less guiding in such cases. As a matter of fact, their presence in a case is all the more welcome, as in such cases, eventually the whole patient gets treated thereby and there will, then, be no likelihood of the reappearance of the acute malady under treatment. *The reason is that such a well-selected remedy will have gone, naturally, deeper into the organism.*

You may now be tempted to say that you will eventually have to study the *general guiding symptoms* of hundreds of drugs before being eligible for consulting to advantage the main portion of the book devoted to therapeutics or treatment of diseases. That is true in a sense. But, fortunately, the task I am going to impose upon you is to study at your leisure the *general guiding symptoms* of only *fifty special medicines*, I have treated under the article, *Drug pictures in silhouette*, which follows. Thereafter, if you could consult the therapeutic portion of the book, you will often work wonders in the treatment of diseases. I have made matters still simpler by sorting out just *twenty* of them marked by asterisks in the index, which should be studied with greater assiduity.

Now as soon as you are well-grounded in these rudiments relating to *general drug-pictures*, you will, if left to yourself, be able to elaborate the abridged therapeutic hints as given in Part II of the work, for you need simply call up distinct mental picture of what you have already learnt under *Silhouette presentation of drugs*.

This presentation is undoubtedly something novel in homœopathic literature. Now then, when, for instance you see the side view of a human face well-known to you drawn in profile showing outline only, all space bounded by the outline being uniformly black, you at once recognize him, no doubt, but you have no means to study the features in details which the *silhouette is lacking*. In a similar way, when you find *the general guiding symptoms* of a particular drug corresponding with those of a patient suffering from whatever complaint it may be, you at once see in him a *silhouette representation of the drug*. The drug may very likely prove to be *the similimum* (the remedy which is homœopathically indicated in the case), and, consequently, is potent enough to cure the case or go a long way towards effecting a recovery.

You have now, in a sense, from quite a respectable distance, recognized *the general picture of a drug* in the general picture of the symptoms manifested in the patient, whose treatment you have undertaken. You are now satisfied as to the outline of the drug, but you are still ignorant as to the agreement of the clear-cut features of the drug with *the particular symptoms of the main complaint*. It has, so far, been a near guess. Now, therefore, it remains for you to do the rest of the job and, thereafter, to utilize the drug or reject it as suitable (homœopathic) or unsuitable to the case, as the case might be.

As a matter of fact, we, generally, are apt to study a case in a reverse order, that is to say, find out a drug corresponding to the particular symptoms of a case and confirm its applicability to it by consulting *the general guiding symptoms* of the drug. Herein, no matter, whatever procedure is adopted, lies *the art of prescribing*.

4 But, before I proceed further, I should tell you that in the article, *Drug-pictures in silhouette*, I have made use of, as a rule, five paragraphs under each remedy dealing with the general guiding symptoms of the same. These five paragraphs, as will be observed, without experiencing any difficulty, deal, as a rule, successively with the following distinct subjects :

- (i) Adaptability of the drug to certain kinds of patients.
- (ii) Mental symptoms (these being all *general symptoms*, as they relate to the patient as a whole),
- (iii) Certain bodily symptoms which are more or less of a general character, as they are very frequently found associated with symptoms of a *particular complaint*.
- (iv) The conditions which are exciting to the patient as a whole (general aggravation).
- (v) The conditions that have ameliorating effect on the patient as a whole (general amelioration).

Needless to add that on a study of these few paragraphs under each remedy, you will be able to make out whether the remedy you have selected by comparing the *particular symptoms* of a case or you are just contemplating to select, is the correct one or not.

Whenever a remedy you happen to select for a case is one of the aforesaid fifty remedies, I would advise you to consult most often *the general drug-tracture* of the remedy as depicted under the said article for confirmation or rejection of the remedy as the case might be, so long as you are not well-grounded in the peculiar symptomatology as set forth in this article in vignette style (if I may say so.)

Had I had to mention all *the general guiding symptoms* of all the principal remedies (the *leaders* in homœopathic therapeutics), the article would have been unwieldy and the study would have been quite a cumbrous affair. Besides, I know, for reasons best known to me, that for all practical purposes, a study of these *fifty* remedies will suffice.

It may be added here that for the coinage, *Drug-pictures in silhouette*, I may be pardoned for all its ineptness, and, possibly admired for the novel invention because of the great utility of the typical presentation made therein in conformity with the *specific* name, *Drug-pictures in silhouette*.

Such drug-pictures of the leading remedies, I have elaborated in my work, *Masterkey to Homœopathic Materia Medica*, not by indiscriminate or capricious gleaning from our *Materia Medica* (which everybody can indulge in, if he would so desire), but principally on the strength

of what fell to my lot to verify in my practice, sweeping over a period of over four decades. And, here, in this treatise, the aforesaid *general guiding symptoms* of the fifty selected drugs have been to a certain extent curtailed without impairing the utility to any appreciable degree.

### Illustration :

At this juncture it devolves on me to prelect to you on matters relating to illustration of some of the points raised in certain foregoing paragraphs.

Suppose you have a case of Cholera, in which the stool is *like the contents of a too ripe water-melon thoroughly whipped up*, which you know to be a great characteristic of *Aconite* (clinically discovered in Bengal, India). Therefore, without entering into further details of the case, you may prescribe the remedy, and you will find that the case has been cured. It is because the symptom is a *grand characteristic* (characteristic symptom of *rank*). This is *usually* (not always) the state of affairs, whenever, a symptom that is prescribed upon is a *characteristic* one. If it is a *grand characteristic*, that is ever so much better.

Now study the case with certain degree of scrutiny with reference to *the general picture* of *Aconite*. You will now, in all probability, find the following accompaniments or *concomitant symptoms* of a more or less general character, all of which you will find under *Aconite* in the article entitled *Drug-pictures in silhouette*.

1. The patient is a full-blooded, young robust person.
2. He is *restless* and that *the restlessness is accompanied by anxiety and fear of death*.
3. *Sudden onset* of the ailment.
4. *Sudden and great sinking of strength*.
5. There is a history of *exposure to dry, cold winds*.
6. *Intense thirst*.

The presence of all these *concomitants* or *general guiding symptoms* infallibly confirms your prescription.

Now, if I have got to enumerate all of these concomitant symptoms of *Aconite*, whenever it is dealt with, the therapeutic hints would eventually occupy prohibitive space. Now then, such omission (not entire, as a rule) on my part in the therapeutic portion of the book is

calculated to save space on the one hand, and facilitate on the other more sound and prudent reference and investigation for those who would devote some time to my article headed *Drug-pictures in silhouette*, which has been *most significantly* shortened by dealing with just a few of the principal remedies as well as by recording the most essential indications of these few medicinal agents which frequently come into play in the treatment of diseases.

I know you might accuse me of the offence of having not discussed the subject at some length with reference to perhaps all the principal remedies, say, at least one hundred and eighty-eight of them which have been treated by H. C. Allen in his "Keynotes".

My point of contention here is that my requirement is very limited for reasons best known to me who had been for decades toiling with the confusing elements that often befog a homœopathic prescriber, inasmuch as a homœopathic prescription is often both easy as well as an embarrassing task.

Why embarrassing ? Because, in the mazes of symptoms of our remarkably prolific Materia Medica, a prescriber is at times apt to be tangled up. But, that is no reason why you should be disheartened, for Homœopathy has many redeeming features, which you will gradually realize as you proceed in your march for the truth. You will at no distant date work wonders, do miracles and what not ! Have patience and follow me closely,

Yes, you need simply carefully study *the general guiding symptoms* of the fifty remedies I have selected for you, because as for the rest, whatever you will find in my therapeutic hints will, for all practical purposes, suffice to enable you to prescribe or reject any particular drug, you would be, from time to time, studying for its applicability (homœopathicity) to any case in hand.

### **Potency and Dose :**

Now it is high time for me to say something on the subject of forms, potency and doses of homœopathic medicines.

You must have already noticed that medicines are substances that can affect a living organism in health and in disease.

Water, alcohol (refined spirit 60 o.p. is generally used) sugar of milk, globules or pilules (made of pure cane-sugar) are practically speaking devoid of medicinal properties and medicines are, therefore, administered in them. They are, therefore, called vehicles of drugs. As for the drugs themselves in a potentized form (for example, *Aconite* 30), they have practically speaking, no physical existence, they being subtle, dynamic or spirit-like, and for that matter, they require some vehicle to carry their essence or vibrations. just as a spirit (disembodied soul), when invoked, requires (as in *planchette*) some hold called medium through whom the spirit moves a glass to cover letters one after another without any conscious direction from the persons (usually three) so as to form significant words wherein is found the answer to a question put by an onlooker.

In the latter case, just as the mediums do not move the glass or cleverly answer a question, so the vehicle of a drug such as, alcohol, for instance, in a dram phial of say *Aconite* 30, does not take part in effecting a change in a living organism either in disease or in health.

You will now say: "Then where is *Aconite* 30?" It is in a sense, non-existent like a spirit or disembodied soul. But, yet it exists, as it is potent enough to cure a disease, where, say, a few globules of *Aconite* 30 is administered to a patient suffering from *Aconite*, if I may say so. It is a ridiculous diagnosis, no doubt. But all the same, *Aconite* cures an *Aconite* case, no matter how it cures, and no matter what the diagnosis of the disorder should be according to any "rational" (?) system of medicine.

A spirit can certainly commune with a spirit, an ant with an ant. Similarly, our spirit-like medicinal agents can impress upon or react on our deranged vital force which is as subtle as our potentized medicines.

I am tempted here to add that times out of number I cured diseases by not administering a medicine on the tongue at all but by olfaction. Put a drop of *Aconite* 30

on a piece of paper and let your *Aconite* patient inhale it for two or three seconds only and you will be amazed at the result, sometimes within a few minutes.

Medicines are generally prepared in three distinct forms : (i) alcoholic preparation in liquid form, called tincture, (ii) globules (of the size of poppy-seeds) or pilules (of a little larger size) made of cane-sugar saturated with the tincture of a drug, (iii) triturations (in powder form, vehicle being sugar of milk), they being generally the lower attenuation of insoluble medicines, such as, *Hepar sulph.*, *Silicea*, *Merc-sol.*, *Aurum-met.*, etc.

I have mentioned potencies like those of *Aconite* 1, *Aconite* 2, *Aconite* 3, etc. Such potentization is in the *Centesimal Scale*. Here the first potency contains, as a rule, one-hundredth part of the original drug (mother-tincture), while each succeeding potency contains one hundredth part of the preceding one. In the *Decimal Scale*, the first potency contains, as a rule, one-tenth part of the original drug (mother tincture) while each succeeding potency contains one tenth part of the preceding one. Potencies under this scale are denoted by affixing an "x" after the numerals (coefficient) ; for example, *Aconite* 1x, *Aconite* 2x, etc.

An adult dose is something like one drop of a *tincture* with, say, two table-spoonfuls of water or two pilules or eight globules. A child's dose is half of an adult dose, while an infant dose is one-fourth of an adult dose.

From the 200th potency onwards better always use globules which may however, be dissolved in distilled water (say, one ounce for preparing a dose) before administration. In acute diseases drop-doses of tincture in water are most decided in their action, as I have myself distinctly verified in my toothache.

What potency to select on any particular case ? That is, naturally, the next question to be answered. As a rule, in very many cases, I have used the 30th and the 200th potencies without any desponding experience. Seldom I used potencies in decimal scale. In early days of practice, I used to prescribe *Chel-maj.* 3x in repeated doses in

pneumonia with success, of course, when it was indicated by symptoms. Now I know that *Chelid.* 30 and 200 are equally good. At times I used to prescribe *Aconite* 3x in some acute ailments. Even now, I do that at times. I have used *Hyos* 3x in cough and cured it in many cases. Later I found *Hyos.* 30 acting equally well. In gonorrhœa I used to give *Cannab-sat.* 3x. Later experience was that it acts better in the 30th as well as in the 200th.

The philosophical reasoning is that the more sharply a medicine is indicated by *the totality* of its symptoms, better results are naturally to be obtained by high and higher potencies, because a drug in its very low potencies, such as 3x, is not likely to manifest in its proving clear-cut symptoms. Hahnemann used *the 30th potency* for proving drugs. When symptoms in a case are more or less blunt, drugs to be used should also be not sharp-edged as in the case with high potencies.

In a case of puerperal mental alienation I was startled with the violent manifestations of the disease in a robust woman. I wondered wherein so much of physical strength originated. I then remembered what Kent had said: "Stram. is like an earthquake in its violence." The lady had to be firmly tied up round her bed. *Stram.* 200 did no good, although *Stram.* was indicated.

Thereafter, I had recourse to *Stram.* 30, not because Clarke has said that the 30th potency has special affinity for the fair-sex, but because, I was lead to believe that a change in ptotency might solve the problem. The 30th potency of *Stram.* fell like oil upon troubled waters or in other words, the case completely yielded to it. Probably *Stram.* 200 lacks the characteristic violence of the disease, which it was intended to overcome. But under what reason on earth this is so? Nobody can venture an explanation.

Carrying a Horse Chestnut (our *Aesculus hippocastanum*) in one's pocket is calculated to prevent or even cure piles and lumbago. And, what is the reason behind it? Nobody knows

You should note that the 30th potency as well as the 200th is equally applicable to acute as well as chronic cases

**Repetition :**

Now about *repetition of doses*. In acute ailments, as a rule, two or at best three doses of the indicated remedy are to be administered every three, four or six hours. In severe cases, a medicine may be repeated at much shorter intervals. I cured a severe case of cholera by administering six doses of *Colchicum* 30 at intervals of five minutes, followed by three doses of *Ricinus* 30 administered at intervals of twenty minutes. But again from my practical experience, I tell you that I have cured two cases of cholera with a single dose of *Cuprum-met.* 200 in each case, whether you believe the fact or not.

**Relationship of remedies :**

When a remedy has done its best by more or less relieving a case, it is of great use to know the remedies (which are, so to say, its friends) *that can follow well* and cure or go a great way towards a cure, partly effected by the former. When the relationship between the remedy and one of the remedies that follow well, is very close, the latter is said to be *complementary* to the former.

For instance : Drugs that follow well after *Aconite* are *Arnica*, *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *Coffea*, *Hepar sulph.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Rhus tox.*, *Sulphur*, and a few others. These are called *compatible* remedies as they often come into play after *Aconite* has played its role. Of these *compatible* remedies those that are complementary are : *Arnica*, *Coffea* and *Sulphur*. What *Aconite* leaves incomplete, one of these three remedies which are *complementary* to *Aconite* often covers the untrodden ground and effects the cure.

It should be pointed out here that a second prescription in a case *is likely to be* one of these *compatible* remedies, and, consequently, such a list should be consulted to advantage when required.

It should be added here that the reverse of the complementary relationship is not necessarily consistent. For instance, whereas *Sulphur* is complementary to *Aconite*, *Aconite* is not complementary to *Sulphur*. As a matter of

fact, it is *Aloe* that is complementary to *Sulphur*. While, on the other hand, *Arnica* as well as *Coffea* is complementary to *Aconite*, *Aconite* also happens to be complementary to *Arnica* as well as to *Coffea*.

I can here afford to give you a very short list of complementary remedies, which should better be memorized.

*Aloe* and *Sulphur* are complementary to each other.

*Apis* and *Nat-mur.* „ „ „

*Arsen.* and *Phos.* „ „ „

*Bell.* and *Calc-c.* „ „ „

*Carb-v.* and *Kali-c.* „ „ „

To *Bryon.* : *Alumina* and *Rhus-t.* are complementary.

To *Cham.* : *Bell.* is complementary.

To *Coloc.* : *Merc.* is complementary in Dysentery.

To *Dros.* : *Nux-v.* is complementary.

To *Dulc.* : *Bar-c.* „ „

To *Graph.* : Each of *Cauts.*, *Heapr* and *Lyc.* is complementary.

To *Ipec.* : *Cup-m.* is complementary.

To *Kali-c.* : *Carb-v.* „ „

To *Nat-m.* : *Apis* is complementary.

To *Nit-ac.* : *Arsen.* „ „

Many times in treating chronic cases I had to prescribe *Arsen.* after *Nit-ac.* to complete a cure. In a few cases, judging from the stand-point of indications, I was tempted to prescribe *Lach.* after *Nit-ac.* But, I was restrained from doing so, the moment I remembered that *Lach.* is inimical to *Nit-ac.*

To *Nux-v.* : *Sulphur* is complementary.

To *Phos.* : *Arsen.* „ „

To *Puls.* : *Lyc.* as well as *Sullph-ac.* is complementary.

To *Sepia* : *Nat-m.* is complementary.

To *Sulph.* : *Aloe* „ „

To *Thuja* : *Silic.* „ „

Yes, I have just now hinted at the *relationship of enmity* between certain remedies. We know that *Apis* and *Rhus-t.* are inimical to each other. That means that if you administer either *Apis* after *Rhus-t.* or *Rhus-t.* after

*Apis* you will (in all probability) spoil the case in which you have either overlooked or connived at this *inimical relationship*. No explanation can be adduced for this phenomenon. By so doing, the case becomes mixed up and complicated and you hamper the orderly progress of the case. Dr. Clarke says: "I have known a chronic case which was doing well on *Calcarea*, irretrievably spoiled by a prescription of *Bryonia* immediately following." So beware of *inimical* or *incompatible* remedies. Let me give you here a short list of such remedies, which will be sufficient for you.

Remedy or remedies which are inimical to the remedies noted in italics :

*All-s.* : Aloe, Squilla

*Amm-c.* : Lach. (By this is meant that *Lach.* is inimical to *Amm-c.* and for that reason should not be administered after *Amm-c.*)

*Apis* : Rhus-t.

*Bar-carb.* : Calc-c.

*Cal-c.* : Bryon., Nit ac., Sulph.

*Caust.* : Coff., Phos.

*China.* : Digit., Selen.

*Coff.* : Canth., Caust., Coccul., Ignat.

*Digit.* : China.

*Dule.* : Bell., Lach.

*Ignat.* : Nux-v.

*Kreos.* : Carb-v.

*Lach.* : Acet-ac.

*Ledum.* : China.

*Merc-s.* : Silic.

*Nit-ac.* : Lach. (But *Nit-ac* is complementary to *Lach.*) A confusion is apt to arise here. So please remember my doggerel which runs thus :

After has been given *Acid nitric*,

*Lachesis* acts like posion unique.

But after you have given the venom,

The acid does quite handsome.

It is not, however, a grammatical fuss,

For we have : "Handsome is that handsome does."

*Nux-v.* : Ignat., Zinc.

*Phos.* : Caust.

*Rhus-t.* : Apis.

*Selen.* : China.

*Sepia* : Lach.

*Silic.* : Merc-s.

Now about *antidotes*. When a wrong medicine has been administered, sometimes new symptoms, being the result of poisoning in the dynamic plane of human body, make their appearance. Of course, cases like this are very rare. But should such unpleasant thing take place, the action of the same needs to be counteracted or antidoted by a drug which is an antidote to the same. Most of the remedies can be antidoted by *Nux-v.*, *Coff.*, or *Camph.* In this connection, in case of necessity, consult a treatise on *Drug Relationship*.

### **Medicinal aggravation :**

There is such a thing as *medicinal aggravation*, as opposed to *disease-aggravation*. This (*medicinal aggravation*) is not due to any adverse or poisonous effect of drugs, wrongly administered, but is, in reality, nothing but a similar medicinal disease engrafted on the organism by the medicine itself and is required in extinguishing the original disease.

In such a case, the patient feels that he has grown worse, that his symptoms have become aggravated. Under such conditions, the patient should cease taking any further dose and he will now be cured. Should the aggravation be very violent, the patient should be made to inhale camphor or to take two or three doses of an antidote of the medicine, so as to modify the effects of the drug.

As acute diseases are generally gently removed or annihilated by the appropriate remedy, you would seldom meet with what is called *medicinal* or *homoeopathic aggravation*.

In a chronic ailment, administer a dose of a medicine in the 200th potency and then, wait for results for a few weeks. So long as improvement continues, do not interfere

with the action of the same. Better wait for three, four or even several weeks before administering any second dose which may spoil your case by premature exhibition of the same.

When improvement ceases and no other drug is indicated by the changed symptoms, repeat the same medicine in the same potency. But as a rule, better do not venture to repeat it once more. It should be remembered that aggravation of the present and in some cases the past symptoms of a case after a few days and again on some of the following days, *with tendency to gradual wearing off*, is *homoeopathic aggravation* and is virtually a sign of incipient cure.

When the symptoms of a chronic disease, after being greatly reduced, reappear and go on increasing in severity for a few days, it means that the action of the medicine already administered is exhausted. It is then time to repeat the medicine, generally in a higher potency, if the medicine be still indicated by the symptoms, or in a case, wherein symptoms have suffered change, select some other remedy so as to cover the changed symptoms.

Should there be no improvement two or three weeks after the administration of a dose of medicine, it means that it is of no use, and, consequently, another suitable remedy will have to be prescribed.

If there be any improvement in the mental condition of a patient after the administration of a dose, such improvement is a sure sign of incipient cure, and will soon be followed by amelioration of physical symptoms. But in case the mental state becomes worse, it is to be understood that the medicine is not having any beneficent action, and consequently, some other remedy will have to be selected.

After a dose of medicine has exhausted its action, another medicine best answering the changed symptoms should be administered. Should the same medicine be still indicated by the symptoms, it should better be given in a different degree of dynamic potency, generally higher.

### Chronic miasms :

In all human beings, as a rule, there is a predisposition to thousand and one chronic ailments, which have their origin in a *miasm* called *Psora*, which is a chronic intoxication that pervades the whole constitution of a man, having the tendency to produce itches and scabies on the skin, the exterior of the organism. This *Psora* is engrafted on the whole human race of the world or, to put it another way, this *psoric poison* or *diathesis* plays its role in every one of us in a latent state. The other two miasms are *Syphilis* and *Sycosis* (chronic gonorrhœal intoxication or cachexia). Consequently, all chronic disorders are based upon one, two or all of these three miasms.

It is only homœopathic system of treatment that can eradicate all of these miasms from the constitution of a man, vitiated by them. These three *chronic miasms* giving rise to constitutional predisposition to innumerable chronic ailments are, in a sense, the father of germs and bacilli, the products of a disease, but not the cause thereof.

It is the *dynamic medicines* (from the 30th potency onward) discovered by Hahnemann that can neutralize the effect of these deep-rooted *chronic miasms* in consonance with the law of similars. Space at my disposal forbids me to illustrate matters by my case records. But suffice it to say that the chronic cachexias mentioned above that defy all sorts of treatment yield to our dynamic medicines, homœopathic to the cases concerned, in a way, that must be seen to be believed.

### On the way to a cure :

Now the question is : How to know that a chronic disease is on the way to a cure ! *It is only when symptoms disappear from above downwards, from within outwards, and in the reverse order of their coming that you are to know that the cure is proceeding.*

Let me explain this point. Disappearance of symptoms from above downwards means from the head to the hands and feet. If giddiness or pain in head is first

removed and then other ailments affecting the lower parts of the body are gradually relieved, it means cure.

What is disappearance from within outwards? Complaints of heart, chest, brain, liver and other internal organs and parts in course of recovery are accompanied by outward manifestations upon the skin, nails, and hairs. When eruptions appear on the skin, nails become diseased or hair falls out, cure proceeds.

“In cases of rheumatism of the heart you find if the patient is recovering that his knees become rheumatic, and he may say: ‘Doctor, I could walk all over the house when you first came to me, but now I cannot walk, my joints are swollen.’ That means recovery.” Kent.

Disappearance of symptoms in the reverse order of their coming means that the last symptom should be cured first and so on in the reverse order till the first symptom is cured last.

### **Concept of disease :**

While concluding this portion of the book, I am tempted to add a few words with the view of buoying up Hahnemann’s concept of disease and curative remedies by means of the findings of certain scientific investigations which I mentioned in my work, “HOMŒOPATHY : Principles & Treatment” nearly forty-five years ago.

Disease is essentially a derangement in ‘vital force’ that animates an organism and keeps it in harmonious order. This is Hahnemann’s theory. Needles to add that with out this animating spirit-like power called vital force, an organism is dead. Better call it *life-force*, in as much as life is in itself a force (spiritual in character) being neither more nor less than that.

If disease be some derangement in life force, it will eventually be possible to get it restored and harmonious function re-established through some agency which belongs to a category similar in plane of fineness and subtlety, by nature and character, and finally, similar in power and potency. That is why our dynamic spirit-like homœopathic

medicines are capable of curing the sick when such medicinal agents are prescribed strictly in accordance with *the law of similars* (that is, likes are cured by likes) revealed to Hahnemann, just as the law of gravitation was revealed to Newton. And, just as neither Newton nor anyone else can explain why a body should attract another body in this universe, neither Hahnemann nor any one of his followers can boast of hunting out the reasons underlying the why-aspect of the law, which is evidently something like divine dispensation in the realm of matter or spirit which defies analysis. But, apply *the law of cure*, no matter whether it may always remain a sealed book to us, in treating a sick person and you will soon realize that the law is immutable and never-failing, unless conditions are beyond repairs. Herein lies the proof of the law, although the proof is an indirect one.

In the manner of the action of dynamic or spirit-like Homopathic drugs in potencies, hypnotic passes and even a significant touch of a man divinely 'electrified' by virtue of spiritual culture on a fundation of purity of thought and action braced up by continence (both *mental* and physical) are potent enough to cure sickness or rather say, a sick person.

Readers may refer to the books written by A.P. Sinnet on the healing of the sick by hypnotic passes.

All these facts, undoubtedly, lend countenance to Hahnemann's doctrine of vital force, his concept of disease and his significant discovery of remedial agents of infinite fineness.

His idea of vital force can no longer be called as "such stuff as dreams are made of", as we shall presently see in the following lines which I published in 1932 in my Work, entitled **HOMOEOPATHY : PRINCIPLES AND TREATMENT**.

The requirements for the upkeep of the living human organism are not only food for digestion and air for berathing, but also vitality for absorption. Vitality is a force coming originally from the sun, and our atmosphere is at all times surcharged with this force called *prana*' or

'*sanjibani sakti*', though it is specially active in brilliant sunlight. It is for this reason that very few people breathe their last in the daytime. Death generally occurs at the dead hours of night when the vital force is at its ebb-tide in the atmosphere, and, when the stock of vital force at the disposal of the patient absorbed during the day nears exhaustion.

Now then, how does this absorption take place? Medical science has given us very meagre explanation regarding the function of the spleen in the human body. The principal justification of its existence lies in the fact that it is through the etheric counterpart of the spleen that vital force is absorbed by our physical body through the medium of the *etheric double* or *chhaya sarira* (shadow body), the invisible part of the physical body, made up of the four ethers, being the finer matters of the four higher sub-planes of the physical plane of nature, as investigated by the theosophists through the medium of subtle senses and conceptions.

Now, what is this *etheric double*! The theosophists declare that to a clairvoyant, the *etheric double* or the *chhay-sarira* is visible as a faintly luminous and violet gray fluidic body, exactly resembling the physical body which it interpenetrates. Chloroform expels the etheric double from the physical body and this is why men, animals, flowers, stones, etc. under the action of chloroform cease to emit N-rays (discovered by M. Jean Becquerel and communicated by him to the Paris Academy of Science), which are due to vibrations in the etheric double.

In diseases, our etheric double, the vehicle of vital force, is primarily affected by the spiritual or dynamic influences of some morbid agents, inimical to life, as Hahnemann says, and there is derangement in the flow of the vital force, and the *etheric double* (excuse me, it is not what is called the astral body) in its turn expresses its suffering by abnormal sensation and function of the organism, which later on may lead to tissue changes

I may also add that whatever I have said so far is in consonance with what our magnificently learned Kent had dilated upon by observing that diseases affect first the

interior of man, bacilli are produced later as a result of disease. Kent has also proved this fact in his own way.

It would now be quite clear that in *subtlety* of vital force, of the nature of disease, as well as, of homœopathic potentized drugs lie the beauty and truth of the healing art discovered by Hahnemann. It is sheer ignorance, adamantine obstinacy, blind prejudice, ungrounded scepticism and, last but not least, inborn detestation that would not recognize this great art and science of healing the sick *in its true sense*.

### **Chronic cases based on mixed miasms :**

You may at times have to deal with chronic diseases, wherein two or all of the three chronic miasms are complicated with one another. Hahnemann's advice is to combat *Psora* first by having recourse to an anti-psoric medicine or medicines. Soon after *Psora* has been dealt with as far as possible, one of the two remaining chronic miasms, of which the symptoms are more pronounced, will have to be next treated. Lastly, the remaining miasm will have to be tackled.

Hahnemann writes : "Psora can only be complicated with venereal diseases when it has been developed and when it has ultimated itself in a manifest chronic disease; but not when it is as yet latent and slumbering."

In a case of Syphilis complicated with *Psora*, Hahnemann's advice is to keep the patient under light and yet nourishing diet and then to administer the antipsoric medicine called for by the prevailing symptoms. And after this medicine has completed its action, another anti-psoric medicine is to be prescribed to cover the still existing psora symptoms.

Later on, proper anti syphilitic medicine or medicines should be harnessed in their high potencies. The action should be allowed to run for weeks so long as improvement would manifest itself. He used to revert to lower potency after the high and higher potencies would have played their role. As for myself, I seldom follow Hahnemann's instruction by taking advantage of the action of lower potencies following higher ones.

---

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF REMEDIES  
WITH ABBREVIATIONS

Abies nigra	Abies.	Arnica mont	Arnic.
Abrotanum	Abrot.	Arsenicum album	Arsen.
Absinthium	Absin.	Arsenicum iodatum	Arsi-i.
Acetic acid	Acet-ac.	Arsenicum met.	Ars-m.
Aconite napellus	Acon.	Arum triphyllum	Arum.
Actaea racemosa	Act-r.	Asafoetida	Asaf.
Aesculus hip.	Aesc.	Asarum Europaeum	Asar.
Aethusa cynapium	Aeth.	Asterias rubens	Aster.
Agaricus muscarius	Agar.	Atropinum	Atrop.
Agnus castus	Agnus.	Aurum metallicum	Aur-met.
Ailanthus	Ailan.	Aurum muriaticum	Aur-mur.
Aletris farinosa	Alet.	Badiaga	Badi.
Allium cepa	All-c.	Baptisla tinctoria	Bapt.
Allium sativa	All-s.	Baryta carbonicum	Bar-c.
Aloe socotrina	Aloe	Baryta muriaticum	Bar-m.
Alumen	Alumen	Belladonna	Bell.
Alumina	Alumin.	Benzoicum acidum	Benz-ac.
Ambra grisea	Ambr.	Berberis vulgaris	Berb.
Ammonium carbonicum	Amm-c.	Bismuth	Bism.
Ammonium Causticum	Amm-caust.	Borax	Borax
Ammonium muriaticum	Amm-m.	Bovista	Bovis.
Amylenum nitrosum	Amyl.	Bromium	Brom.
Anacardium orientale	Anac.	Bryonia alba	Bryon.
Angustura	Angus.	Bufo rana	Bufo.
Anthracinum	Anth.	Cactus grandiflorus	Cact.
Antimonium crudum	Ant-c.	Cadmium sulph.	Cadm.
Antimonium tart.	Ant. t	Caladium seg.	Calad.
Apis mellifica	Apis	Calcarea ars.	Calc-a.
Apocynum can.	Apoc.	Calcarea fluoricum	Calc-f.
Argentum met.	Arg-m.	Calcarea carbonicum	Calc-c.
Argentum nitricum	Arg-n.	Calcarea sulphuricum	Calc-s
		Calendula	Calend.
		Camphora	Camph.
		Cannabis indica	Cann-i.

Cannabis sativa	Cann-s.	Croton tiglium	Croton.
Cantharis	Canth.	Cubeba	Cubeb.
Capsicum	Caps.	Condurango	Cond.
Carbo. animalis	Carb-an.	Cuprum met.	Cup-m.
Carbo. vegetabilis	Carb-v.	Cuprum aceticum	Cup-ac.
Carbolicum acidum	Carb-ac.	Cuprum ars.	Cup-ar.
Carduus marianus	Card-m.	Cyclamen	Cycl.
Caulophyllum	Caulo.	Diadema aranea	Diad.
Causticum	Caust.	Digitalis	Digit.
Ceanothus	Cean.	Dioscorea villosa	Dios.
Cedron	Cedr.	Dolichos pruriens	Dolich.
Chamomilla	Cham.	Doryphora	Dory.
Chelidonium majus	Chel.	Drosera	Dros.
Chenopodium	Chen.	Dulcamara	Dula.
Chimaphila		Elaps corallinus	Elaps.
umbellata	Chim-u.	Elaterium	Elat.
China (Cinchona)	China	Equisetum	Equis.
Chininum ars.	Chin-a.	Erigeron	Erig.
Chininum sulph.	Chin-s.	Eupatorium	
Chionanthus	Chion.	perfoliatum	Bup perf.
Cicuta virosa	Cicu.	Eupatorium	
Cimex	Cimex	purpureum	Eup-pur.
Cina	Cina	Euphorbium	Euphor.
Cinnabaris	Cinnab.	Euphrasia	Euph.
Cistus canadensis	Cist.	Ferrum met.	Ferr-m.
Clematis	Clem.	Ferrum iod.	Ferr-i.
Cobaltum	Cobalt.	Ferrum phos.	Ferr-p.
Coca	Coca	Fluoricum acidum	Fluor-ac.
Cocculus	Coccul.	Gambogia	Gamb.
Coccus cacti	Coccus	Gelsemium	Gels.
Coffea cruda	Coff.	Glonoine	Glou.
Colchicum	Colch.	Gnaphalium	Gnaph.
Collinsonia	Collin.	Graphites	Graph.
Colocynth	Coloc.	Gratiola	Grat.
Conium mac.	Coni.	Grindelia	Grind.
Copaiva	Copai.	Guaiacum	Guaiac.
Corallium rubrum	Coral.	Hamamelis virg	Hamam
Crocus sat.	Croc.	Helleborus	Hell.
Crotalus horridus	Crotal.	Helonias	Helon.

Hepar sulph.	Hepar.	Magnesa carbonica	Mag-c.
Hippozaenium	Hipp.	Magnesia muriatica	Mag-m
Hydrastis can.	Hydras.	Magnesia	
Hydrocyanic acid	Hydr-ac.	phosphorica	Mag-p.
Hysocyamus	Hyos.	Manganum acet.	Mang.
Hypericum	Hyper.	Medorrhinum	Medor.
Ignatia amara	Ignat.	Melilotus	Meli.
Iodium	Iodi.	Mephitis	Meph.
Ipecacuanha	Ipec.	Mercurius bin-iod.	Merc-b.
Iris versicolor	Iris	Mercurius	
Jaborandi	Jabor.	corrosivus	Merc-cor.
Jalapa	Jalap.	Mercurius cyanatus	Merc-cy
Juglans cinerea	Jugl.	Mercurius dulcis	Merc-d.
Kali arsenicosum	Kali ars.	Mercurius iodatus	Merc-i
Kali bichromicum	Kali-bi	Mercurius solubilis	Merc-s.
Kali bromatum	Kali-br.	Mercurius sulph.	Merc-sulph.
Kali carbonicum	Kali-c.	Mercurius vivus	Mere-v.
Kali iodatum	Kali-i.	Mezereum	Mezer.
Kali hydroiodicum	Kali-hy.	Millefolium	Mill.
Kali muriaticum	Kali-m.	Moschus	Mosch.
Kali phosphoricum	Kali-p.	Murex purpurea	Murex
Kali sulphuricum	Kali-s.	Muriaticum acidum	Mur-ac.
Kalmia latifolia	Kalm.	Naja	Naja
Kreosotum	Kreos.	Natrum	
Lac caninum	Lac-c.	carbonicum	Nat-c.
Lac defloratum	Lac-d.	Natrum	
Lachesis	Lach.	muriaticum	Nat-m.
Lapis albus	Lapis	Natrum	
Laurocerasus	Laur.	phosphoricum	Nat-p.
Ledum palustre	Ledum	Natrum	
Leptandra	Lept.	sulphuricum	Nat-s.
Lillium tigrinum	Lill.	Nitricum acidum	Nit-ac.
Lithium		Nux moschata	Nux-m.
carbonicum	Lith-c.	Nux vomica	Nux-v.
Lobelia inflata	Lobel.	Oleander	Olean.
Lycopodium	Lyc.	Opium	Opium
Lyssin	Lyss.	Oxalicum acidum	Oxal-ac.

\*There is hardly any distinction between *Mere-s.* and *Merc-v.* from the point of view of their symptoms.

Pareira brava	Paireir.	Sepia	Sepia
Paris quadrifolia	Paris.	Silicea	Silic.
Petroleum	Petrol.	Spigelia	Spig.
Petroselinum	Petros.	Spongia	Spong.
Phosphorus	Phos.	Squilla	Squil.
Phosphoric acid	Phos-ac.	Stannum	Stan.
Phytolacca.	Phyt.	Staphisagria	Staph.
Picric acid	Pic-ac.	Sticta	Stic.
Plantago	Plant.	Stillingia	Still.
Platinum	Plat.	Stramonium	Stram.
Plumbum	Plumb.	Sulphur	Sulph.
Podophyllum	Podo.	Sulphuric acid	Sul-ac.
Psorinum	Psor.	Symphytum	Symph.
Pulsatilla	Puls.	Syphilinum	Syph.
Ranunculus		Tabacum	Tabac.
bulbosus	Ran-b.	Tarantula hispan.	Taran.
Raphanus	Raph.	Tellurium	Tell.
Ratanhia	Ratan.	Terebinthina	Tereb.
Rheum	Rheum	Theridion	Ther.
Rhododendron.	Rhod.	Teucrium marum	
Rhus tox.	Rhus-t.	verum	Teuc.
Rhus ven.	Rhus-v.	Thlaspi bursa	Thlas.
Robinia	Robin.	Thuja occidentalis	Thuja
Rumex	Rumex	Trillium	Trill.
Ruta grav.	Ruta	Tuberculinum	Tuber.
Sabadilla	Sabad.	Uranium nitricum	Uran-n.
Sabina	Sabi.	Urtica urens	Urtic.
Salicylic acid	Sal-ac.	Ustilago	Ustil.
Sambucus	Samb.	Valeriana	Valer.
Sanguinaria	Sang.	Veratrum album	Vera-a.
Sarsaparilla	Sars.	Veratrum viridi	Ver-v.
Secale cor.	Secale	Viburnum opulus	Vibur.
Selenium	Selen.	Vinca minor	Vinc.
Senega	Seneg.	Zincum met.	Zinc.

---

## DRUG-PICTURES IN SILHOUETTE

Only those drugs have been dealt with which are indispensable for my readers who would have to consult Part II of the book, dealing with the Treatment of Diseases.

Those marked with asterisks are of special importance. These are thirty in number as you will find on counting, Study these fifty drugs as thoroughly as you can before plunging into the Therapeutic portion of the book, namely Part II.

- |                 |                   |                   |
|-----------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| 1. Aconite*     | 18. Cuprum met.   | 35. Phosphorus    |
| 2. Apis*        | 19. Dulcamara*    | 36. Psorinum      |
| 3. Arnica*      | 20. Gelsemium*    | 37. Pulsatilla*   |
| 4. Arsenic*     | 21. Graphites*    | 38. Rhus tox.*    |
| 5. Baptisia     | 22. Hepar sulph.* | 39. Secale        |
| 6. Baryta carb. | 23. Hyoscyamus*   | 40. Selenium      |
| 7. Belladonna*  | 24. Ipecac.*      | 41. Sepia         |
| 8. Bryonia*     | 25. Kali bich.    | 42. Silicea       |
| 9. Calcarea*    | 26. Kali carb.*   | 43. Stannum met*  |
| 10. Carbo veg.  | 27. Kreosote      | 44. Staphisagria  |
| 11. Causticum   | 28. Lachesis*     | 45. Stramonium    |
| 12. Chamomilla* | 29. Lycopodium*   | 46. Sulphur*      |
| 13. Chelidonium | 30. Merc sol.*    | 47. Sulphuric ac. |
| 14. China       | 31. Nat mur.*     | 48. Syphilinum*   |
| 15. Cina*       | 32. Nitric acid*  | 49. Thuja*        |
| 16. Colchicum*  | 33. Nux vomica*   | 50. Tuberculinum* |
| 17. Colocynth   | 34. Opium         |                   |
-

## DRUG PICTURES IN SILHOUETTE

### ACONITUM NAPELLUS

*Aconite* often comes into play in the beginning of acute diseases. It is particularly adapted to full-blooded young, robust persons. Not adapted to cases of blood-poisoning.

The patient is *anxious*. *Anxious restlessness*. *Restlessness and tossing about* in fear and other complaints. *Fear dwells in the mind*. *Ailments caused by fear, fright*. Fear of dark, of crowds, to cross streets. Particularly, *fear of death*. *Predicts the day or hour the patient will die*.

Sudden and great sinking of strength. *Pains insupportable, esp. at night*. *Suddenness and intensity* characterize the onset of an acute disease. *Dry, hot skin*. *Thirst for large quantities of water*. *Burning thirst*. Very high sensitiveness to *light, sound, pain*. *Bright redness* of blood and its copiousness characterize *Acon.* bleeding. Sweats on uncovered parts (covered parts, *Bell.*).

Ailments caused by *dry, cold winds or air*. Worse from *intense heat, esp. sun's heat*. Worse in evening ; night ; about midnight.

### APIS MELLIFICA

Any disease characterized by *œdematous swelling* and *stinging pain*. Esp. adapted to widows. Nervous girls, who are awkward and let things fall from the hands from inadvertency and sometimes laugh sillily at the mishap.

Moaning and whining. Great tearfulness ; cannot help crying. Busy, restless constantly changing his occupation.

*Burning, stinging pain*. Oedema, general or local. *Thirstlessness*. Great drowsiness. *Scanty urination*. *Skin alternately dry and perspiring*. *Sudden, shrill piercing screams during sleep or deep stupor*. Right-sidedness. *Soreness and sensitiveness to touch and pressure*. *Stretched-*

*tight-feeling. Feels as if every breath would be his last. Violence and rapidity of an attack.*

*Worse from heat. Sensitiveness to heat, esp. heated rooms which are intolerable. The task of cooking before a fire is quite an ordeal to an *Apis* patent, as I have often observed in women.*

Better from *cold water, cool air, cold bathing.*

### ARNICA MONTANA

Plethoric red-faced persons, with lively expression are liked by *Arnica*. Persons who are extremely sensitive to mechanical injuries ; nervous, cannot bear pain.

*Fears touch or approach of anyone. Feels that anyone approaching him is going to hurt him (as in painful affections). Unconsciousness. Stupid condition, when spoken to answers correctly, but unconsciousness and delirium at once return.*

*The whole body feels sore and bruised and is sensitive to touch.. \*Bed feels too hard. Stupor with involuntary discharge of stool and urine. Putrid smell from mouth. Face alone hot, rest of body cool. Heat of upper part of body ; coldness of lower. Eructations foul, putrid. Black and blue spots on the body. Tympanitic distension of abdomen. Great prostration of strength. Tendency to bleeding esp. from nose.*

No matter what the disease or ailment may be, if it is traceable to *remote effects of mechanical injuries (received years ago)* *Arnica* is the medicine, or at least the first medicine to be thought of.

In any morbid condition of body or mind originating in *mental wound* caused by grief, remorse or sudden realization of financial loss. The reader, who is clever enough to follow the spirit of my method of exposition of the action of *Arnica*, will, in a case of abnormally exalted state of delight immediately followed by unconsciousness or any untoward condition threatening heart failure, administer with the quickness of a lamp-lighter two or three doses or

even more of *Arnica* 30 or *Arnica* 200 at short intervals of a few minutes till response to the drug is evinced. Such an exalted state of mind is at times caused by, say, winning a giant prize in a cross-word competition or any lottery and is apt to be suddenly followed by adverse symptoms of mental shock as enumerated above.

Moreover you should know that *suddenness* is a feature of *Arnica* pains and action. Remember : *sudden* onset of a disease with *sudden* chill, prostration, stupor, retention of urine or involuntary urination, unconscious evacuation and bloody urine.

Lastly do not forget that *offensiveness*, *putridity* and *sepsis* are very marked notes of *Arnica*.

The patient is worse from damp cold weather. *Feels better from lying down and lying with head low.*

### ARSENICUM ALBUM

In broken down constitutions, when the patient is cold, pale, sickly. Broken down constitution from syphilis or malaria. After suppression of an ulcer by salves or an old ear discharge by external application. Chilly, hugs fire.

*Anxiety and fear of death.* He is not so much afraid of death, but that he feels the violence of his suffering and thinks he will die because his disease is *incurable*. *Mentally restless (anxious restlessness)*. Wants to be moved from one bed to another.

*Burning pains relieved by heat.* \*Great thirst for cold water ; \*drinks often but little at a time. Rapid failure of strength. \*Putridity ; \*cadaveric odour. Cold, clammy perspiration. Puffiness of face, esp. around eyes.

Remember that *suddenness* and *violence* are two marked features of *Arsenic*.

\*Worse after midnight (1 to 2 a.m.). (*Acon.* aggravation takes place rather before midnight.) Feels *always chilly* and is worse in *cold, damp weather*.

Feels better from *heat in general* (reverse of *Secale*). Hugs the fire, loves warmth (*Nux-v.*, *Psor.*, *Hepar*, *Silic*) ; *wants to be wrapped up warm.*

Complaints return every day ; every third or fourth day ; every fortnight ; every six weeks ; every year (*Carb-v.*, *Lach.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuj.*).

### BAPTISIA TINCTORIA

Adapted to any disease traceable to *septic* or *zymotic* cause leading to the poisoning of blood from drinking poisonous waters, from noxious exhalations, etc.

Dull, confused. Stupor with *besotted expression*. Heavy sleep, can scarcely be aroused long enough to answer a question ; *falling asleep in the middle of a sentence*. *Illusion that the body is double*.

*Bruised sore feeling all over. Bed feels too hard. Face dark red, with besotted look. Tongue is coated, yellowish brown in the centre, with red shining edges. Discharges and exhalations offensive. Stool horribly offensive. Involuntary discharge of stool and urine. Rapid prostration. Can swallow liquids only (Bar-c.)*.

### BARYTA CARBONICA

Infancy and old age, esp. premature old age. Scrofulous, dwarfish. Children who do not grow, are slow in learning to walk, slow with their studies, in a word, slow in performing life's functions.

*Memory deficient. Cowardly. Dwarfish. Children with undeveloped brain.*

Abdomen bloated, the rest of the body emaciated. Sickly countenance. *Cold, offensive foot-sweat. Cold, clammy feet. Swelling and induration of glands. Paralytic conditions. High blood pressure.*

The patient is chilly ; sensitive to cold, wants to be wrapped up. Great tendency to catch cold.

### BELLADONNA

Adapted to flabby-muscled, sluggish, bilious, and plethoric constitutions. Esp. adapted to chubby, large-

headed children. *Child is well one minute and sick the next.*

*Sudden onset of a disease with violent symptoms. Redness and bloatedness of face ; full, quick pulse. Head hot, while the hands and feet cold. Sleepy but cannot sleep. Starting as in fright when closing eyes and during sleep. Sweat on covered parts. Child cries out suddenly and after a while ceases suddenly, as if nothing had been the matter. Grinding of teeth.*

Aggravation from exposure to draft of air esp. when it affects the head. Wants to be wrapped up. The patient is oversensitive to pain, so that slight movement, least touch *\*least jarring, even light and noise aggravate sufferings.* Sit as softly as you can manage on the bed of the patient, imperceptible jarring thus produced proves distressingly painful to him. *Even talking creates a concussion in sore parts. Aggravation from lying down.*

Amelioration from bending affected parts backwards and inwards. From warmth.

### BRYONIA ALBA

Adapted to gouty and rheumatic diathesis. Tendency to *bilious attacks.* Persons who over-eat (gourmands)

Exceedingly irritable. "Desires things immediately which are not to be had, or which when offered are refused." Wants something but knows not what. Children dislike to be carried or to be raised.

*Desires to lie down and remain quiet. Aversion to least motion. Thirst for large quantities at long intervals. Nausea and fainting on sitting up. Constant disposition to sigh ; to yawn. Chewing motions of mouth. Sweat oily, greasy. Mucous membranes dry. Stitching pains worse from motion.*

*\*Decidedly worse from motion.* Motion may be caused by changing position, by jar, by any effort to talk, to think, to cough, to move eyeballs, to wink, even to see and hear. *Bryonia* patients require deep breathing, but as it excites pain (lungs), take short, rapid breaths which are panting.

*\*Dizziness or even fainting on sitting up. The patient \*desires absolute rest, both physical and mental. Worse from becoming overheated. Worse in hot weather. Child kicks the covers off (intolerance to heat).*

*\*Better from pressure (from \*lying on painful side, bandaging etc.). From cool, open air. \*From keeping perfectly still.*

### CALCAREA CARBONICA

Fair, fat and plump. Children and young persons disposed to *grow fat* ; corpulent, unwidely. Children with flabby muscles, who sweat easily and *take cold readily in consequence. Girls who are fleshy, plethoric, grow too rapidly, but are easily fatigued and get out of breath.* Persons who feel generally better when constipated.

Disposed to weep ; to be easily frightened ; to be afraid lest she will lose her understanding and the people would observe her confusion. Apprehensive of some impending misfortune.

Child is precocious, *obstinate, self-willed, cries persistently.*

Irregular growth. Malnutrition and malassimilation. Head too large. *Large, hard abdomen. Sweaty head. Profuse sweat on head, particularly while sleeping, wetting the pillow for a space around the head (Sanic.). \*Damp, cold feet. "Skin cold, like a snake."* Easily fatigued both from mental and physical exertion. Unusual craving for egg. Chews and swallows in sleep. Stiffness all over.

Worse from cold, cold air ; from working in cold water ; from *bathing ; from cold, damp air. Cold, damp air is penetratingly chilly. Out of breath from slight exertion. Worse at full moon, at new moon.*

Better from dry weather.

### CARBON VEGETABILIS

Adapted to persons who are old and debilitated. "Weak delicate persons who are old, dyspeptics, esp. if they have

abused their digestive organs by debauchery." Persons who have never recovered from the effects of injury sustained long ago. Cases in which a patient complains that his present complaints have originated in certain disorders or depressing influences in the past, and dates back his complaints to these conditions which are almost now forgotten and not traceable in his present ailments.

Aversion to darkness. Fear of ghosts. Slow to think. Weak memory.

Weak digestion. *Simplest food disagrees.* Bloating of upper abdomen in particular. *Burning pains.* \*Wants more air and to be fanned all the time. *Great foulness of all secretions.* *Icy cold.* *Cold breath.* *Cold tongue.* *Cold sweat.* *Pinched, hippocratic face.* *Blueness of skin ; of lips.* Voice hoarse or lost. *Vital forces nearly exhausted, cold surface, esp. from kness down to feet.*

Worse from warmth. *cold but wants to be fanned.* Relieved by being fanned.

## CAUSTICUM

Chronic diseases in old broken down constitutions ; weak scrofulous persons with *yellow, sallow complexion.* Dyspeptics and consumptives.

Timid, nervous, and fearful, esp. at night. Child is afraid of strangers.

Nails crippled. Warts. *Frequent but unsuccessful desire for stool.* At night, cannot get any position or lie still a minute (*Rhus-t.*). *At night the legs are constantly "on the go."* Weakness of *Causticum* is *progressive* until there is *gradually appearing paralysis.* *Burning* is a characteristic note. The other is *tension and contraction.*

Sensitive to both heat and cold. A chilly patient. Great sensibility to currents of air, and to cold. Generally worse in *clear, fine weather.* Thinking of complaints excites them. Complaints coming on at new moon.

*Feels better in damp, wet weather.*

**CHAMOMILLA**

Adapted to very irritable children. *New-born children, and, in particular, children \*during the period of dentition.*

Child is *exceedingly fretful, wants to be carried all the time to be quieted. Whining restlessness. Does not endure to be spoken to, nor to be interrupted when conversing. Uncivil irritability.*

*One cheek red, the other pale. "One cheek red and hot, the other pale and cold." Warm sweat about head. Drowsiness with sleeplessness (Bell, Opium). Drowsiness with moaning during sleep. In sleep, half-open eyes. Face hot, rest of body cold. Burning of soles at night, puts feet out of bed.*

*\*Numbness with pain. Hot sweat with pain.*

Worse from damp, cold weather. Better from warm, wet weather. While face and head are not sensitive to open air, the ears are markedly so.

**CHELIDONIUM MAJUS**

Adapted to those who are affected with gastric disorders and liver troubles. Tubercular diathesis.

Desire for milk, esp. *hot milk* ; desire for *very hot drinks* ; all of these agree. Bad odour from mouth. Sallow sunken face. Stool clay coloured or yellowish. Alternating diarrhœa and constipation. *Cold finger-tips. One foot cold. Icy coldness of right foot* Small lumps of mucus fly from the mouth while coughing (*Badi., Kali-c.*). *Dirty yellow colour of face. Tongue thickly coated yellow, with red edges.*

Ailments caused or renewed by change of weather (*Merc-s.*). The patient is susceptible to change of weather. *Slightest motion often aggravates symptoms to an alarming extent. Slightest touch on painful parts may extort screams.*

Feels better after eating ; after rest.

## CHINA

Face pale, earth-like (sunken face). System debilitated and emaciated from loss of vital fluids (*Carb-v*). Disposed to dropsical swelling ; to catarrhs, or to diarrhœa.

Excessively irritable, inability to bear least noise. Apathy and taciturnity.

Lassitude with inclination to sit down. Milk deranges stomach easily. Dizzy when walking. *Liver sensitive to touch and pressure*. Disposed to sweat. Weakening night-sweats. One hand icy cold, the other warm (*Digit.*, *Ipec.*, *Puls.*). Hungry, yet lacking appetite. *While slight pressure (touch) intolerable, hard pressure relieves*.

*Sensistive to draughts of air.*

## CINA

Suited to children, esp. children during dentition. *Obstinate children with black hair and black eyes. Children with worm affections*. Patients between two and ten years of age come within the remedy's special range of action. When an epidemic (particularly *measles*—at least this is my own experience) is prevalent, *Cina* often comes into play.

Irritable. Child is ugly, *very cross*. Child cries when it is touched. Resents being touched, spoken to, or looked at. Cannot bear one to approach or come near it. Aversion to caresses. Naughtiness. The child desires all kinds of things which are petulantly rejected or pushed away when offered or some moments after. Wants to be rapidly rocked all the time, will perhaps sleep while being rocked. *Stiffens out, esp. if crossed*.

Grinding of teeth during sleep. *Picks, bores into or rubs the nose*. White turbid urine. Wets the bed. Infant wants to be nursed all the time. Will not sleep without rocking. Wakes frightened. Will lie on abdomen or get on hands and knees during sleep. Hungry shortly after a meal. Craving for sweets.

Finds relief from moving about.

**COLCHICUM**

Adapted to gouty, rheumatic diathesis. Gout in persons of *robust and vigorous constitution*.

The least external impression (light, noise, strong odour, bad manners) is annoying or may even drive him to distraction.

Yellow spots on face. Lips cracked, Cannot lie on left side. Urine red and scanty. General dropsical conditions. *Smell of cooking food causes nausea even to faintness*. Aversion to food ; the sight thereof or still more its smell is loathsome. *Burning or icy coldness* in stomach and abdomen. Affected parts very sensitive to contact and motion. Great prostration accompanies many complaints of *Colchicum*. \**Violence of symptoms* (acuteness of pains, etc.) is very characteristic.

Worse from *motion*. Aversion to motion. Worse in cold, damp weather. The patient is chilly and sensitive to cold ; from changing of weather.

Better from warmth. But warm room may cause chilliness.

**COLOCYNTH**

“Those liable to cramps and colic, from fruit, lead-poisoning or excessive venery.”

Becomes angry when questioned. A peculiar irritability in which things are thrown out of one's hands.

Semi-lateral pains. Stiffness in all joints. Pains often accompanied by stiffness.

**CUPRUM METALLICUM**

Persons *prematurely old* from sexual excesses, and, those who are overtaxed in both body and mind.

Unconquerable anxiety, as if some misfortune is ahead.

Taste sweetish or *metallic*. When drinking, fluid descends with a *gurgling sound* (*Arsen.*, *Thuja*). Constantly protrudes and retracts the tongue like a snake

(*Lach.*). *Violence* runs through the remedy (as in cough, headache, *cramps*). Bad effects (esp. *convulsions*) of suppression of eruptions. There is a tendency of all symptoms to return periodically. This is due to poor or defective reaction esp. when such defective reaction is traceable to both physical and mental overexertion. In such cases *Cuprum* brings about reaction and paves the way to indicating some other remedy which then effects a cure. *Cyprum* is to be thought of in cases where groups of symptoms make their appearance periodically (that is, from time to time, there being no regularity in its periodicity). Periodicity may be every fortnight. Periodicity every 15, 30, or 60 minutes.

It may be added here that for lack of reaction we have just a dozen of remedies. Besides *Cuprum* we have *Sulph.*, *Carb-v.*, *Ambra.*, *Caps.*, *Opium*, *Psor.*, *Lauro.*, *Bell.*, *Stram.*, *Bryon.*, *Apis*. Remedies in italics are of greater importance.

## DULCAMARA

Persons who are sensitive to *cold and damp weather* ; who are subject to catarrhal, rheumatic, and skin affections caused or aggravated by *cold, damp weather*, or from changes from hot to cold weather, esp. if sudden. Patients living or working in a damp, cold basement.

Sweats easily and then takes cold. *Dryness of mucous membranes*. *Burning thirst for cold drinks*. Sweat in palms of hands. Warts : fleshy, large and smooth.

Worse from cold, damp (foggy, rainy) weather. Patient is susceptible to such weather. Worse by being *\*chilled, esp. suddenly chilled, after being heated*. In such cases *suppression of sweat* takes place. And, it should be remembered that *Dulcamara* is a pre-eminent remedy for not only *suppressed sweat*, but also *suppressed discharges* and *suppressed eruptions*.

## GELSEMIUM

Adapted to children and young persons, esp. women who are nervous and of hysterical temperament.

Dullness of mental faculties with more or less stupor. *Desire to be quiet, to be left alone.*

Symptoms often associated with giddiness, *drowsiness, thirstlessness, full, dusky red face, aching, sore bruised feeling, langour, yawning.* *Heaviness and trembling* are two notable notes of the remedy. \**Great heaviness of eyelids, cannot keep them open.* Whole body feels heavy and tired. *Trembling* is often associated with paralytic or paretic conditions. *Tongue trembles* on attempting to protrude ; legs, hands tremble on attempting to exert them.

Heat of sun or summer has a general depressing effect on the patient. Worse in damp weather, whether cold or warm. Symptoms excited by *thinking of ones's illness.*

### GRAPHITES

Suitable to women, inclined to be fat, and who suffer from habitual constipation ; with a history of delayed menstruation. *Fat, flabby, chilly and costive* patients.

Tendency to be frightened. Sad and despondent. Music causes weeping.

Inclination to stretch without being able to satisfy it sufficiently. Decided aversion to sexual intercourse. Deformity and thickness of nails. Unhealthy skin ; every little injury tending to ulceration and suppuration (*Hepar*). Disposition to delaying menstruation. Hair turns grey. Excoration of skin in bends of limbs, neck, and groins, behind the ears, fold of skin, esp, in children. Skin dry, inclined to crack. *Obstinate dryness of skin and absence of sweat.*

Sensitiveness to open air and of currents of air ; great tendency to take cold. Feels always cold, indoors or out. Sensitive to both cold of winter and heat of summer. Easily chilled and easily overheated.

### HEPAR SULPHUR

Adapted to persons who have tendency to have eruptions and glandular swellings. When there is a history of suppression of scabies and other skin diseases.

Sad, depressed. Slightest cause irritates him and makes him extremely vehement. A sort of furious spleen as though one could murder a man who offends him in cold blood.

Swelling and inflammation of glands. *Strong and comfortable feeling after a meal. Sweats day and night without relief (Merc-s.). \*Extreme sensitiveness to touch ; to pain (which may cause even fainting). Discharges smell like rotten cheese. Craving for acid things. Hasty speech and actions. Body exhales a foul odour. Children smelling sour. Middle of lower lip cracked. Sticking or pricking pain. Skin chapped, cracked.*

The patient is *chilly*. Worse from *cold air ; from wind, esp. when dry ; from slightest draught. Takes cold from slightest exposure to fresh air. \*Extremely sensitive to cold (Tuber.)*.

*Feels better from warmth in general (Arsen.) ; from wrapping up warmly, esp. the head (Psor., Silic.). Better in damp, wet weather (Caust., Nux-v.)*.

### HYOSCYAMUS NIGER

Nervous, irritable, excitable, and above all, *hysterical*.

*Very suspicious. Fear of being poisoned. Of being betrayed. Cannot bear to be talked to. Desire to escape.*

Face flushed and excited ; bloated, dark-red. Dryness of mouth. Tongue dry and loaded with a brownish coating. Clean, parched, dry tongue. Lips look like scorched leather. *Constriction of throat, with inability to swallow, esp. fluids, which may come out of the nose. Jerking of feet and hands. Twitchings. Thirsty, drinks but little at a time. Involuntary stool and urine. Abdomen distended almost to bursting. Uncommon sinking of strength. In extreme cases the patient slides down in bed, and, at long last, the jaw drops.*

Patient is worse when menstruation is approaching, has commenced, or is on.

**IPECACUANHA**

Persons of lax fibre. Children during dentition. Fat, pale children, particularly during weaning. Persons who have a history of nosebleed or hæmorrhage. Case associated with gastric symptoms which predominate.

Child cries and screams continually.

*Nausea without relief after vomiting. \*Disease characterized by constant and continual nausea. Continuous nausea, with profuse flow of saliva. Clean tongue, or the tongue may be slightly coated. Thirstlessness (but thirst may be present. Oppressed breathing. Cold extremities, cold perspiration. Vomiting of grass-green mucus. Stool like frothy molasses.*

Oversensitive to heat and cold. Worse in winter and dry weather. Particularly sensitive to warm, moist atmosphere.

**KALI BICHROMICUM**

Suited to scrofulous and *sypilitic* subjects.

Pale, yellowish complexion. Large insular patches on tongue. *Tongue dry, red, smooth and cracked.* Desire for acid drinks (*Ant-c.*). Sensation of hair on back part of tongue and velum. Taste ; coppery ; sweetish ; sour. Cracking in joints from motion. Pain at root of nose. Nasal speech. *Tenacious, stringy discharges. Pain in small spots. Migrating pains.* All processes are slow and mild in character, but deep in their nature. Sudden pains. Pains appear and disappear suddenly. Regularly periodical pains.

Worse in hot weather. Great liability to take cold in open air. These are incongruous, no doubt, but all the same, both the symptoms belong to the remedy.

**KALI CARBONICUM**

Suited to the aged, of lax fibre and inclined to obesity (*Amm-c. Graph.*). Old, fleshy, flabby, *dropsical*, paretic. *Tubercular diathesis.*

*Full of fear* and imaginations. Fears to be alone. Great aversion to be alone.

Great *dryness of hair* ; hair falls out rapidly ; with much dandruff. Face bloated. Haggard, exhausted look, lifeless expression. \**Bag-like swelling over the upper-eyelids*. Easy choking. Oppressed breathing. \**Backache, sweat, weakness*. (This combination is highly characteristic). Drowsy when eating. *Stitching pains*, worse during rest. Sour vomiting. Everything eaten seems to turn into gas (*Arg-n., Iodium*). Difficulty in knees on going upstairs.

The patient is *sensitive to every atmospheric change*. *Sensitive to cold*. A chilly patient. Everytime the patient goes out of doors, he becomes chilly from least coolness of air. *Intolerance of cold weather*.

### KREOSOTUM

“Over-grown, poorly developed children.” *Very tall for her age (Phos.)*. Children who are *old-looking and wrinkled (Abrot.)*. *Teething children*. When the teeth decay rapidly. *Congenital syphilis*.

Glands of neck swollen. Rapid decay of teeth. Small wounds bleed much. Complaints accompanying yawning. *Rapid emaciation. Putrid secretions. Malignant character of diseases. Violent itching*.

### LACHESIS

Women who “have never been well since the change of life.” Persons who are addicted to drinking. Persons who suffer from effects of masturbation. Syphilitic persons. *Great loquacity* ; wants to talk all the time ; jumps from one subject to another. Excessive jealousy and suspicion. Sense as to time of the day is deranged.

Rapid onset and intensity of a disease ; rapid failure of strength. *Malignancy, burning, putridity* are also characteristic notes of the remedy. *Fainting* accompanies many complaints. *Blueness* of affected parts. Lower jaw drops. Tongue catches on teeth. Tremor of tongue. Neck sensi-

tive to touch ; *must loosen collar. Suffocates on dropping to sleep. Mottled or livid skin. Yellow, red or copper coloured spots on skin. Cracks and rhagades between the toes. Blue-black spots ; blue-black swellings. Varicose swellings. Wants to be fanned, but slowly and at a distance. Lachesis prefers to attack the* \**left side or its affection* \**“begins from left and extends to right side.”*

*Cannot stand the sun ; cannot stand the heat of room. Cannot bear warm weather. Symptoms crops out in spring. Extremes of heat and cold cause great debility.*

Desires open air, which relieves his symptoms.

### LYCOPodium

Persons whose upper part of body and neck emaciated, lower part semi-dropsical. Person who are predisposed to lung and liver troubles. Children who become emaciated and look wrinkled and prematurely old. *Deep-seated, progressive chronic diseases. Lacks vital heat; has cold extremities. Malnutrition.*

Afraid to be alone. Dread of appearing in the public, as in the case of professional men, who, however, after the task is undertaken accomplish it smoothly. This is like *Silic.* *Children peevish and cross on awaking.*

Dropsical and inflammatory swellings. Crooked legs ; ankles weak. Sleeps with eyes half opened. Sleeps with mouth open. Collection of water in mouth. Constant desire to remain lying down. *One foot hot, the other cold.* Tendency of skin to become chapped. *Lyco. affects the right side by preference. Or, \* the right side is affected first and then the left.* Emaciates from above downwards. Symptoms appear suddenly. Sudden satiety when eating. Rawness in folds of skin.

*All symptoms worse from 4 to 8 p.m. or from 4 to 6 p.m., or at 4 p.m., or from 4 p.m., onwards right through the night.*

### MERCURIUS SOLUBILIS

Scrofulous children. *Syphilitics.* To a certain extent adapted to psoric and sycotic patients.

Intellect is weak. Hurried, rapid speech. Weary of life. Mistrustful.

Great fatigue ; tremulous ; sweaty. Excessive salivation. \**Flabby tongue, taking imprint of teeth.* \**Metallic taste.* \**Easy, profuse sweating without relief.* *Fetid odour from mouth.* *Body smells offensive.* *Great thirst with moist mouth.* *Creeping chilliness.* *Face earthy, puffy.* Weak digestion, with *continous hunger.* Aversion to meat, butter. Must get up and walk about at night.

The patient is *sensitive to both heat and cold.* Decidedly worse from extremes of temperature. The patient is a veritable living 'thermometer'. Most uncomfortable from *warmth of bed.* Sensitive to *drafts, esp. to head ;* also cold, damp weather.

Feels nice in moderate temperature. "The patient feels much better in morning or during repose, and esp. when lying down than when seated or walking."

## NATRUM MURIATICUM

Suited to cachectic, anæmic persons ; old people ; anæmic persons with catarrhal troubles. *Young people having the tendency to grow fat.* Malarial cachexia.

Marked diposition to weep ; all attempts at consolation aggravate the state of the mind, that is to say, aggravate the sadness and tearfulness, and sometimes make her angry. Wants to be alone to cry. Child is cross when spoken to ; more irritable when consoled. Dreams of thieves in the house.

Great emaciation, more of body than of face. Emaciation most conspicuous about neck. *Losing flesh while living well.* *Face pale, shining, greasy looking.* Upper lip swollen. *Mapped tongue.* *Violent thirst.* While eating sweat on face. *Corners of mouth sore, cracked, crusty.* Dryness of all mucous membranes. Coldness of many parts. Mammary glands wasted. *Lower extremities dropsical.* Copious salivation ; saliva salty. *Longing for salt.* Sensation of hair on the tongue.

Great tendency to take cold. Patient is *chilly*. Generally feels better in open air, so far as both mental and physical complaints are concerned. Takes cold easily after sweating.

As a rule feels better in open air, if the exertion there be moderate. Feels better at sea-side. Feels better when stomach is empty ; when *going without regular meals*.

### NITRICUM ACIDUM

Suited to lean persons of rigid fibres; nervous. Persons of dark complexion, black hair, black eyes. Exhausted old people with diarrhœa. Persons suffering from chronic diseases who take cold easily and are disposed to diarrhœa. *Tendency to attacks of diarrhoea in a broken down constitution*. It is equally adapted to psoric, syphilitic and sycotic cases. Also to *phthysical* cases (phthisis being a strong form of psora).

Anxiety about recovery, with *fear of death*. Easily startled and frightened. Excessive weakness of memory.

*Strong-smelling urine. Sticking and pricking pains. Copper-coloured spots. Swelling of glands. Face pale, yellow, sunken. Cracking in joints. Deep lines of suffering are traceable on the Nitric acid face. Dropsy of limbs. Tightness or tension of skin. Loss of breath on walking or going upstairs. Wheezing respiration, esp. during manual labour. Putrid smell from mouth ; from nose. Tendency to bleeding. Easily perspires ; then takes cold; offensive sweat. Extreme sensiliveness to touch, lightest jar, or movement.*

### NUX VOMICA

Suited to persons who are particular, careful, but inclined to get *easily excited. Quarrelsome, spiteful, malicious and zealous*. Cannot tolerate noise, music, talking, strong odours. Leads a sedentary life. Overexerts the mind. Debauchees. Drastically drugged.

Even harmless words offend the patient. Time passes too slowly.

Redness and heat of one cheek, and paleness of the

other. Region of stomach very sensitive to pressure. *Cannot bear clothing too tight about the waist.* Sensation of great fullness after eating a small quantity of food. *Bitter or sour eructations.* Drowsiness in the daytime and after eating. *Wakes at 2 or 3 p.m. and lies awake for an hour or two, then falls into a heavy sleep and awakens late in the morning, feeling tired and unrefreshed.* Sleeps by fits and starts. *Sour breath.* Mouth waters. Nocturnal salivation. Cannot use the mind for two or three hours after a meal. Incomplete and unsatisfactory motions. Blood-shot eyes. Craves tonics, pungent or bitter things.

The patient is sensitive to \* *cold open air.* *Aversion to uncovering.* Cannot bear summer heat. Feels worse in morning, soon after waking.

## OPIUM

Persons of lax muscles and want of bodily irritability. Children and old people. Drinkers. Child with wrinkled skin; looking like a little dried up old man.

Forgetfulness of sufferings. Dreamy. No will power. Complete loss of memory. \**Placid, complains of nothing and asks for nothing.*" "Constitutional liars."

*Dark-red, bloated, swollen face.* Dull, sluggish, inactive. *Hanging down of lower jaw.* Voice weak. *Eyes half-open and turned upwards.* Very sleepy but cannot go to sleep. Stool protrudes and recedes. Bowels seem closed. Pulse full and slow. Urine scanty, retained, or suppressed. *Breathing loud and sterterous.* Involuntary stools. Abdomen hard, distended. Cold sweat on forehead. \**Painlessness with almost all complaints.* Hot, *sweltering perspiration.* *Bathed in hot sweat (ominous), excepting lower limbs.* Cold sweat on forehead (*Ver-a.*).

*When well-indicated remedies fail to have their desired effect, due to lack of susceptibility to medicinal agents, Opium often comes into play.*

The patient is susceptible to cold air, but feels better by uncovering head. *Bed feels so hot, cannot lie on it.* Feels worse while perspiring.

Desires cool, open air ; wants to be uncovered.

### PHOSPHORUS

Adapted to tall, slender persons of quick and graceful manners and who are very sensitive, Delicate, waxy, anæmic. Young persons who have grown too rapidly and are inclined to stoop. Weak from loss of animal fluids. Phthisical. Hereditary tendency to consumption. Persons who have hæmorrhagic tendency.

*Great tendency to start.* Apathetic : unwilling to talk ; at times vehement. Answers slowly ; moves slowly. Disgust for life. Restless, fidgety.

Emaciation. Weakness of joints, esp. knees. Tendency to strain back. Cracked lips ; crack in the middle of lower lip. Cold or rather icy coldness of hands, feet, knees even in bed. Ravenous hunger. Bloatedness all round eyes ; the whole face bloated. Profuse night-sweats. Sinking gone feeling in stomach ; sometimes at 11 a.m. like *Sulphur*. *Oppressed for breath. Short naps and frequent wakings.* Trembling of limbs from slight exertions.

The patient catches cold easily and there is a marked tendency to bronchitis. *Nose cold descends.*

### PSORINUM

Persons who are subject to glandular and skin affection. Who do not regain health after severe diseases. Cases with a history of suppressed eruptions. Who have a *filthy odour*. Who have inherited syphilis, also who are suffering from tertiary syphilis. It is often required in cases in which the *well-chosen remedy fails to act or acts feebly and the action is of short duration.*

The patient despairs of recovery when sick. Fears he will die. Nervous, restless, and easily startled. "He takes no joy in his family ; feels that these things are not for him". *Suicidal thoughts.* Slight emotions cause severe ailments.

1. *Filthy smell of body.* 2. *Unhealthy skin.* 3. *Carion-like odour of excretions.* 4. *Excessive itching.* 5. *Great sensitiveness to cold.* 6. *Hungry in the middle of night.*

7. *Dark-brown watery, fetid stool.* 8. *Profuse sweat.*

These eight symptoms are of special importance in guiding you to the selection of *Psorinum*.

Others are : Coppery eruptions on face. Left foot colder than right. Swelling of upper lip. Whole body painful, easily sprained and injured. Sleeps are unusually sound. Frightful dreams of robbers, dangers. *Sweats very easily from least exertion.*

The patient is *\*extremely sensitive to cold air* or change of weather. Wears warm clothes even in summer. Very averse to open air. Averse to keeping head uncovered. Averse to washing.

*A Psorium patient is a human barometer.* When, for instance, stormy weather is ahead by a few days, a *Psor.* patient feels restless in his blood. Stormy weather makes him sick. Stormy weather is felt acutely. He is sensitive to sun.

## PULSATILLA

Especially adpted to *women* and children. Women who are inclined to be fleshy, with *scanty and protracted menstruation.*

Timid ; sad ; of yielding disposition ; tearful, with a tendency to inward grief and silent peevishness. *Easily disposed to weep* or laugh. *\*Can hardly narrate her symptoms without weeping.* *\*Emotional.*

*Bad taste in mouth, every morning on waking. Licks the dry lips but does not drink. Thirstlessness. Loss of taste. Aversion to fat ; to meat ; to milk. Fat food disorders the stomach.* Suffering parts loose flesh. Obligated to lie with the head much higher than the rest of the body. Lies with hands over head. Partial sweat. *Cracks in middle of the lower lip.* One-sided complaints.

The patient is *chilly, but longs for open air,* or in other words, *always complains of feeling chilly, but still feels better in open air. Worse in a uarm rocm; warm air; warm bed.* When there is a history of some serious ailment at puberty, and she says that she has never been well since, *Pulsatilla* should be the first medicine to be studied.

## RHUS TOX

Psoric and tubercular constitutions. Rheumatic conditions. Septic conditions. Those who are easily sprained by lifting. After-effects of Syphilis.

*Extreme restlessness with constant change of position. Sensorium becomes cloudy.*

Cramps and tension in different parts as from contraction of tendons. Tingling in affected parts. Tongue takes imprint of teeth. White coating only on one side of tongue. Tongue very dry, red, smooth, or red, cracked, or dry and dark-coated with *\*triangular red tip*. Corners of mouth ulcerated. Swelling and induration of glands.

The patient is sensitive to cold air, esp. *cold, rainy weather*.

## SECALE CORNUTUM

Suited to women who are *thin, scrawny, wrinkled, feeble and cachectic in appearance*. Children of the same type. Old people with shrivelled skin. Thin, dried up, old women. Sad ; irritable ; nervous.

Eyes sunken deep in sockets; blue margins around. Weakness of sight. Face pale, discoloured. Lips bluish or deathly pale. Frequently bites tongue. Degeneration of the pulp of nails; nails are raised. General emaciation. Sensation of deadness in any part. *Unnatural, ravenous appetite. Formication under skin. Burning and putridity* are two characteristic notes of *Secale*. Another characteristic note is *formication, tingling, creeping*. Sensation of *creeping or as if ants are crawling* (in skin diseases, in haemorrhages).

The patient is worse from *heat or warmth in general*. Although *objectively cold* (*skin feels cold to touch*), the patient does not want to be covered (he has aversion to being covered).

Limbs are *cold as ice*, yet the patient *wants the windows open, \*wants to be uncovered*. *Feels comfortable in a cold room, from uncovering ; and from cold breeze blowing on the patient*.

**SELENIUM**

Suited to persons of light complexion ; to blondes.

Mental labour fatigues. Dreads society. *Extreme sadness.* Excessive forgetfulness, esp. in matters of business. Great forgetfulness when awake, but recollects distinctly when half asleep. Greasy, shiny skin of face.

Perspires too easily ; from least exertion. Great fatigue from light exertion. Stammering speech. Desires for brandy and other alcoholic or strong drinks, such as tea, etc. Sweetish taste. Hungry at night.

The patient is extremely sensitive to *sun's heat*. Also sensitive and abnormally averse to draught of air, whether warm, cold or damp.

*Feels comfortable as the sun declines. Strength and energy are on the increase as the sun sinks down.* Strong inclination to lie down in bed and sleep, esp. during heat of day. (But, after sleep symptoms are apt to be worse.)

**SEPIA**

Adapted to women, because of predominance of symptoms that relate to their conditions. Tall, slim women with lax fibres and muscles ; who are "straight from the shoulders all the way down." Hysterical.

*\*Great sadness with tears.* Indolent. Excessively nervous.

Easily fatigued. Easily sprained. Easily benumbed. Easily excited nausea. Easily chilled. Easily faints. Easily affected by all impressions. *Gone feeling in stomach, not relieved by eating.* Skin blotched. Sudden weakness ; then hot flushes and faintness. Hot hands and cold feet and vice versa. Tongue feels excoriated. Lower lip swollen and cracked. Eyes are surrounded by dark rings. Glassy watery eyes, in evening. Fetid breath. Want of animal heat. Great longing for acids and pickles. Food tastes too salty. Most symptoms are attended with constipation.

Very sensitive to *cold air*, esp. north wind. Great tendency to take cold.

**SILICEA**

Adapted to psoric diathesis. Weak, nervous, easily

irritalbe. Persons lacking assimilating power ; lacking grit, stamina (both physical and mental).

Child is obstinate, headstrong ; *cries when kindly spoken to*. Restless, starts at least noise. Mental labour is fatiguing.

Debility with fidgetiness. "Brain and spine cannot bear even ordinary vibrations." Children are slow in learning to walk. Children of stunted growth. Trembles when writing. Joints feel weak, esp. ankle joints. *Sensation of a hair on tongue*. *Night-walking* (gets up while asleep ; walks about and lies down again). Decided want of vital heat, even when taking exercise ; always chilly. *Offensive footsweat*. Parts lain on go to sleep. Symptoms proceed *upward* and also outward.

The patient is chilly and catches cold, esp. when feet and head are uncovered.

Feels comforted *when the head is wrapped up*.

### STANNUM METALLICUM

Persons who are greatly exhausted in mind and body ; who have been growing weaker and weaker by a very slow process extending over a long period of not months but years ; to whom all works whether physical or mental are not only tiresome but irksomh. A state of ever-increasing paleness, cachexia, debility, and emaciation.

"Sad, despondent, feels like crying all the time ; but crying makes her worse." Quiet fretfulness ; answers unwillingly and abruptly. Dislike for society and conversation ; hopelessness.

Putrid breath. Excessive weakness of digestion. Swollen ankles in delicate girls. Very debilitating sweat at night. Burning in palms of hands and soles of feet.

*Continued use of voice for sometimes has debilitating effect (on both body and mind)*.

*Her distress of mind ceases as soon as menses begin to flow*.

### STAPHISABRIA

Suited to persons who are pale, sunken, worn-out and exhausted as a result of sexual excesses, and esp. self-abuse. Adapted to psoric, syphilitic and syctic taint.

*Easily excited to anger. Violent outbursts of passion. Very sensitive as to what others say about her. Low-spirited. Shy of the opposite sex. Very sensitive to emotions.*

*Eyes sunken with blue rings around them. Nose picked and pointed. Canine hunger even when stomach is full. Sleepy all day ; lies awake all night ; body aches all over. Desire for stimulants. Craving for tobacco. While talking she swallows continually. \*Teeth turn black or show dark streaks, and soon crumble. Cannot perspire. Urinating in a slender stream.*

*Inclined to remain lying down all the time in bed, with comfortable feeling.*

### STRAMONIUM

*Maniacal subjects. Violent manifestation of both mental and physical symptoms.*

*Dread of darkness and solitude. Disposed to talk continually ; talking is incoherent. Lasciviousness. Praying mood.*

*\*Face hot, red and bloated ; hands and feet cold. No desire for water, although mouth is dry. Copious salivation ; dribbling of glairy saliva from mouth. Head perspires more than usual. Chewing motion of mouth. Bores head into pillow. Suppression of both stool and urine. Swallowing difficult. Lifting of head frequently from pillow when lying down.*

*The patient cannot bear to be alone or in dark. Worse after sleep.*

*Desires light. Also desires company.*

### SULPHUR

*Especially adapted to persons who are lean, stoop-shouldered ; with whom standing is the most uncomfortable position ; who are quick-motoned, quick-tempered, active ; who are averse to be washed ; who are always worse after a bath ; who are averse to heat ; who have in their body an offensive smell, despite frequent bathing ; whose sweat, esp. in the armpits is bad-smelling ; who are suffering from chronic diseases caused by suppressed eruptions ; who are*

dirty-looking ; who always speculate on religious and philosophical subjects ; who have history of excessive sexual indulgence ; *whose complaints are continually relapsing.*

Suited to children who are emaciated, having old-looking faces, big bellies, dry flabby skin ; who are restless, hot, kick off the clothes at night ; who have worms.

Very forgetful. Great weakness of memory for proper names. *Very selfish*, no regard for others. Childish peevishness in grown-up persons.

*\*Burning of palms and soles, puts them out of bed at night to keep them cool. Flushes in face. Has to get up at night to eat. Drinks much eats little. \*Weak, empty gone feeling in pit of stomach at 11 a.m. Milk disagrees. Food tastes too salty. Nightly suffocative attacks, wants doors and windows open ; suddenly wide awake at night. Yeasty urine. Cold feet. \*Cat nap sleep. Talks much in sleep. Sudden jerking of limbs when going to sleep. Child grasps everything within reach and thrusts it into its mouth.*

Patient *cannot stand heat*, but at the same time cannot stand cold, although he feels quite comfortable in open air. (In point of fact, he desires mild and equable temperature.)

Feels comfortable in open air. Wants all windows open at night.

## SULPHURIC ACID

Suited to old people, esp. women after menopause. Patients in whom some deep-seated dyscrasia is acting all the time as undercurrent. Sour-smelling babies.

One feels as if one is in great hurry, everything must be done in a hurry.

Paleness of face. Dry, shrivelled spots on face. Lips are cracked and exfoliate. Swelling and easy bleeding of gums. Breath very offensive. Profuse salivation. Sour eructations. Sour body odour. *Weakness with internal trembling.* Craving for alcohol. Teeth decay early. Hair turns grey and falls off. Blue-black spots on skin. *Weak, exhausted. Weakness is out of all proportion to the disease and \*is often associated with a sensation of internal trembling.*

The patient feels worse in open air.

### SYPHILINUM

Suited to affections based on *syphilitic taint*. Rheumatic affections in syphilitic constitutions. *Dwarfed, shrivelled-up, old-looking babies and children.*

Loss of memory. Absent-minded. Despair of recovery. \**Fears the night and the suffering from exhaustion, both mental and physical which the night produces.* \**Terrible dread of night, when symptoms get aggravated.*

Eyes dull ; face pale ; earthy complexion. Upper lids swollen. *Two deep cracks running lengthwise on tongue, one on each side of the median line.* Fetid breath. Offensive body odour. Aversion to meat. Frequent urging to urinate at night. *Night-sweats and great weakness.* Biting sensation in different parts of the body, as if bitten by bugs, at night only. Great restlessness at night, it being impossible to keep leg in one position. *Absolute sleeplessness.* \**Hair falls off.* Distorted nails. Teeth decay at edge. *Persistent pains. Wandering pains.*

The patient feels worse at night ; from *sundown to sunrise.* Cannot tolerate extreme cold or extreme heat. Damp weather or warm damp weather tells upon a *Syphilinum* patient. Feels worse at sea-side.

Likes the nountains, where he feels comfortable.

### THUJA

The patient is extremely sensitive to dampness, bathing, getting wet, to food that increases water in the system, residence near river, lake, etc.

Fixed ideas : as if a strange person were at his side ; as if a living animal were in abdomen ; *as if the limbs were made of glass and would break easily.* Hurried and impatient. Talks hurriedly. 'His movements are unnaturally active and hurried.'

*Greasy skin of face. Craves salt. Appetite for cold drinks and food.* Speedy satiety when eating. Aversion to fresh meat and potato. Hasty and frequent urging to urinate. *Cracking in joints on stretching them. Oedema*

*about the joints.* Dropsically bloated face. Sensation of *lightness of the body when walking.* *Dreams of dead persons ; of falling ;* of accidents. Brown or brownish white spots here and there on skin. *Hair falls off or grows slowly and then splits.* Hairs dry, hard, lusterless and fall out. Emaciation and deadness of affected parts. Feels smothered in warm room. *Left-sided complaints.* Yellow stain of sweat. Pains keep on extending from their original seat.

The patient is chilly and *sensitive to cold, damp air.* Cannot tolerate the heat of bed.

The patient wants to have head (and face) wrapped up warm. *Gentle rubbing* has ameliorating effect.

### TUBERCULINUM

Persons of tall stature, of slim figure ; of fat and narrow chest. Averse to all labour, esp. mental. Persons who are physically weak, esp. in limbs after dinner.

Sad, despondent ; disposed to whine and complain. *Sensitive to music.* *Fear dogs.*

*\*\*Symptoms change all the time,* affecting one organ after another. Symptoms appear and disappear suddenly. Offensive sweat in armpits. Bronchitic sounds in both lungs. Feeling of fatigue. Great weakness in lower extremities, esp. from kness down to feet. *Great emaciation with incredible rapidity.* Loses flesh while eating well. Inclination to sleep in mornings. Cold feet in bed. Profuse sweat after light exertion or a little walk. *Sensation of freezing on back in evening.* All-gone, hungry sensation in stomach.

The patient *cannot tolerate a closed room.* *\*Air hunger.* *\*Longing for open air ; wants doors and windows open.* Although chilly, craves fresh air. *Clothes feel damp.* Sweats from least exertion. *Takes cold readily without knowing how and where.* *\*Not satisfied to remain in one place for a long time ; wants to travel.* Desire for cold milk or sweets. Aversion to meat.

---

## A GALAXY OF GRAND CHARACTERISTICS OF OUR MATERIA MEDICA

Although every symptom under this article that is printed in italics is, by virtue of the category it belongs to, a *grand characteristic*, I have, however, at times, taken advantage of marking thereon. The effect of emphasis denoted by an asterisk placed at the commencement of a part of a sentence should be deemed to be expired as soon as a semi-colon or a full-stop, as the case may be is reached.

**Abies nigra** : *Pain in stomach always comes on after eating.*

**Abrotanum** : *Emaciation begins in lower limbs and gradually spreads upwards.*

**Acetic acid** : *Waxy colour of face—Backache relieved only by lying on abdomen.*

**Aconite** : *\*Great fear and anxiety of mind. Anxious restlessness.—\*Fear of death. Predicts the day and hour the patient will die.—\*Ailments caused by dry cold winds—\*Threatened abortion from fright or anger.—Stool like the contents of a too ripe water melon properly whipped up.—\*Skin dry and hot. (When associated with other indicative symptoms of Aconite.)*

**Aesculus hip** : *\*Constant and dull backache, especially affecting sacrum and hips ; very much aggravated by walking or stooping.—Rectum feels full of small sticks (piles).*

**Aethusa cyn** : *Sudden and violent vomiting immediately after nursing ; \*milk is vomited in curds, often as large as to choke the child.—\*White leinea nasalis or surface of pearly whiteness on upper lip bounded by distinct lines from wings of nose to angles of mouth.—Complete absence of thirst, though there is great heat in fever.—Epileptiform spasms, with clenched thumbs ; red face ; eyes turned downwards. (Here the turning of the eyes downwards is highly characteristic)—Swelling of glands round neck like a string of beads. (No author has assigned to it the eminence of even that of a characteristic. Being guided by this symptom alone, I cured a case of chronic fever in a child*

declared as hopeless on the grounds that it was an incurable tubercular case.)

**Agaricus muscarius** : *Irregular, ungular, uncertain and exaggerated motions ; he reaches too far, staggers, or steps too high, drops things, etc. (In parietic conditions).—Pain as if touched or pierced by needles of ice.*

**Agnus castus** : *\*Complete impotence ; penis small, cold, and flaccid ; no sexual desire or power.*

**Alice socotrina** : *Venous congestion, causing fullness and stiffness. Veins become varicose.*

**Alumen** : *Marble-like masses pass, but rectum still feels full.*

**Alumina** : *Inactivity of rectum, even soft stool requires great straining (Anac., Plat., Silis., Ver-a).—Great straining at stool, must grasp the seat of closet tightly.—Absence of sweat (skin being dry, harsh).—Leucorrhoea: acid, profuse, running down to the heels (Syph.) ; worse during daytime ; better after cold bathing.*

**Ambra grisea** : *The presence of others, even the nurse, is unbearable during stool ; frequent, ineffectual desire which makes her anxious.—Cannot tolerate the presence of others when urinating or during stool.*

**Ammonium carbonicum** : *Somnolence, associated with many complaints.—Weak heart causing stasis, dyspnoea.—\*Nose-bleed when washing the face.—Cholera-like symptoms in the beginning of menstruation. (Bovis., Ver-a).—Stopping of nose, mostly at night ; must breathe through mouth.*

**Anacardium orientale** : *Very easily offended ; irresistible desire to curse and swear.—Fruitless urging to stool ; rectum seems powerless, as if plugged up.*

**Anthracinum** : *Terrible burning pains, particularly when it is not relieved by Arsenic though indicated.*

**Antimonium crudum** : *\*Thick milky-white coating on tongue. Child exceedingly fretful and peevish ; cannot bear to be touched or looked at.—Great sadness with weeping.*

—*Aversion to cold bathing* ; child cries when washed or bathed with cold water.—*Aggravation from cold bathing.*—*Chronic inflammation of lids.*

**Antimonium tartaricum** : *Continuous and anxious nausea, tendency to vomit, with perspiration on forehead, Coarse rattling of mucus without ability to raise it (in children).*

N.B. In such cases when *Ant.-t.* fails, *Hepar.* comes into play.

**Apis mellifica** : *Sudden, shrill piercing screams during sleep or \*deep stupor.—Pains which are characterized by soreness, burning and stinging (esp. when associated with oedema).—Feels as if every breath would be his last (as in asthma).—Oedematous and bag-like swelling under the lower lids.*

**Argentum nitricum** : *Parts (for instance, head) feel enlarged.,*

**Arnica montana** : *Sore, lame, bruised feeling all through the body, as if beaten.—\*Fears touch, or the approach of anyone; feels that anyone approaching him is going to hurt him.—Stupor with involuntary discharge of stool and urine.—\*Face alone hot, rest of body cool.—\*Everything on which he lies seems too hard.—Swelling of nose, end cold—\*Acne or crops of small boils, very painful or sore to touch.*

**Arsenium album** : *Mentally restless (anxious restlessness).—Burning pains relieved by heat.—Intense burning pains; affected parts burn like fire; relieved by heat, hot drinks (by hot drinks as in throat, stomach).—Aggravation after midnight (1 to 2 a.m.).—\*Cadaveric odour (smell like that of putrid flesh) of stool, urine, menstrual discharge, leucorrhoea, expectoration, uterine discharge, discharge from ear, ulcer, gangrene, etc.)—Complaints return every year (Carg-v., Lach., Sulph., Thuja). Sudden great weakness from trivial causes.*

**Arum triphyllum** : *\*Constant picking of nose until it bleeds.—\*Picks lips until they bleed.*

**Asarum Europaeum :** *Oversensitiveness of nerves, scratching of linen or silk, cracking of paper, of even the thought of such friction is unbearable.*

**Aurum metallicum :** *\*Profound melancholy; hopelessness, despondency; talks of committing suicide; \*constantly dwells on suicide (Naja).*

**Baptisia tinctoria :** *In whatever position the patient lies, the parts lain on feel sore and bruised (Pyro.), bed feels hard—Putrid, painless dark ulcers.—A combination of painlessness, putridity (putrid odour), duskiness (dark redness) and prostration in any complaint.—Dysentery: stool bloody, very offensive, with some tenesmus but no pain, and marked prostration.*

**Baryta carbonica :** *The child does not want to play; prefers to sit idly in a corner; slow, inept, backward; stupid, silly look; with induration of tonsils.*

**Belladonna :** *\*Pains come on suddenly, and after a shorter or longer duration, disappear suddenly.—Head hot, while the hands and feet are cold—Violent throbbing of the carotids.—\*Aggravation from lying down. (I was baffled in a case in which Bell. was prescribed on this modality. It did no good. On close scrutiny I discovered that it was not exactly aggravation from lying down but aggravation from rest. The indicated remedy, viz., Nats-s., fell like oil upon troubled waters.)—\*Aggravation from least, jarring.—Rush of blood to head and face (Amyl., Glono. Melil.)—Pains cause redness of face and eyes.*

**Benzoicum acidum :** *Urine dark brown, pungent, strong-smelling, of intensely urinous odour.*

**Berberis vulgaris :** *Pains radiating from one point.—Urination accompanied by pains in thighs and loins.*

**Bismuth :** *Water is vomited as soon as it reaches the stomach food is retained longer.—Great prostration but the surface is warm.*

**Borax :** *Dread of downward motion in nearly all complaints. (Child springs up suddenly, throws up its hands,*

has anxious look on being laid down on bed, or when carried downstairs ; “even when asleep it suddenly awakes by the downward motion or rocking.” Patient is afraid of going downstairs, can’t swing, can’t ride downhill. (All this is the state of affairs with *Borax*, as regards dread of downward motion.)—*Chancres* studding the prepuce.

**Bovista** : *Menses* scarcely flow during day when on her feet or when walking.

**Bryonia** : Mouth always dry ; thirst for large quantities of water at longer intervals.—Stitching pains worse from least motion.—Amelioration from pressure (from lying on the painful side).—Desires absolute rest, both physical and mental. Wants to keep very still, as otherwise light motion tends to aggravate ailments (diarrhœa, dysentery, etc.)—Breasts swollen, hard as stone, pale, hot, painful, feel heavy, must support them.

**Cactus grandiflorus** : Heart feels as if tightly clutched and released alternately and rapidly by an iron hand.

**Caladium seguinum** : Itching of vagina ; induces onanism (Orig., Zinc.).

**Calcarea arsenica** : The slightest emotion causes palpitation of heart.

**Calcarea carbonica** : Damp, cold feet.—\*Cold feet, sensation as if they had on cold, damp stockings.—\*Profuse sweat on head of children with large head and open fontanelles. (Calcarea sweat on scalp is mostly on the back of head and forehead. Silic. sweats all over head. Calc. sweat often stands out in large bead-like drops. At times Calc. sweat is so profuse that it may run down upon face and neck.

**Calcarea Phosphorica** : Flabby, sunken abdomen.—Cranial, bones (esp. occipital) very soft and thin, cracking like paper upon pressure.—Fontanelles remain open too long ; posterior fontanelle is very large (Calc.-c. has anterior fontanelle open).—Feels complaints more when thinking about them (Helon., Ox-ac.).

**Camphor** : \**“Dry Cholera”*, which set in with great violence without vomiting and purging.—Cannot bear to be

*covered, although the surface is cold to touch ; throws off all coverings (Medor., Secale).—Icy cold, yet cannot bear to be covered.*

**Cannabis Indica :** *Very forgetful ; forgets his last words and ideas ; begins a sentence, forgets what he intends to speak.*

**Cannabis sativa :** *Penis, particularly glans penis (which is often inflamed and dark red)) swollen and feel \*sore, as if burnt, when walking ; \*walks with legs apart.—Ulcerative soreness of urethra ; cannot bear legs close together.*

**Cantharis :** *Constant intolerable urging to urinate, passing out a few drops at a time, which is mixed with blood.—Intensely scalding urine with intolerable, frightful tenesmus of bladder. (It is said that Cann-sat, has more burning and smarting while Canth. has more tenesmus.).*

**Capsicum :** *Face red, but cold.—Nose red, but cold. (This symptom is less characteristic than the previous one.) Creamy, thick, gonorrhoeal discharge. Burning and smarting sensation, as from cayenne pepper, in throat, ears, bladder, rectum, urethra, stomach, tip of tongue, etc., not relieved by heat.—Burning, soreness, spasmodic constriction and other pains continue, \*being worse during acts of deglutition (Ignat.).*

**Carbo vegetabilis :** *Wants more air and to be fanned all the time.—Burning pains (in ulcers, gangrene).—\*Vital force nearly exhausted, cold surface esp. from knees down to feet.*

**Carbolic acid :** *Pale about nose and mouth.*

**Caulophyllum :** *Labor pains fag from long continuance and exhaustion.—Internal trembling with weakness.*

**Causticum :** *Paralysis of single parts or single nerves. (For instance, of face, lips, tongue, eyelids, throat, extremities, bladder, rectum, etc.—Soreness or rawness : of throat, respiratory tract (while coughing), urethra, rectum, anus, vagina, uterus, scalp, in eruptions.*

**Chamomilla :** *Child is exceedingly fretful, \*wants to be*

carried all the time to be quieted.—One cheek red and hot. the other pale and cold.—Numbness with pain.

**Chelidonium** : Stitches in right lung going to lower edge of right shoulder-blade.—\*Constant pain' under inferior angle of right scapula.—Rheumatic pains (often associated with liver disorders) decidedly worse from least touch and slightest movement, so that they may extort screams.

**Chenopodium** : Constantly repeats an action.

**Chimaphila** : Large quantity of thick, roapy mucus in urine.

**China** : Rheumatism : worse by contact more than by motion ; renewed by contact and then gradually increasing to a most fearful state.—Intermittent fever : in the heat stage, there is no thirst, or thirst may begin as chill is over but it decreases as heat increases, there being entire absence of thirst during height of paroxysm ; when fever subsides thirst begins ; great thirst during heat.—\*Ailments worse every other day (Arsen., Nat-m.). (As in intermittent fever and neuralgia.)—Pains : while slight pressure (touch) is intolerable, hard pressure relieves.—Ailments : from loss of vital fluids, esp. hæmorrhages, excessive lactation, diarrhoea, suppuration.

**Cicuta virosa** : Violent spasm which moves downwards. (Cuprum spasms begin in fingers and toes, and spread over entire body.—Pustules which run together and form thick, yellow or honey-coloured scabs on head and face.—Eczema with exudation which forms into hard, honey-coloured crust ; no itching.

**Cina** : \*Picks, bores into or rubs the nose.—Canine hunger ; hungry soon after a meal.

**Cistus canadensis** : Soft or spongy feeling in throat.

**Clematis** : \*Ulcer, eczema : worse from washing ; \*worse from cold water.

**Cocculus Indicus** : Car-sickness, train-sickness, sea-sickness : nausea and vomiting from riding in carriage, train, boat, ship.—Spinal weakness.—Empty, hollow feeling in

*internal organs (head, abdomen), and other parts (Ignat.) Headache in occiput, which feels as if it were opening and shutting.—Nausea and vomiting even when looking at a boat in motion.*

**Coffea cruda :** *Sudden emotion, esp. pleasurable surprises produce symptoms, which are sometimes precarious.*

**Colchicum :** *The smell of cooking food causes nausea even to faintness. Especially this is the case in respect of fish, eggs, and pork or any fat meat (Arsen, Sepia).—Even mere mention of food makes the patient gag. Nausea and vomiting with considerable retching associated with much horrible loathing.*

**Colocynth :** *Pains (often neuralgic) come on suddenly and after a while disappear as suddenly as they had come.—Sudden, atrocious, cramping pains causing twisting, turning, wriggling around to obtain relief, the patient crying out with pain.—Intense pain in abdomen causing patient to bend double, with restlessness, twisting and turning to obtain relief and \*ameliorated by hard pressure.*

**Conium maculatum :** *Urine stops suddenly, and does not begin to flow again for some moments. Great difficulty in passing urine ; urine at first flows in full stream, then stops, flows again and so on, that is to say, flow intermits.—Vertigo, esp, when lying down or turning in bed.—Bad effects from suppressed sexual desire (celibacy).*

**Crocus sativus :** *Frequent and extreme changes in sensation and mental condition. Sudden change from great gait and joyousness to extreme sadness. (Such abrupt mental changes may be noticed in chorea and hysteria.)—Haemorrhage from any part, blood being viscid, black, stringy, and forming into black strings hanging from the bleeding surface.—Nosebleed : black, tenacious, stringy, every drop can be turned into a thread. (Such nosebleed often takes place from one of the nostrils at a time, with cold sweat on forehead, often in large drops and may be associated with occasional fainting.)*

**Crotalus horridus :** *Haemorrhages from all orifices of the*

body, and even of the skin. *Bloody sweat*. Even blood exudes from eyes. (*Crotalus* has, dark, fluid blood, partly coagulable; yellow skin. *Elaps*. has dark blood which is entirely fluid. *Lach.* has in dark blood which has oozed out, some sediment having the appearance of charred straw. These three remedies are serpent posions.)

**Croton tiglium** : *Eczmea over whole body with intense itching.*

**Cuprum metallicum** : *Cramps and spasms of all sorts.—Cramps esp. of the flexor muscles, so that the finger and toes are inclined to be bent forward and inwards. When cramps begin from the extremities (fingers and toes) and spread over whole body.—Cramps extort shrieks.*

**Digitalis purpurea** : *Pulse very slow and feeble; intermitting every third, fifth and seventh beat.*

**Drosera rotundifolia** : *Spasmodic cough, worse after midnight and lying \*down.*

**Dulcamara** : *Ailments from being chilled, esp. suddenly chilled after being overheated. In such cases, suppression of sweat takes place.*

**Eupatorium Perfoliatum** : *Bruised feeling as if broken all over the body (Arn-m., Pyro.). (Such feeling is accompanied with a deep, hard aching, as if in the bones.)—Aching in bones, with soreness of the flesh.—Intense aching in limbs and back as if bones were broken.—At the close of chill, nausea and vomiting of bitter fluids and bile, aggravated by drinking. (This is the case in intermittent fever, in which there may be bone pain, before and during chill, which is indicative of the remedy.)*

**Euphrasia** : *Mense regular as to time, painful; \*flow lasting only an hour. Profuse, bland coryza. Profuse and excoriating lachrymation, with profuse, bland coryza. Eyes water all the time and are agglutinated in morning.*

**Ferrum metallicum** : *Great paleness of face, and all mucous membranes; with sudden fiery red flushing of the face, on the least pain, emotion or exertion.—Diarhoea while*

*eating and drinking (Crot.)* (Here lay special stress on the the word "*while*". It is not a case of diarrhoea commig on immediately after eating or drinking. It is indicated in Cholera when *the slightest attempt at eating or drinking or moving brings on a stool.*—*Red parts becomes white.* (Face, lips, tongue, mucous membranes of mouth, and even glans penis become white. Glans penis becomes shrivelled and white. Such whiteness of red parts is no joke.)

**Fluoric acid:** *Feels awfully worse from heat.—Always feels overheated and craves for a bath in cold water, which relieves him and his symptoms.*

**Gelsemium :** *Complete relaxation and prostration of the whole muscular system with almost or entire motor paralysis.—Lack of muscular co-ordination (Kali-br.) ; giddy, confused ; muscles refuse to obey the will ; staggering.—Great heaviness of eyelids, cannot keep them open.—Rigid and unyielding of uteri is relaxed by Gels. (Under the action of this remedy, when thus indicated, delivery takes place without any difficulty.)*

**Glonoine :** *Violent pulsations.—Blood rushes upward.—Sunstroke : face pale ; full round pulse ; laboured respiration.—Headache in place of menses.*

**Graphites :** *Moist crusty eruptions.—Eruptions (esp. upon the ears, between the fingers and toes, scalp) from which oozes a watery transparent, stickly fluid. Such fluid may also be thick, honey-like.—Lencorrhoea : acrid, excoriating ; white profuse, occuring in gushes day and night ; before and after menses.—Thin, scanty, offensive, and excoriating secretions. Cancer of uterus : discharge of black, lumpy blood of foetid odour.*

**Hamamelis Virginica :** *\*Testes in orchitis are intensely sore to touch ; pains run down the spermatic cords into testes.—Profuse, venous blood comes into mouth without much effort or coughing ; lungs feel sore and bruised.—Unwarranted mental calmness, associated with Haman. haemorrhage producing at times great exhaustion, hammering headache, etc. is highly characteristic. (Such calmness means*

that the patient exhibits no alarm, or anxiety concerning the bleeding.)

**Helleborus niger** : *Urine scanty with sediment like coffee-grounds.—Boring head into pillow (child, while lying on back, keeps boring head backwards into pillow.)—Rolling of head from side to side ; beats head with hands.*

**Hepar sulphur** : *Oversensitive to touch, pain, and cold air, esp. dry, cold air. (The patient is so very sensitive to cold air that he “imagines he can feel the air if a door is opened in the next room.” Lest exposure to cold air brings on an aggravation.)—Sticking or pricking pain (in ulcers, inflammation, eruptions, etc.)—Weakness and much rattling in chest.—Croupy (barking) cough with choking and strangling ; whistling, hoarse, loose, rattling of mucus in chest, which the child cannot raise.—Skin affection extremely sensitive to touch.—Inflamed parts feel sore and burised and are extremely sore to touch.*

**Hydrastis canadensis** : *\*Thick, yellow and tenacious discharges. As in leucorrhoea, bronchitis ( in old exhausted persons), and gonorrhoea.*

**Hypericum perforatum** : *\*Lacerated wounds of parts rich in sentient nerves ; with excruciating pain. As of fingers (esp. finger-ends), toes, matrices of nails, coccyx, palms and soles.*

**Hydrophobinum** : *Sound, sight or even the thought of running water brings on complaints or aggravates complaints.—Spasms are excited at every attempt to drink water. Cannot bear heat of sun (Gels., Lach., Nat-c).*

**Ignatia** : *Takes deep breath ; for relief.—Aversion to tobacco smoke ; cannot bear it.—\*Sore throat : pain is relieved by swallowing something solid, at other times the pain is felt.—Thirst during chill and in no other stage of fever.*

**Iodium** : *Eats ravenously, yet emaciates.—Impulsiveness or restless agitation, with inclination to move about from place to place. (The patient cannot remain seated or at times even sleep.)*

**Ipecacuanha** : *All diseases characterized by constant and continual nausea.—Nosebleed, blood bright red, profuse, with oppressed breath. (The word, profuse, in italics is my own addition. Several times I had the opportunity of verifying this particular indication.)—Diarrhoea : stool mucous, as green as grass.—Intermittent fever : chill worse from external heat ; with nausea and vomiting, with oppressed breathing.*

**Iris versicolor** : *\*Burning of whole alimentary canal ; not relieved by cold drinks. After stool, burning of anus as on fire.—Bilious, watery, acrid substance vomitted, associated with burning.—Constant or profuse flow of ropy saliva.*

**Kali bichromicum** : *\*Punched out, perforating ulcers affecting skin, mucous membranes and even bones.—Formation of crusts or mucous plugs (clinkers) on mucous membranes, esp. in nose.—High elastic plugs (from high up in nose.)—Yellow ropy leucorrhoea.—Vomiting of bright, yellow matter ( tasting very bitter).—Discharge of tenacious, stringy mucus which adheres to the parts (nose, mouth, throat, urethra) and can be drawn into long strings.*

**Kali carbonica** : *Bag-like swelling over the upper eyelids.—Backache, sweat, weakness.—Constant backache with feeling as if back and legs would give out.—Right ear hot, left ear pale and cold.—Difficult swallowing.*

**Kali iodatum** : *Diffused soreness or sensitiveness over parts affected is a grand characteristic in my opinion. ( I once cured a case of liver complaint manifesting this symptom with unthinkable expedition that defied all sorts of treatment, with two doses of Kali-i. 30)—Expectoration frothy, looking like soap-suds.*

**Ledum palustre** : *Rheumatism travels upwards.*

**Kreosotum** : *Putrid leucorrhoea, corroding the parts with soreness, itching and burning.—Menses flow while lying down, ceasing on sitting or walking about.*

**Lac caninum** : *Very forgetful, absent-minded. (Makes purchases and walks away without them.)—\*Symptoms*

change from side to side every few hours or days (as for instance, in diphthera).—Sore throat : throat has glistening patches of China whiteness.

**Lac defloratum** : Constipation : stool dry, hard, passed with great straining, lacerating anus, extorting cries.

**Lachesis** : \*Great sensitiveness (great soreness) to slightest touch. (Slight touch is very painful, as on ulcer, whereas hard pressure is agreeable or does not excite pain.)—“Throat or neck sensitive to slightest touch, or external pressure (*Sepia*) ; everything about throat distresses, even the weight of bed covers,” (This distress is owing to some sort of uneasiness.)—Left side principally affected, \*diseases begin on left and goes to right side.—\*Ovaritis ; left ovary is attacked first, and, then the right one.—Ailments during climaxis ; hot flushes and hot perspiration ; haemorrhages ; piles.—\*Epilepsy comes on during sleep. (H. C. Allen has not even italicized it. I cured three such cases with *Lachesis* alone.)—\*Aggravation or renewals of symptoms wakes him up from sleep ; \*sleeps into an aggravation.—Marked aggravation from hot drinks (as in diphtheria, tonsillities, sore throat).

**Lilium tigrinum** : Bearing down sensation, in abdomen and pelvis, as though all organs would escape.—Menses (early, scanty, dark, offensive), flow only when moving about, cease to flow when she ceases to walk.

**Lobelia inflata** : Extreme tenderness over scarum ; cannot bear the slightest touch, even the pressure of a soft pillow.—A funny prickling sensation all over (as in asthma).—Chronic vomiting with good appetite, with nausea, profuse sweat and marked prostration.

**Lycopodium** : Excessive accumulation of flatulence. Constant fermentation of gas in abdomen ; rumbling and croaking in abdomen, esp lower.—Good appetite, but a few mouthfuls fill one right up to throat and he feels distressingly full.—Aggravation from 4 to 8 p.m.—(1) Fan-like motion of the wings of nose.—(2) Half-open condition of eyes during sleep.—(3) Loud rattling in chest.—Each of the aforesaid three symptoms is a characteristic, the first one being a grand

characteristic, but when all of these are found in a case of pneumonia, a single dose of *Lyco.* 200 is apt to cure the patient radically as if by the touch of a magic wand, as I had the opportunity of verifying the same quite a number of times.

**Magnesia carbonica :** *Menses flow only at night or when lying, cease when walking.—Violent neuralgic pains relieved by motion (the patient keeps on moving.)—Diarrhoea : stool green, watery, frothy, \*with green scum like that of a frog pond. \*While lumps like masses of yallow floating on green stool.—Children during difficult dentition are unable to digest milk ; it causes pain in stomach and passes undigested.*

**Magnesia muriaticum :** *Stool hard, knotty, as if burnt, crumbling at verge of anus.*

**Magnesia phosphorica :** *Feels worse from cold washing or cold bathing.—Sudden paroxysms of pain extorting cries.—Pains cramping, intermittent, almost unbearable ; relieved by heat.*

**Manganum aceticum :** *Paralysis with staggering and inclination to run forward if he tried to walk.*

**Medorrhinum :** *Heels and balls sore.*

**Mephites :** *Asthma during sleep.*

**Mercurius corrosivus :** *A never-get done feeling in rectum during stool.—Incessant and persistent tenesmus.—Scanty, bloody, shreddy or slimy stool, with tormenting tenesmus. Much pure blood is discharged.—Ulcers with corroding and acrid pus (Under the corroding effect of *Merc-cor.* on ulcers, they spread not only to a great extent, but they are eaten away and even perforated.)—Ulceration of cornea, with tendency to perforation.—Hot urine passed drop by drop.—Syphilitic iritis.*

**Mercuris cyanide :** *Diphtheria ; characterized by malignancy, intense redness of fauces, putridity, extreme prostration, incessant salivation, great difficulty in swallowing, or most characteristically, impossibility in swallowing.*

**Mercurius solubilis** : *Flabby tongue taking the imprint of teeth.—Metallic taste.—Easy, profuse sweat without relief.—Ulcer with lardaceous or cheesy base.—Great tenesmus during stool, but, in particular, after stool. After stool violent tenesmus, and continued urging ; never-get-done feeling.*

**Mezereum** : *Green discharges (in particular, nasal).—Head covered with a thick, leather-like crust, under which pus collects here and there, and the hair is glued together.—Pains of various kinds associated with chilliness.*

**Moscus** : *Easy fainting.*

**Murex purpurea** : *Sore pain in uterus (during profuse menstrual flow.)*

**Muriatic acid** : *Involuntary passing of stool and urine.—Great debility : slides down towards the foot of the bed ; the lower jaw hangs down.—Piles swollen, blue, sensitive and painful to touch.*

**Natrum carbonica** : *Great debility : caused by heat of summer (Ant-c.).—Chronic effects of sunstroke.*

**Naja** : *Pain from left ovary to heart.*

**Natrum muriaticum** : *Great emaciation, most marked about neck, which is very thin and shrunken.—\*Fever blisters like pearls about lips.—Catamenia retarded and scanty.—Tongue mapped with red insular patches ; like ringworm on sides.—Great emaciation ; losing flesh while living well.*

**Natrum phosphoricum** : *Yellow, creamy coat on base of tongue.—Yellow, creamy coating at back part of roof of mouth.—Acidity in children overfed with milk and sugar.*

**Natrum sulphuricum** : *Flatulence, painful.—Lively music makes her sad.*

**Nitric acid** : *Extreme sensitiveness to touch, lightest jar, or movement.—Fetid urine, having an intolerable, offensive, strong smell, or smells like horse's urine—\*Haemorrhage from bowels in typhoid or typhus ; bright red, profuse ; prostration.—Pricking, splinter-like pains in affected parts.*

**Nux moschata :** *Overpowering drowsiness (esp. with pains). Complaints cause sleepiness.—\*Great dryness of mouth and tongue, but without thirst; tongue so dry that it adheres to roof of mouth.*

**Nux vomica :** *Ineffectual labour pains, extending to rectum with desire for stool and frequent urination. Painful, ineffectual urging to urinate.—\*Menses : too early, too profuse and too long lasting.—Dysentery: marked relief of pain and tenesmus for a short time after stool.*

**Oleander :** *Involuntarily passes thin stool with the least emission of flatus (esp. in chronic diarrhœa).—Food passes completely undigested (digestive function paralysed).*

**Opium :** *Want of susceptibility to remedies. (Dur to lack of vital reaction, the indicated remedy makes no impression.)—A keynote is painlessness with almost all complaints. Complains of nothing, asks for nothing.—Heavy stupid sleep, with stertorous breathing ; red face ; eyes half-closed, skin covered with hot sweat.—Complete loss of consciousness, with slow stertorous breathing. Refer to the remedy under Apoplexy.*

**Oxalic acid :** *Thinking about pains bring them on.—Thinking of urinating causes urgent necessity to urinate.*

**Petroleum :** *Unhealthy, dirty, hard, rough, thickened skin ; \*aggravation every winter.—Fetid sweat in armpits (pungent, felt all over room)—Gastralgia whenever stomach is empty ; relieved by keeping on eating something all the time—\*Lachrymal fistula.*

**Phosphoric acid :** *Debility from loss of semen, by sexual excesses.—Urine when passed is clear, but \*turns milky immediately.—Complete apathy and stupor (in cerebral typhoid), takes no notice of anything, lies like a log.*

**Phosphorus :** *Complaints worse from lying on left side.—Cough worse lying on left side.—Intense heat running up spine.—Blood-streaked discharges from the lungs. Yellowish sputum with streaks of blood running through it.—Vomiting relieved for a time by ice or very cold drink or food. But as soon as that cold thing becomes warm in stomach,*

vomiting starts again.—Empty, hollow feeling in stomach (entire abdomen feels weak and empty). —Oozing of mucus from constantly open anus, with tenesmus. Anus constantly open.—Stool long, narrow, hard, like dog's, difficult to expel.—Involuntary stool, anus remaining open all the time.

**Phytolacca** : Breasts very hard, swollen, hot, burning and painful.—Syphilitic eruptions and ulceration, esp. on face.

**Picric acid** : Persistent erection of penis which is so distended that it feels as though it would burst.

**Platinum** : \*Female sexual organs exceedingly sensitive, cannot bear touch of a napkin on her parts ; almost faints during intercourse.

**Plumbum** : Violent colic, with sensation as if abdominal wall is drawn up by a string to spine. Abdomen actually retracted (becomes concave) in colic.

**Podophyllum** : Gurgling or rather loud gurgling in bowels before stool. Sudden urging. Thin, profuse watery stool (almost always offensive) gushes out like water from a bung-hole, or as if through a syringe.

**Psorinum** : Body has filthy odour, even after bathing.—Extremely sensitive to cold air or change of weather ; wears a warm cap or coat even in summer—All excretions (stool, leucorrhoea, sweat, menses) are extremely (unbearably) offensive, having a carrion-like odour.

**Pulsatilla** : Can hardly narrate her symptoms without weeping.—Emotional : she weeps at everything whether it is joyful or sorrowful.—Licks the dry lips but does not drink.—\*Chilly, but longs for open air —\*Haemorrhages cease for a time and then flow again with redoubled force.—Thick, bland, yellowish green discharge from mucous membranes.

**Pyrogen** : Septic fever following abortion or confinement.—Taste sweetish ; horribly putrid. Taste may be pus-like.—Tongue clean, smooth, as if varnished ; fiery red.—Constipation : stool large, black, carrion-like.—Pulse abnormally

quick out of all proportion to temperature. Or high temperature with abnormally slow pulse. Temperature quickly oscillates, now high, now low.

**Ranunculus bulbosus** : Intercostal rheumatism and neuralgia, chest sore, bruised ; aggravation from touch, motion on turning the body.

**Ratanhia** : Eyelids feel stiff. Straining at stool is so hard that she cried out ; great protrusion of piles,\*followed for a long time by burning in anus ; aching.

**Rheum** : Child smells sour, even after washing or bathing.—Stool is sour-smelling.—Screaming of children with urging and sour stool.

**Rhododendron** : Ailments aggravated or caused by windy weather.—Testicles, especially epididymis, intensely painful to touch, drawn up, swollen and painful

**Rhus toxicodendron** : \*Extreme restlessness, with constant change of position in bed.—\*Worse from rest ; on first beginning to move ; and relief (of pain, stiffness) from continued motion.—Stool bloody, watery, \*like washing of meat.

**Rumex** : Cough ceases when head is covered with bed clothes.—Cough ceases when mouth is covered up to exclude cold air.—Violent, fatiguing cough, paroxysms lasting for quite a number of minutes and hurling head and chest with aggravation as noted above.—Rariness under the left clavicle.

**Ruta** : Prolapse of rectum.—If the rectum prolapses immediately on attempting to void stool.—Restlessness (causing frequent change of position in bed) with soreness, aching and bruised sensation.—Sciatica : deeply seated pain \*as if in the marrow of the bone.

**Sabina** ; Pains extend from sacrum or lumber region to tubes (with menstrual ailments).

**Sambucus** : In obstruction of nose, child inspires but cannot expire.

**Sanguinaria** : Circumscribed redness of cheeks in afternoon.—Headache begins in occiput, spreads upwards over

*head, and setiles over the right eye.—Rheumatism of right deltoid muscles; pains are intense..*

**Sanicula :** *Leucorrhoea with strong odour of fish-brine.*

**Sarsaparilla :** *Great pain felt near neck of bladder soon after an emission of urine.*

**Secale cornatum :** *Aversion to heat, or to be covered; wants to be uncovered. (In haemorrhage, for instance, the patient wants to be uncovered, even when the room is cool, and his or her skin feels cold to touch).—Spasms: fingers and toes spread apart or bend backwards.—Uterine hæmorrhage: blood thin, black, horribly offensive.—There is a strong tendency to putrescence (lochia, for instance, is extremely fetid).—Sensation of creeping as if ants are crawling (as in skin diseases).—During labour, pains are too insufficient and are irregular; everything seems loose (relaxed) and open, but the muscles are sluggish, there being no explosive power of the uterus. (I met with only one case in which the head of the foetus just presented itself at the mouth of the uterus, there being complete inertia, no pain at all. A dose of *Secale* 30 did the trick in a few minutes. I am, therefore, constrained to regard this symptom as a grand characteristic of the remedy.)*

**Selenium :** *Easily fatigued from hot weather, or rather heat of sun; \*strength and energy are on the increase as the sun sinks down.—Escape of seminal fluids, particularly when straining at stool.—Stool exceedingly difficult to expel and threatens to tear anus on account of its \*immense (horribly large) size; almost unending efforts; quite a lot of suffering and abdominal agitation; requires mechanical aid. (For stools requiring mechanical aid, we have also *Aloe*, *Calc-c.*, *Sanic.*, *Sepia*, *Silic.*)—\*Incipient tubercular laryngitis, with fatiguing cough.*

**Sepia :** *Great sadness with tears.—Gone feeling in stomach not relieved by eating.—Ailments disappearing during violent exercise.—Prolapsus of uterus and vagina with pressure and bearing down as if everything would protrude from pelvis; must cross her limbs to prevent protrusion of*

*the parts, with oppression of breathing.—Irregular yellow or brown patches on face.—\*Gleet with scanty discharge in morning only; meatus is glued together in morning.*

**Silicea :** *Child is obstinate and headstrong ; cries when kindly spoken to—Child perspires all about the head ; head is wet from sweat, esp. at night—Rachitic children ; body, is emaciated, abdomen is distended (hard), large-headed, fontanelles open (this last being of special importance) ; profuse, sour-smelling head sweat, while the body is dry. This characteristic of sweat is also of special importance. This sweat is over scalp, neck and even face. Sweat of hands, toes, feet, axillæ offensive.—Rectum inactive ; stools recede after being partly expelled with difficulty.*

**Spigelia :** *\*Sharp and violent neuralgic pains affecting left, eye ; relieved by firm pressure.—\*Left-sided neuralgia affecting head, face and eye ; \*periodical ; lachrymation of eye of affected side ; suffering is intolerable.—Neuralgic pain comes and goes with the sun, gradually increasing with the advance of the day, at its climax at noon, and then declining with the sun.*

**Spongia :** *Cough is barking, crowing or sawing (as if a saw is being driven through a pine board). Such a sawing cough, I met with only once in my long practice. Oh ! What a mimic it was ! Spongia imitates various sounds (whistling, wheezing, etc.) indeed but it abhors rattling to even the slightest degree.*

**Stannum metallicum :** *Great weakness in chest, which feels as if it were empty.—Using of voice in such cases of weakness of chest is markedly fatiguing (in some cases the patient is unable to talk.)—Colic (may or may not be due to worm) relieved by pressing the abdomen against something hard (Coloc., Plumb.) \*Neuralgic pains begin lightly and increase gradually to the highest point and then gradually decline.*

**Staphisagria :** *Violent outburst of passion.—Canine hunger even when stomach is full.—Teeth turn black or show dark streaks, and soon crumble.*

**Stramonium** : *Painlessness with most complaints (Opium).—In delirium and mania, ungovernable fury, disposition to talk continually but incoherently.—Jerking head up from pillow, and then letting it drop back.—Praying, beseeching, entreating (with suppressed menses).—Desires light and company ; cannot bear to be alone.*

**Sulphur** : *Burning of palms and soles (esp. when warm in bed), puts them out of bed at night to keep them cool—Drinks much, eats little.—Weak, empty gone feeling at pit of stomach at 11 a.m. ; must have something to eat.—Cat-nap sleep.—Constant heat on top of head.—Flushes of heat occurring at the climacteric.—\*Orifices of the body very red. Red anus ; red mouth of urethra ; lips bright red as if blood would burst through.—Parts around anus red, excoriated.—Standing position is most disagreeable, most uncomfortable, —Complaints that are continually relapsing.—Diarrhoea drives the patient out of bed early in the morning (Aloe, Rumex, Psor.)—Stool large, painful ; child is afraid to have it on account of pain.*

**Sulphuric acid** : *Weak, exhausted, from deep-seated dyscrasia, with sensation of internal trembling.*

**Syphilinum** : *\*Fears the night, and the suffering from exhaustion on awaking.—\*The dread of night on account of mental and physical exhaustion the night produces and lays bare in the morning is terrible.—\*Pains and suffering begin from darkness (twilight) and end with daylight.—All symptoms worse at night.—Hair falls off.—Absolute sleeplessness.—\*Persistent pain in any part of the body.—Pains affect parts in a straight line.—Deep, longitudinal cracks on, tongue.—Profuse, yellow leucorrhoea, watery or not, daily \*soaking through napkins and running down to the heels (Alumina).—Copious flow of saliva, which runs out of mouth when sleeping.—Copper-coloured, reddish-brown eruptions over the body with a disagreeable odour.—Craving alcohol in any form.*

**Tabacum** : *Violent vomiting \*with cold sweat. Vertigo on*

*opening eyes. Uncovering the abdomen relieves nausea and vomiting.*

**Tarentula Cuban :** *Bluish colour of abscesses, boils, felons, with atrocious burning pain.*

**Tarentula Hispanica :** *Aggravation from slight touch of affected parts.—Extreme restlessness ; must be in constant motion, although motion aggravates all symptoms.*

**Tellurium :** *Ringworm esp. of face and whole body.*

**Theridion :** *Aggravation on closing eyes.—Vertigo excited by noise, no matter how very slight it is. Nausea excited by noise.—In sea-sickness or train-sickness (as on zig-zag mountain railways) when on closing the eyes in order to ward off the effect of motion, one gets deathly nausea, Theridion is the remedy.—Stitching high up in apex of left chest (phthisis).*

**Thuja occidentalis :** *Left-sided complaints.—\*Severe pain in the left inguinal region.—Amelioration of complaints from gentle and very light rubbing.—Affections of the left ovary.—Impotence originating in suppressed gonorrhoea.—\*Diarrhoea or any skin disease following vaccination ; particularly in children.—Sensation as if body, esp. the limbs, were made of glass and would break easily—Early morning diarrhoea ; stool is expelled forcibly with much flatus and \*comes out gurgling like water from a bung-hole.*

**Thyroidinum :** *Fibroid tumours of the breast. Brawny swelling.*

**Trillium pendulum :** *Profuse menses every two weeks, lasting a week or longer. (Trill. has active haemorrhage, blood being bright red and flow being worse from least motion.).*

**Tuberculinum :** *Symptoms change all the time, affecting one organ after another, such as the brain, the lungs, the liver, etc.—Great emaciation with incredible rapidity.—Air hunger : cannot tolerate a closed room ; longs for open air ;*

wants doors and window open ; feels very comfortable so long as he rides in strong winds.—Takes cold readily without knowing how and where.—Not satisfied to remain in one place for a long time ; wants to travel.—Persons on the border-land of insanity.

**Valeriana :** \*Lumps of coagulated milk in watery stool ; with violent screaming in children.

**Veratrum album :** \*Cold perspiration on forehead (associated with diarrhoea, cholera, etc.).—Cold as death ; cold breath ; cold bluish skin.—Violent nausea ; violent retching ; violent (forceful and excessive) vomiting ; profuse stool. That is *Veratrum album*. The only thing that is not violent with the remedy is *cramp* (unlike *Caprum-mel*, which has violent *cramp*).—Rapid, almost sudden sinking of strength ; extreme and complete prostration ; and collapse.—Thirst for cold water, but it is vomited soon after it is swallowed.

**Veratrum viridi :** Tongue : white or yellow with \*red streak down the middle.

**Verbascum :** Cough is deep, hollow, hoarse with sound like a trumpet.

**Vipera :** \*When a limb or any part of body is allowed to hang down, it feels full, and it seems as if it would burst, and the pain becomes unbearable.—Ulcer with persistent tendency to oedematous swelling.

**Viscum :** Feeling of suffocation when lying on left side.

**Zincum Metallicum :** Almost constant nervous movements of feet in bed after retiring and even when asleep.

---

## PART SECOND

### Introductory Remarks

Under the caption, termed "**Therapeutics**, *Leading indications*," have been noted the principal remedies with their significantly guiding symptoms in one or two distinct groups, each group having been arranged alphabetically. The second group which commences after slightly exaggerated spacing studded with asterisks consists of remedies which are not often requisitioned in combating the malady concerned.

Occasionally, at the end of "**Therapeutics**", are noted a few detached indications of importance (noted in italics) followed by the names of relative remedies which are of special importance. The use of *italics* for such detached indications must not be construed to mean that such symptoms are so many characteristic symptoms. The distinguishing of these detached indications by taking advantage of italics has simply been designed to impart a certain degree of perspicuity, so that they can be recognized at a glance. In point of fact, however, most of them can well be regarded as characteristic.

Elsewhere the characteristic symptoms have been denoted by *italics*. Of these symptoms those which are *grand characteristics* have been, to boot, marked with asterisks.

In a sentence comprising distinct parts separated by a semicolon or semicolons, as the case may be, the prefixing of a part by an *asterisk* should be interpreted to signify that the particular part ending in a semicolon stands for a *grand characteristic*.

So far as the article, entitled *A Galaxy of Grand Characteristics* is concerned, all the symptoms given thereunder in *italics* are eventually grand characteristics. Here the prefixing of any part of a symptom by an *asterisk* has been devised simply to attach to it some special importance it deserves. This fact has also been made clear in the beginning of the said article. So I will not labour the point any further.

---

# PART II

## TREATMENT OF DISEASES

### ABSCESS

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Swelling very red and shining with burning; fever with *dry, hot skin*.

**Bell.**—Bright redness, esp. *radiating redness*; *much burning*; parts feel dry, hot. Decided aggravation from *slight jar*. Mammary, hepatic or rather glandular abscesses.

**Merc-s**—Use it only in the first stage of suppuration to promote discharge of pus. Suppuration *slow*. Pus forms in cavities which burn and *sting*. *Bloody pus*. Pains worse at night.

**Hepar.**—May be given in high potency to prevent suppuration before the opening of an abscess, particularly when there is *throbbing*. Here *Hepar 200* has the effect of either absorbing or opening an abscess (our experience). Pus which may be bloody *smells like old cheese*.

**Silic.**—After discharge of pus has taken place, wait for sometime and then give *Silic.* (say 30th) which has the effect of healing the suppurating abscess. When an abscess speedily points, but pus is too scanty. Very useful when *fistulous opening* has formed. In *chronic abscess* when discharge is tardy, *long-continued*.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Arsen.**—When an abscess threatens to become gangrenous; *great debility*. *Parts burn like fire*.

**Anth.**—*Terrible burning*, not relieved by *Arsen.*, though indicated. *Abscess of septum*. *Succession of boils Arn-m., Sulph.*).

**Bryon.**—In the beginning when the part is very red and shining or very pale and hard, and feels heavy. *Stitching pains* aggravated by *slightest motion*.

**Lach.**—After pus has formed; parts of *purplish hue*; gangrenous. *\*Worse after sleep*.

**Rhus-t.**—Abscess of axillary and parotid glands.  
**Taran.**—Abscesses or boils with *purplish* colour; *atrocious burning pain* (*Anth., Arsen.*). Worse from *slight touch*.  
**Sulph.**—*Continual tendency to relapse*. Chronic abscess. In some cases, when *Silic.* ceases to act after some time, a dose or two of *Sulphur*, if interpolated, reactive energies of the system are then aroused and *Silic.* is then enabled to cure the case.

## ACIDITY

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Carb-v.**—Sour risings after a meal. *Burning in stomach*; excessive flatulence. *Much offensive flatus*.

**Iris.**—*Great burning distress in stomach*; sour vomiting. \**Burning in throat and œsophagus, sometimes extending down to stomach*; acid risings. (In the light of my experience, it is a great remedy in acidity, which is very often overlooked.)

**Lach.**—*Food becomes violently acid as soon as it reaches the stomach*.

**Nux-v.**—*Heartburn. Sour eructations*. \**Pressure in stomach an hour or two after a meal*.

**Robin.**—\**Acidity worse at night on lying down*. Vomiting of *intensely sour fluid which sets the teeth on edge*.

**Sulph-ac.**—*Heartburn with sour eructations that set the teeth on edge*. Weak and exhausted. Chronic acidity.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**China.**—When *abdomen feels full and tight*.

**Hydras.**—*Atonic dyspepsia with acidity, esp. in old age*. Cachectic dyscrasia.

**Lyc.**—*Acid gnawings in stomach. Constant sense of fermentation in stomach*.

**Mag-c.**—*Dyspepsia with acid risings. Sour taste: sour belching; sour vomiting; sour stool; sour sweat; sour breath; sour smell of body. Exhausted nerves*.

## AFTER-PAINS

Unless severe and long lasting, there is nothing abnormal in after-pain, it being required to expel the blood clots and other foreign matters retained in uterus.

After expulsion of a placenta, unless there is any other trouble indicating some other remedy, give a dose or two of *Arnica* 200, to counteract the effect of muscular strain and bruised condition of the organs involved in the process of labor. It prevents haemorrhage after labor, esp. *difficult labor*, and also *sepsis and complications after delivery*. *Retention of urine after labor* (*Opium, canth., Hyos.*) is also combated by *Arnica*. *Arnica* is esp. indicated when there is *great soreness of parts after labor* and, also, when the *whole body feels sore and bruised*. In surgical interference during delivery, *Arnica* is indispensable.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Bell.**—*Severe bearing down pains, as if contents of pelvis would protrude. \*Slightest jar hurts her.*

**Caulo.**—After protracted and exhausting labor; spasmodic pains across lower abdomen.

**Cham.**—Pains very distressing rendering her *frantic*; restless tossing about; *\*very irritable.*

**Cimic.**—After-pains worse in groins; pains unbearable.

**Coff.**—Pains insupportable driving her to despair; *great sleeplessness.*

**Cup-m.**—*Most distressing crampy pains, esp. in women who have borne many children.*

**Gels.**—Uterus feels as if squeezed by a hand.

**Nux-v.**—*Desire to go to stool with every pains.*

**Puls.**—Pains too long and too violent; worse towards evening. *Mild, tearful disposition.*

**Secale.**—Long-continued and intense pains; *lochia thin and offensive; feels cold but does not wish covering. Thin, scrawny, feeble women.*

## ALCOHOLISM

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Agar-m.**—*Irregular, uncertain and exaggerated motions; staggers, drops things, etc. Silly, stupid. Indistinct, jerky speech. It, subdues craving for alcoholic liquors.*

**Angelica.**—“In fifteen drop doses of the tincture, three times a day, has caused disgust for liquor.” (Raue).

**Ant-c.**—Antidote to sour and bad wine ; loathing and desire to vomit.

**Arsen.**—Seriously diseased by overuse of alcohol. *Great restlessness, anxiety, fear of death, etc.*

**Bell.**—Imagines he sees ghosts, hideous faces, etc. ; wants to run away from them ; indistinct speech.

**Calc-c.**—When *Bell.* fails to cure or to effect more improvement. On closing eyes sees horrible visions. Constant fear of going crazy. *Long sleeplessness.*

**Cann-i.**—Errors of perception as regards time and space ; time seems too long.

**Coff.**—Full of ideas ; *sleeplessness.*

**Gels.**—Insomina after abuse of alcoholic drinks.

**Lach.**—Springs out of sleep suddenly, as if from a dream.

**Nux-v.**—Frequently helpful. Gastric derangements. Awakens tired and weak.

**Opium.**—In old sinners with thoroughly broken-down constitution ; when asleep breathing is stertorous ; tremor.

**Ran-b.**—Highly effective in removing *bad effects of alcoholic drinks.* Maniacal attacks of drunkards. *Stitching pains in liver.*

**Stram.**—Starts from sleep in great horror with visions of animals ; great loquacity ; maniacal *prayer and supplication.*

**Sulph.**—Cures craving for beer and spirits. Compare its *general guiding symptoms.*

**Sulph-ac.**—Drunkard on his "last legs" ; pale, shrivelled, emaciated ; cold ; stomach will not tolerate any food ; *\*sensation of internal trembling* (outwardly no trembling) ; *weak and exhausted.* Hering says that one part of *Sulphuric acid* with three parts of alcohol, if taken thrice daily in 10 to 15 drop doses for a period of three or four weeks, subdues craving for alcohol.

N.B. Use *Bell.*, *Stram.*, and *Opium* in 1x potency, whereas *Nux-v.* in 3x potency. When required use these drugs in the 30th potencies after having recourse to these lower ones. As for others use the 30th and the 200th potencies.

## AMENORRHOEA

*Therapeutics. Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Suppression of menses after *fright*. In young girls of a full plethoric habit who lead a sedentary life.

**Apis.**—Young girls who are very busy and restless, but do nothing right, constantly changing occupation; awkward, lets things fall owing to muscular inco-ordination.

**Bell.**—*Bearing-down pain in hypogastrium as if menses would appear*; rush of blood to head.

**Bryon.**—*Vicarious menstruation*; *bleeding of nose* when menses should appear (*Bell., Puls.*).

**Calc-c.**—Caused by *working in water*; fat, indolent women; cold, damp feet. Beginning of phthisis.

**Gels.**—Sensation of heaviness in uterine region with *drowsiness and apathy*; aching across sacrum as if menses should appear.

**Kali-C.**—Particularly efficacious at age of *puberty*. Stiffness and pain in *small of back*. When *Nat-m.* fails although indicated, *Kali-c.* will bring on menses.

**Puls.**—Caused by *getting feet wet*; constant chilliness even in a warm room; vicarious nosebleed. Often *Graph.* and *Sulph.* come into play after failure of *Puls.*

**Sulph.**—Often indicated when *Puls.* fails. *Hect on top of head*; *burning soles*.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Act-r.**—Pain in uterine region shooting from side to side; uterine cramps.

**Cham.**—Pressure towards genital organs, like labor pains; *very irritable and peevish*.

**Coccul.**—Paralytic debility; *great weakness, scarcely able to speak. Excessive nausea and vertigo. Copious leucorrhoea in place of menses.* Mental derangements.

**Coloc.**—*Severe colicky pains which compel her to bend double.* Great anguish and restlessness.

**Conium.**—*Meanses stop by putting hands in cold water.* Bad effects of suppressed menses. *Tremulous weakness. Breasts sore, hard and painful before and during menstruation (Lac-c., Kali-c.).*

**Graph.**—Occasional show of menses, which are pale, very scanty; face pale and bloated. Menses suppressed or very late in chlorotic girls.

**Lilium.**—Menses flow only *when she is moving about*, ceasing on lying down. Prolapsus of uterus with frequent desire for stool.

**Rhus-t.**—After getting wet in rains.

**Secale.**—Women of *thin, scrawny and feeble* appearance. Long-lasting severe pain in uterus at the menstrual nixus; flow brownish and *offensive*.

**Senecio.**—Called “the female regulator”. Menses delayed or absent. Wandering pains in back and shoulders. Nervous irritability. (As a rule use *Senec. ix.*).

**Sepia.**—Esp. in chronic amenorrhoea. Scanty, irregular menstruation; *diny spots on face*.

### ANAEMIA

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Alumin.**—Anaemia in young girls at puberty; menses pale and scanty. Abnormal craving for *indigestible substances*.

**China.**—Caused by *loss of animal fluids*, as from haemorrhage, loss of semen, long continued diarrhoea, leucorrhoea, etc.

**Ferr-m.**—Face, lips, and mucous membranes *very pale, but become red and flushed on the least pain, emotion or exertion*.

**Calc-p.**—With too early menses. Thin, spare subjects; pale, waxy skin. Tendency to perspiration. With chronic gonorrhoea.

**Crotal.**—Pernicious anaemia in constitution broken down by gonorrhoea, syphilis, alcohol, etc. Tendency to haemorrhage from gums, mucous membranes and skin.

**Kali-c.**—Anaemia *with debility; great tendency to perspire, backache*.

**Nat-m.**—From loss of animal fluids; after loss of semen; in women suffering from menstrual disorders, menses may be delayed, scanty or suppressed.

**Puls.**—*Constant feeling of chilliness and still feeling better in open air*. With menstrual and uterine disorders. After abuse of iron and quinine.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Arsen.**—Pernicious anaemia; excessive debility; oedematous swellings.

**Cycl.**—Constant chilliness and *dread of fresh air*. Suppressed or scanty menses.

**Graph.**—Anaemia in young females with disposition to very delayed menstruation or suppression of it. Menstrual discharge is offensive. Feels always cold.

**Pic-ac.**—Progressive pernicious anaemia (of sycotic origin).

**Sepia.**—Puffed, flabby persons; dirty-brown, blotched skin. Very much sensitive to *cold air*. Not inclined to do any work.

### ANGINA PECTORIS—Breast-pang.

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—*Great anxiety with fear of death*. Full, strong and throbbing pulse, or feeble, thread-like pulse. Suffocative constriction of chest, so distressing that he sweats from agony. Pain in region of heart, going down left arm.—Esp. indicated in *strong, plethoric subjects*.

**Arsen.**—*Anxious restlessness with weakness*. Can only breathe very gently with chest *stooping forwards*. *Least motion* makes him lose his breath.

**Cact.**—\**Feeling of constriction at heart, as if an iron band were preventing its normal motion*. Acute pain in region of heart with difficulty in breathing.

**Digit.**—*Sensation as if heart would stop beating if she moved*. Pulse is very slow and weak; *intermitting every third, fifth, or seventh beat*.

**Spig.**—*Exceedingly sharp pain worse from any motion*. Palpitation so violent that it is *visible and audible*. In complication with *organic diseases of heart*.

**Tabac.**—*Violent palpitation while lying on left side, passing away when turning to right*. *Death-like paleness of face, with cold, clammy and sick stomach*.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Amyl-m.**—Violent beatings of heart; intense throbbing of heart and carotids. *Flushing of face*. (Mother tincture put on a little cotton placed in a vial to be inhaled.)

**Act-r.**—Pain extends down left arm which is numb as if bound to side. Esp. when the affection arises *from uterine derangements*.

**Lach.**—Choking, *constriction* or rising in throat, with organic diseases of heart. \**Very much distressed after a short sleep.*

**Mosch.**—*Sudden nervous suffocation or anxious palpitation*; wants a deep breath.

**Rhus-t.**—*Painful stiffness all over.* Violent palpitation when sitting quietly. Pain extends to left arm.

**Phyt.**—Pain goes to *the right arm or right side.*

**Ver-a.**—Periodical attacks of crampy pains in left chest  
Prostration : *cold sweat, particularly on forehead.*

### ANUS, AFFECTIONS OF

**FISSURE OF ANUS :** It consist of an abrasion or ulcer near anus. This is generally very sore. Therapeutic hints are given below.

**Condurango.**—Fissure at anus with terrible pains when bowels are moved.

**Graph.**—Sharp cutting pain during stool, followed by constriction and aching for several hours.

**Nit-ac.**—Even soft stool is expelled with much difficulty and pain ; as if rectum would be torn asunder. \**Sharp, splinter-like pricking pains* during and burning after stool.

**Ratan.**—Associated with *great sensitiveness and constriction* ; *prolonged burning after stool.*

**Sepia.**—When shooting pains run up into abdomen associated with bleeding piles.

**Thuja.**—Painful to touch, often with warts, esp. in *sypilitic subjects.* Fissures deep and may contain pus.

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

**Caust.**—Pain worse and bleeding when walking. Fissure *burns like fire.*

**Ignat.**—Shooting in anus, high up into rectum. Easy prolapsus of rectum.

**Lach.**—*Beating in anus as with little hammers.*

**Paeonia.**—*Constant oozing of moisture* from anus, keeping it damp and disagreeable.

**Silic.**—Great pain for half an hour after stool, lasting several hours.

**FISTULA IN ANO :** It is a pipe-like sore with a narrow opening, penetrating into the tissues about the anus and

into the rectum itself. It is often based on tubercular diathesis. Surgical operation often leads to tuberculosis of the lungs.

**Berb-v.**—*Fistula in ano.* Passing of stool with violent burning in anus, as if surrounding parts were sore. With *bilious symptoms.* When fistula in ano has closed up after it has been operated upon, and shooting, twinging pains and other sufferings (short cough, chest complaints) appear in their turn (*Calc-p., Silic.*).

**Calc-p.**—*Fistula alternating with chest symptoms.* When *lung symptoms* are caused by an operation to remove the fistula.

**Caust.**—Pain of excoriation and moisture in anus.

**Fluor-ac.**—*Rectal fistula.* *Intense itching of anus* (probably relieved by washing with cold water).

**Silic.**—*With chest symptoms.* Surrounding parts of fistula may be hard, swollen and bluish red.

**Thuja.**—*Fistula in ano with general symptoms of the remedy.* Pains in anus worse from motion.

**Hydras.**—*With obstinate constipation ; dull headache with piles and ulceration.*

**Lach.**—*In drunkards with tendency to lung complications.*

**Phos.**—*Ulceration of rectum with discharge of pus and blood.*

**Nit-ac.**—*Fistula and ulceration of anus ; pricking pains.*

**PROLAPSUS ANI, RECTI :** Inversion and falling down of lower part of abdomen. Often associated with piles in adult. This is prolapsus of anus. In prolapsus of rectum the entire walls of the rectum fall down.

As soon as prolapsus of rectum continues the patient should lie down with buttocks at a higher level than that of the body. In cases of severe pain and swelling the protruded parts should be bathed in warm water to which a little quantity of the mother tincture of *Arnica* has been added, say, ten drops to an ounce of water. At the same time the indicated remedy is to be administered internally. After the swelling and pain have subsided the protruded parts should be replaced with the pressure of fingers. After replacement of the protruded parts rest in bed for a day or two should be strictly enjoined.

**Arnica.**—A little walking causes protrusion and forces him to return. (Also apply it externally, using the very same potency, that is administered internally, with water.)

**Ignat.**—Prolapsus with or without piles. Prolapsus with every stool *even with soft stool*. Esp. in children. *Sharp stitching and stabbing pains shoot up into rectum. Itching and creeping at anus, as from worms.*

**Nux-v.**—With *consipation*; in persons of sedentary habits. Frequently useful in children.

**Podo.**—Prolapsus *with almost every stool (Igant.)*, or from least motion. When associated with characteristic diarrhoea. Also when associated with uterine displacement. The greatest remedy for *prolapsus of anus or rectum in children.*

**Ruta.**—Immediately on attempting at stool; sometimes with stool. When caused by overstraining a stool. Frequent unsuccessful urging to stool.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Bell.**—Protruded bowels red, hot, and swollen and very tender to touch or least jar. During dentition.

**Hydras.**—Simple prolapsus in children with *obstinate constipation.*

**Lach.**—Painful *constriction of anus.*

**Merc-cor.**—With dysentery; *during and after stool tenesmus continues.*

*Prolapsus, without straining*: Graph., Ruta. *During urination*: Mur-ac. *After delivery*: Podo., Ruta. *When passing flatus*: Valer. *During loose stool*: Podo., also Ant-c. *After loose stool*: Sepia. *Bleeding from anus*: Apis, CrotaI (dark fluid, non-coagulable blood), Phos., Sulph., Nat-m. (in constipation), Lyco. (easily bleeding), Lach. (during menses), Carb-v. (during stool), Nit-ac. (in typhoid or typhus, blood being bright red, profuse). *Itching of anus*: Aloe (preventing sleep) Apis (intolerable), Carb-v., Cina, Nit-ac., Sulph. (painful itching after constipated stool), Thuja.

## APOPLEXY

Popularly called a 'stroke' or 'fit'. Sudden loss of consciousness, total or partial, with greater or less disturbance of pulse and respiration, arising from congestion to head and haemorrhage into the substance of the brain.

### Therapeutics, *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—*Sudden attacks of congestion in young and robust persons. Full, rapid, strong pulse. Redness of face, throbbing carotids, paralysis of tongue. Great difficulty in swallowing.*

**Arnica.**—*Due to fall or any mechanical injury. Paralysis of limbs, esp. of left side. Head hot, rest of body cool. Stupor with involuntary passing of stool and urine. Slight fever.*

**Bar-c.**—*Of aged persons and drunkards. Paralysis of limbs of right side or cerebral paralysis (in patients who are old). Disturbed consciousness, acts childish.*

**Bell.**—*Red, bloated face, difficulty in swallowing, throbbing carotids, attack being sudden. Paralysis of limbs, right side. Loss of sight, smell and speech. Mouth drawn to one side. Involuntary urination.*

**Gels.**—*Threatened or actual apoplexy, with stupor, and nearly general paralysis. General relaxed state of the system, weakness and trembling. \*Great heaviness of eyelids, cannot keep them open.*

**Glou.**—*In persons who are prone to apoplexy, when suddenly well-known streets seem strange. To combat chronic disposition to apoplexy, whe attacks recur frequently. (Kafka).*

**Lach.**—*Paralysis of left side. Mouth drawn to one side (Bell.). \*Cannot bear anything to touch his neck. Entire inability to swallow. After abuse of liquors (Nux-v., Bar-c.).*

**Nux-v.**—*Preceded by nausea and urging to vomit. Paralysis of lower jaw (mostly, of lower extremities, which are cold and without sensation).*

**Opium.**—*Most important in all bad cases. Lies unconscious; eyes half-opened; respiration laboured; snoring and rattling. Face dark red and swollen. Sometimes tetanic rigidity of body. Sinking of lower jaw. Continual grasping at head. (N. B. When the patient is stupid and drowsy, there is often lack of reaction and indicated remedies fail to respond, Opium rouses the vital forces from their lethargic condition and paves the way to a cure. Lilienthal says: "Give Apis or Nux-v., where Opium fails." This means that when comatose condition or dizziness of the mind fails to yield to Opium, Apis or Nux-v. comes to the rescue.)*

**Cup-m.**—"If convulsions are present at the same time, and *Bell* and *Hyos.* have no effect, *Cup-m.* sometimes affords excellent aid."

**Hyos.**—Fall down suddenly with a scream. Red face, inability to swallow, dropped jaw. *Involuntary passing of stool and urine.* \**Twitching and jerking of all muscles in body.* (For all these clear-cut symptoms, if *Hyos.* fails, *Arnica.* often helps.)

**Strontiana-carb.**—Threatened apoplexy; violent rush of blood to head. *Feeling of a lead on chest.* For chronic change appearing after apoplectic attacks consult the following notes.

**Anac.**—Loss of memory; weakness and confusion of sight. General paralysis.

**Caust.**—Paralysis of *single parts.* *Gradually appearing paralysis.* Tendency to make mistakes when speaking. Inability to select the proper words. Paralysis of extremities.

**Cup-m.**—Paralysis of tongue; speech imperfect and stammering. Mental functions remain undisturbed.

**Plumb.**—Comprehension difficult; loss of memory, cannot recall words to express himself. Progressive loco-motor ataxia. Constipated, cannot strain at stool. Trembling of tongue when it is put out.

**Zinc.**—Lowered vitality; brain exhaustion. Weakness and trembling of legs; of hands when writing. \**Fidgety feeling in feet, must move them constantly.*

## APPENDICITIS

Inflammation and swelling in the ileo-coecal region, just under the abdominal wall, being movable upon the swollen part which may be soft or hard. May be due to foreign bodies or to infection by bacteria. It is neither the utterance of an egotist nor of a medical fanatic when I say that cases of appendicitis amazingly yield to homoeopathic treatment; I never lost my reputation in any of the several cases, I had to treat.

The six remedies which I am led to regard as our sheet-anchors in combating this malady are: *Bell.*, *Bryon.*, *Colch.*, *Hepar*, *Lach.*, and *Nit-ac.* You will be surprised to find that all of these have been dealt with under

*Drug-pictures in silhouette.* So it is, evidently, incumbent on you to first study them carefully and then to consult the following therapeutic hints.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—When there is characteristic fever of *Acon.* Attack is *sudden*, pain is *intense*, and there is *fear of death*.

**Bell.**—*Great pain in the ileo-caecal region, cannot bear the least touch, not even the pressure of the cover and, above all, the least jar.* Is constrained to lie *motionless on back*.

**Bryon.**—Abdomen very sensitive and sore; hard swelling; *stitching, tearing pains worse from least motion; constipation.*

**Colch.**—Has worked wonders in many hands several times. Its action is *incredibly quick*. It must be watched to be believed. Affected part is *extremely sensitive to touch and pressure*. *Great distension of abdomen*. Gripping, tearing, cutting, stitching pains. *Motion excites vomiting; aggravates pain*. Even *least vibrations* render pain unbearable. *Extreme prostration*. Cold feeling in abdomen. Aversion to food; loathing even the sight or *still more, the smell of it*.

**Hepar.**—Deep, circumscribed swelling in the ileo-caecal region. Lies on back, with right knee drawn up as easiest position. *Great sensitiveness to slightest touch*. Cold sweat on head.

**Lach.**—Rapid onset of the disease. Abdomen *highly sensitive to touch*. *Burning pains*. Can only lie on back with the knee drawn up. When turning to left, sensation of *rolling of ball in abdomen*, particularly after the formation of pus. *\*Feels worse after sleep.*

**Rhus.**—Hard painful swelling of nearly the entire right side of abdomen. Pain worse from sitting or when stretching the right leg. Impossibility of lying on left side. Better when lying on back with right leg drawn up.

**Nit-ac.**—*Extreme sensitiveness to touch, lightest jar or movement*. *Sticking or pricking pains*. As a rule, *thirstless*. Anxiety about recovery and *fear of death*.

**Thuja.**—In *sycotic* persons. Sweats only in covered parts; or all over except head, sweats when he sleeps, sweating stops when he wakes. *Relief of pain by flexing the legs; aggravation from stretching them*. Relief of pain

from *very light rubbing* of the parts. Pain relieved by *wrapping up*.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Crotal.**—Violent pain in region of appendix. Abdomen hot, tender, can scarcely bear any covering. Cannot bear right leg straightened, but lies with it bent and supported by a pillow. *Great prostration*. When the disorder is of *septic origin*.

**Iris-tenax.**—Fearful pains in ileo-caecal region.

**Merc-s.**—Painful, hard, hot, red swelling in ileo-caecal region; painful to touch. *Sweats without relief*. Tendency to suppuration.

**Plumb.**—Large, hard swelling in the aforesaid region; painful to touch and least motion, or when sneezing or coughing *The abdomen is drawn in, cheeks retracted, sunken. Pain radiates to other parts of body or in all directions.*

NOTES.—For an already formed abscess in the parts, one or more of the following medicines may be indicated; *Hepar, Lach., Merc.-s., Silic.*

## ASPHYXIA—Apparent death

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Ant-t**—Asphyxia from drowning (*Lach*). From foreign bodies in larynx and trachea (*Silic.*). From mucus in bronchi. From impending, paralysis of the lungs (pneumonia). All these conditions are characterized by *drowsiness and comatose condition*.

**Ant-t.**—In such a state of apparent death, has either *pale face* or *dark, red face*, and may have blue lips. Asphyxia in the newborn: infants at birth pale, breathless, gasping; *rattling of mucus* in throat.

**China.**—From loss of blood. Also in newborn babes, after loss of blood by the mother.

FROM POISONING BY FUMES OF BURNING CHARCOAL: *Corboneum sulphuratum* is an important remedy for asphyxia from alcohol and also from coal gas. It has cold sweats and sudden attacks of general trembling. I have saved a few lives affected by coal gas poisoning (that is to say from poisoning by carbon monoxide gas) by administering several doses of *Nux-v.* 3x in watery solution administered

every 2 or 3 minutes. *Opium* 30 helped me in some cases. *Opium* is indicated by "slow snore-like sounds in breathing, dark, red, bloated face, half-closed eyes ; skin covered with hot sweat (ominous).

FROM OTHER CAUSES : After a fall, with shooting and jerking, try *Hyper*. After a blow or fall, have recourse to *Arnica*. *Opium* is indicated in asphyxia from hanging. From a stroke of lightning : *Nux-v*. Remember that *Phos*. is indicated in blindness following a stroke of lightning. For asphyxia in cholera : *Hydr-ac*. (Also *Lauro*.)

### ARTHRITIS—Gout

Painful inflammation of usually the smaller joints occurring at longer or shorter intervals, consequent upon the accumulation of an excess of uric acid in the blood, which is too much for the kidneys to eliminate. As a result thereof, it deposits itself into the joints or other localities of the body, producing painful inflammation.

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Abrot.**—Joints stiff, swollen, with pricking sensation ; wrists and ankle-joints painful and inflamed. When gout is suppressed and heart is attacked.

**Ammon-phos.**—Constitutional gout with *nodes and concretions of sodium urate* in the joints.

**Arnic.**—Joints sore and tender ; \*constant fear of being touched.

**Benz-ac.**—Gout engrafted on a gonorrhoeal or syphilitic constitution ; urine has \*very strong urinous odour, smells strong like that of a horse, urine being dark brown. Gouty concretions. Nodes in joints. Swelling and pain of right knee. Gout going from left to right ; from below upward. Pains change place incessantly, but are constant about heart.

**Berb-v.**—Gouty and rheumatic states are associated with liver and kidney disturbance, with violent sticking, cutting pain extending from kidney into bladder and urethra. Old gouty constitutions.

**Caust.**—Gout and rheumatic inflammation with contraction and stiffness of joints. Must move them constantly, but motion does not relieve. Tendency to paralytic weakness.

**Colch.**—A great remedy in gout, esp. in *robust vigorous constitution*. *Extremely acute pain, making the patient scream when touched*. Pains go from left to right. *Small joints particularly affected*.

**Guziac.**—Pains worse from *least motion and exertion*, with great heat in affected parts, which are very sensitive to touch and worse from heat.

**Ledum.**—Gout, whether acute or chronic; *begins in lower limbs and ascends*; pain and swelling proceed upwards and heart becomes affected. *Pains worse from warmth and \*better from cold applications*.

**Lyc.**—Chronic gout with Calcarea deposit in joints; lithic acid deposit in urine. When headache is worse, gout is better and *vice versa*. Presence of copious quantity of red sand in urine leads to elimination of headache and gouty pain.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Am-m-caust.**—Joint stiff and enlarged with calcareous matter.

**Apis.**—Oedema of affected parts; very tender to touch; relief from cold water.

**Bell.**—Erysipelatous redness and swelling of joints.

**Bryon.**—Aggravation from *slight motion and touch*.

**Iodium.**—Chronic gout with violent nightly pains in joints with little or no swelling thereof; coldness of hands and feet.

**Kali-bi.**—Esp. of fingers, *alternating with gastric symptoms*; periodical *wandering pains*.

**Kali-s.**—Pains shifting from one joint to another. leaving the first without pain.

**Lith-c.**—Border of foot and soles as if gouty; pain in ankles and bones of feet; excess of uric acid deposit in urine.

**Mang.**—Pain in joints shifting from one joint to another or *crosswise*; worse at night; worse in *cold, damp weather*.

**Rhodo.**—Pains excited or aggravated by *cold damp, windy weather*.

**Puls.**—Swelling and redness of joints ; pains *shift rapidly from one joint to another* ; better from pressure and moving the affected parts ; as a rule, worse from heat and better from cold ; worse *evenings*.

### ASCITES—Dropsy

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Apis.**—Invaluable in *general dropsy*. *Oedematous* swelling of extremities ; of whole body. Waxy hue of skin ; *urine scanty*, highly albuminous ; *absence of thirst* ; *swelling about eyelids*.

**Apoc.**—Dropsy *with thirst* ; but drinking causes distress. Bruised feeling in abdomen. Acts better in dropsies from heart diseases. *Oedematous* swelling about joints. Penis and scrotum swollen and dropsical. When not properly indicated by symptoms, use mother tincture of the drug or say 3x, administering it in repeated doses for effect.

**Arsen.**—*Oedematous* swellings, with bruning. Dropsy of both inner and outer parts. *Oedematous* inflation and swelling of the whole body, with enlargement of abdomen. *Great thirst, but drinks little at a time*.

**Colch.**—*Oedematous* swelling of the face. Hot (*oedematous*) swelling of legs, with acute pains during movement. General dropsical conditions with chilliness and aggravation from *cold, damp weather*.

**Digit.**—Dropsy from *heart* affections ; *feeling as if heart stood still* ; *pulse very slow and weak*. Dropsy of *knee-joint*. Dropsical swelling of abdomen. Swelling of feet during daytime, reduced at night. Dropsical swelling of genitals. Dropsy with *scanty or suppression of urine*.

**Hell.**—Dropsy of brain, chest, face, abdomen. Pale *oedematous* swelling of face. Such dropsy may appear after malaria. *\*Urine suppressed or very scanty emissions*.

**Lyc.**—Upper portion of the body emaciated, while lower is greatly swollen. *Oedema of feet* ; *feet constantly cold*. *One foot (right) hot, the other cold*.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Acet-ac.**—Limbs swollen having waxy appearance. *Insatiable burning thirst*. Chronic diarrhoea with swelling of legs and feet.

**Bryon.**—*Red. shining swelling, with shooting during movement. Red swelling of eyelids, esp. upper.*

**Cact.**—*Oedema of feet extending to knees. Of hands ; worse in left. General weakens.*

**China.**—*Dropsical swelling of some parts or of the whole body. With anaemia and extreme weakness ; after loss of vital fluids.*

**Dulc.**—*After suppressed sweat.*

**Kali-c.**—*Oedematous swelling between eyebrows and lids. Dropsy all over body. Dropsy, esp. of old people. May be in complication with liver and heart diseases. Dropsy from suppressed menses.*

**Lach.**—*Dropsy of drunkards. Suffocative fits waking the patient from sleep.*

**Sulph.**—*From suppressed eruptions.*

*Dropsy in the stone-cutters : Silic. In syphilis ; Kali-i. With black urine : Lach. After suppressed malarial fever : Arsen., Ferr-m., Sulph. From diseases of liver and spleen : Aur-mur., Card-m., China, Lyco., Merc-s.*

## ASTHMA

### Therapeutics. Leading indications.

**Ant-t.**—*Asthma of children and old people. Great rattling of mucus in chest with inability to expectorate. When the patient coughs, it seems there is a large collection of mucus in the bronchi, but nothing comes up. Relief after expectoration.*

**Arsen.**—*A valuable remedy in asthma, whether acute or chronic. Great oppression of breathing, must spring out of bed at night, esp. after midnight ; unable to lie down for fear of suffocation ; \*must sit up bent forward. Feeling as if dust is being inhaled. \*Great anxiety and restlessness. Asthma from suppressed itch.*

**Hepar.**—*Anxious, wheezing, moist breathing ; worse in dry, cold air ; better in damp. Wheezing or purring sound in chest.*

**Ipec.**—*Spasmodic form of asthma with violent contraction of throat and chest. Rattling or wheezing in bronchial tubes, yet nothing is expectorated. In stout persons of lax fibre, either adult or child.*

**Kali-bi.**—*Expectoration of tough, tenacious mucus. Asthma worse from 3 to 4 o'clock in morning. Asthma*

which is liable to return in winter or in summer when chilly. Compelled to sit up in bed in order to breathe. Sits bent forward with relief. Relief from expectoration of *stringy mucus*.

**Kali-c.**—Asthma and cough worse from 3 to 4 a.m. Has to sit bent forward to breathe during attack, resting head on knees. Asthma relieved by rocking.

**Lach.**—The patient *arouses from sleep with asthmatic attack*. \*Cannot bear anything around throat and chest. Finally coughs up a large quantity of watery phlegm with relief. Worse after a meal ; after talking ; from moving arms ; from touching throat. Better sitting bent forward.

**Lobel.**—Extreme difficulty in breathing, caused by constriction of chest. A *funny prickling sensation all over*. even to fingers and toes. Marked sensation of emptiness in stomach. Sensation of a lump pressing up into throat.

**Nat-s.**—On a sycotic basis, often inherited. Extreme sensitiveness to dampness, wetting, bathing or any other damp influence. Asthma of malarial districts. Attacks frequently occur about 4 to 5 a. m. ; in damp and rainy weather. Awakes with asthma. Great rattling and wheezing with copious expectoration of greenish, purulent sputa. "Looseness of the bowels at each attack." (LEONARD). This last one is a clinical symptom of import. Asthma developing from general bronchial catarrh.

**Spong.**—Asthma worse after sleep or sleeps into an aggravation. Suffocative attacks of breathing without any mucus rattle, *respiration loud, wheezing, whistling, sawing, anxious*. Worse at full moon.

**Thuja.**—Asthma on a sycotic basis. After checked gonorrhoea. Worse at night. Little cough, but sensation as if something were grown fast in the left lower ribs. Asthma of sycotic children. After attack, *profuse oily sweat*.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Acon.**—*Acon*, lx is often helpful in relaxing spasm in a short time, esp, when an attack is characterized by fear and anxiety, but its action is undoubtedly palliative. Sits up straight and can hardly breathe. Loud, rough and croaking cough.

**Ambra.**—Asthma of children or old people ; wheezing in air passages and pressure in chest ; accompanied by cardiac symptoms. *Asthma on attempting a coition.*

**Apis.**—Difficult breathing, *as if every breath would be his last.* “*He does not see how he can get another breath.*” Warm room is unbearable.

**Aralia.**—Dry, wheezing, respiration, with sense of impending suffocation, and rapidly increasing oppressed breathing. *Loud wheezing respiration coming on immediately on lying down at midnight ; loud, musical, whistling during inspiration and expiration, \*but louder during inspiration.*

**Asaf.**—Short ringing cough excited by tickling in trachea, *with asthmatic feeling in trachea.* Asthma excited *by a full meal.* Breathing difficult, as if lungs could not be sufficiently expanded.

**Bar-c.**—Asthma of children with enlarged tonsils and swelling of glands.

**Bell.**—*With sensation of dust in lungs.* Better bending head back.

**Blatta.**—Four or five drops of the mother tincture in half an ounce of water, being the dose for an adult. It relieves asthma but cannot cure it.

**Brom.**—*Asthma of sailors as soon as they go ashore.* Gasping and suffering for breath with wheezing and rattling in larynx ; accumulation of too much of phelgm in larynx. Sensation as if air passages were full of smoke.

**Bryon.**—Worse from least exertion or talking. *Stitches in chest, worse during inspiration, when coughing or during motion.* (Of great benefit after *Ipec.* in acute asthma.)

**Cactus.**—Accompanied by *great constriction in chest.*

**Calad.**—Catarrhal asthma ; mucus is not readily raised, but the asthma is relieved when it is raised.

**Carb-v.**—Of old, debilitated people, *who look as if dying during attack ; blue and cold skin ; \*desire to be fanned.* Chronic, once or twice monthly.

**China.**—*Appears as if dying during attack.* Wheezing and groaning ; puffing, blowing out of cheeks. *\*Better every other day.*

**Cup-m.**—Attacks come on suddenly and after some hours cease suddenly. Face gets blue ; threatened convulsions.

**Ferr-m.**—Worse after midnight, driving out of bed ; better by walking slowly about, and talking and uncovering the chest.

**Mephites.**—Asthma of *consumptives* when *Drosera* fails. \**Asthma during sleep.* The patient feels less chilly in cold weather than usual.

**Nux-v.**—Asthma from gastric disturbance ; worse in morning from cold air, after eating or exercise ; belching relieves.

**Pothos foetida.**—Excited by inhaling dust (*Arsen.*, *Hepar*). In such a case you may try *Bromium*, clinically verified by me.

**Pulmo vulpis.**—(Fox's lung.) Foxes being in all probability the longest winded of all animals, their lung has been triturated for medicinal purpose. 1x and 3x proved effective in my hands, although their action had no lasting effect.

**Rumex.**—\**Unusual sensitiveness to cold air. Cough excited by tickling ; deep in chest.* Asthma of *consumptives*, worse 2 a.m.

**Stan.**—*Sensation of weakness and emptiness in chest.* Copious expectoration of phelgm as the attack decreases ; expectoration may be yellow or greenish, *sweetish or salty*, and of a putrid smell.

**Stram.**—Continually recurring with some gouty tendency.

**Senega.**—Low potencies in watery solution are often of great benefit. This is Nash's testimonial. Great soreness of walls of chest. Great accumulation of mucus in larynx and trachea, which is difficult to expel. Symptoms may be most violent during repose.

**Spong.**—Asthma depending upon tuberculosis. *Dry asthma* ; the patient rouses up generally after midnight with fear of suffocation and death ; wheezing respiration ; sputa cannot be raised, must be swallowed, swallowing ameliorates. *Rawness in chest.*

**Ver-a.**—Associated with extreme prostration ; coldness of nose, ears and lower extremities ; *breaking out of cold sweat* ; \**cold sweat of forehead.*

*Loud wheezing* : Cist. *Bronchial asthma* ; Calc-c., Hippoz. (when suffocation from excessive secretion is imminent ; breath fetid). *Cough during attack* : Arnic.,

Kreos., Puls. After *suppression of rash* in children: Puls. After *suppression of eruptions* : Arsen., Carb.-v., Ipec., Puls., Sulph. From *fatty degeneration of heart* : Arsen. *Fears she will die of suffocation* : Arsen., Phos., Spong., *Attacks early in morning* : Calc.-c. *Wants to move continually* : Coff. After *vaccination* : Thuj.

## BEDSORES

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Anth.**—Of a *malignant type* with gangrene and *terrible burning*. Sores horribly offensive. (When *Aresn.* though indicated has failed.)

**Arnic.**—Bathe the parts with water to which a few drops of *Arnica* mother tincture has been added. Also administer it internally in the 30th or 200th potency. Odour of sore is *offensive*. *Great soreness of parts.*

**Arsen.**—*Burning relieved by heat* ; offensive.

**Carb.-v.**—*Parts bluish* ; burning ; putridity.

**Crotal.**—Of a *malignant type* ; from degraded state of blood ; *prostration of vital force* ; fetid odour.

**Lach.**—*Edges are black.*

**Secale.**—*Dry gangrene* ; skin withered ; *aggravation from external heat.*

**Hipnoz.**—Sores have livid appearance and have no disposition to heal ; putridity.

**Sulph.**—Gangrenous sore ; burning ; gnawing pain.

**Sulph-ac.**—Putridity ; *rapid spreading* ; gangrenous tendency ; weak and exhausted, *weakness being out of all proportion to the disease.*

## BITES AND STINGS

### Stings of insects

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Amm-c.**—has the reputation of counteracting the effects of the stings of insects. Is also of great use in many cases of *snake-bites* as would be evident from the following symptoms : oozing of dark, thin blood, coldness, stupor, cyanosis, prostration, etc.

**Ledum.**—is the supreme remedy in *stings of bees*. While I was at Gaya (Bihar), a boy while plucking gauvas

from a tree which he had climbed, not knowing the presence of a hive thereon, was most exasperatingly attacked by a number of bees in rage, when he was at the top of it. Effect was terrible and sudden. He would have allowed himself to drop down (as he told me later) had the ground underneath not been forbiddingly menacing owing to some angle-irons lying just below him. In his agony he scrambled down in utter desperation. The injury consisted of more than a dozen of stings, each part of which was speedily treated with a drop of the tincture of *Ledum* 30 (yes, in potency, as high as the thirtieth) let fall from a dram phial which was ready at hand. The action was as quick and decisive as the pain experienced. It was for him simply to rub the medicine for a second or two and point out to me the parts of the body so stung as quickly as I was enabled to drop a drop on the point of a sting. He was almost losing his senses during this interval at the end of which he was *completely* free from any pain whatsoever. Intentionally I did not administer the medicine internally. And, you know this potency question (to say nothing of the external application of this ethereal medicine of ours in high potencies) is a great stumbling block to those who play a practical joke with our inert (?) drugs, prepared, as they say, with a drop of the crude tincture added to a deluge of water. But, here is an ounce of fact which is worth a pound of theory.

**Ledum**—is also called for in mosquito and rat bites.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Arnica**.—Hemel writes: "The water of *Arnica* is a most excellent application to mosquito bites, bee stings, etc." Hering says: "For stings of insects give *Acon.*, and some 6 hours later *Arnica*. If not better, the next day *Nat-mur.*"

**Apis**.—It is supposed to be a splendid remedy in stings of insects, esp. bee-stings, but I have no experience with it. It has *burning, stinging* pains and much swelling of the affected parts.

**Arsen**.—After stings of poisonous insects, if *Amm-c.*, *Ledum*, and *Apis* fail to do any good within 10 minute or so, try *Arsenic* and then, *Anthracinum* esp. when the affected parts get inflated (oedematous) and *burn like fires*.

**Crotal.**—is of service in stings of poisonous insects.

**Lachesis.**—In cases of stings of poisonous insects, when even *Arsen.* fails, try *Lach.*, esp. when fainting takes place and the swelling looks \*bluish.

### Bites of dogs

For bites of dogs, whether rabid or not, administer *Bell.* 3x in watery solution in oft-repeated doses for two days, gradually increasing the interval from half an hour to two hours. After that if anything untoward would happen, administer *Lach.* or *Lyssin.*

For headache from bites of dogs, whether rabid or not, give *Lyssin.* Clarke writes ; "The effects from bites of non-rabid dogs have been removed by this nosode."

In a case of dog-bite (whether the dog was rabid or not, I cannot definitely say), I was called upon to undertake the treatment. The patient was badly bitten and was having fever. I effected a speedy cure by administering a few does of *Arsenic* 30, having recourse to no other remedy.

### Bites of snakes

The bite of a venomous snake is our next subject. Here homoeopathy can do much better than any other system of treatment. Tightly tie a rope or ribbon around the bitten limb, just two or three inches above the part. Above this ligature tie a few more, one being above the other and two or three inches apart. Then the poison will have to be sucked out of the wound with all possible force by the patient himself or any other attendant, provided the former or the latter has no sore in the mouth, lips, gums, or the tongue. Then the wound should be incised and the parts washed by *Permanganate of potash* for half an hour or more. After this process, the ligatures may be unfastened. During this procedure the patient should not be allowed to fall asleep.

After having recourse to tight bandaging as per directions already hinted at and after sucking out the poison from the wound, if possible, apply heat at a distance, say one fifth of an inch or so from the wound by means of a glowing charcoal or a burning cigar held directly over

the wound and at the same time covering the surrounding parts of the wound with oil, or, if that is not at hand, with saliva. Heat is to be applied for at least one hour or until the patient begins to shudder and to stretch, or until the effect of the poison wears off. After the wound has been thus treated, rub the wound with common salt. At the same time give the patient a little salt-water to drink from time to time. Should dangerous symptoms make their appearance, let the patient drink one or two tea-spoonful of alcohol (wine, brandy, whisky, etc.) every three or four minutes until improvement sets in, and resume giving brandy as soon as symptoms reappear.

This is the method described and recommended by Hering. Now give a dose of *Arsenic* 30 every half an hour according to requirement on the following indications : Rapid prostration ; shooting pains growing worse and proceeding towards heart : vomiting, fainting, giddiness ; wounds become bluish, checkered like marble, swollen. Should *Arsen.* fail, have recourse to *Bell.* 30 (or 3x) on the indications : *Sleepy but cannot sleep* ; face red, hot, bloated ; great dryness of throat ; pupils immovable and dilated ; *sweat on covered parts* ; mouth open ; constant chewing, etc.

After ligating the parts as per directions already given and sucking out the poison, one of the best methods to deal with a case of snake-bite (when the snake is poisonous) is to poison the patient in the dynamic plane by administering the following snake-poisons in potencies one after the other in oft-repeated doses. I would prefer the 30th potency of *Lachesis* (Surukuku snake), *Naja* (Cobra) *Crotalus* (Rattle-snake), and even *Elaps Coral* (Brazilian coral snake). The result will be that the patient would be saved, no matter how, in an overwhelming majority of cases, *even including those cases which have been declared as absolutely hopeless.* This is a secret that leads to success. This is my own method, although it is more or less empiric. For want of space at my disposal, I have eschewed elaboration.

Before administering these snake-drugs, give the patient *Arnica* 3x, 30, even 200 in repeated doses. *Arnica* often paves the way to a cure.

Mother-tincture of *Echinacea Angustifolia* in 10-drop doses frequently repeated has the reputation as a remedy in snake-bite. The medicine is equally good in stings of poisonous insects.

*Senega* (mother-tincture) enjoys the reputation of relieving the symptoms of snake-venom. It also antidotes bites of poisonous animal or an animal when it is in a state of rage.

### BOILS

A small hard inflamed tumor which becomes pointed sometimes after its formation and finally suppurates.

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications*

**Acon.**—Boil *highly inflamed* ; fever with dry, hot skin.

**Arnica.**—Crops of small boils, which are very painful and sore to touch.

**Bell.**—The inflamed part looks red, sometimes *very red* (firey red or of erysipelatous appearance); burning, throbbing. Dryness of mouth and tongue.

**Berber.**—Hastens suppuration (*Hepar, Merc-s.*). \*The pains radiate from the part affected.

**Hepar.**—The boil is *very painful to touch* ; throbbing pain. Here it hastens suppuration. Administer a dose of *Hepar* 200. If there is *sticking or pricking* pain in the boil. *Hepar* is sharply indicated.

**Merc-s.**—When pus is coming out and is scanty or after pus has formed (never to be given before the formation of pus). Pain is throbbing, burning, stinging. *Bloody pus.*

**Sulph.**—Boils coming in crops in various parts of the body. A single boil or a crop of boil is succeeded by another as soon as the first or the first crop is healed (*Tuber.*). When there is a strong predisposition to and frequent relapse of the disease.

*Boils originating in degraded state of blood:* Crotal. Boils look bluish : Lach. With markedly debilitating effect : Aresn., Scale. Boil does not maturate but remains blue : Lyco. Several small ones unite : Nux-v. Near anus with fistula : Berber. Malignant, painful, turns blue and spreads : Lach. Small boil in ear : Pic-ac. Of a bluish colour (Lach.) with atrocious burning pain (*Anth., Arsen.*): Taran.

## BONE DISEASES

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications*

**Angus.**—Caries and painful ulcers which attack the long bones and perforate them even to the marrow. *Necrosis of lower jaw.*

**Asaf.**—*Caries of nasal bones.* Ulcers affecting bones; discharge of thin, ichorous pus; ulcers are *intolerably sensitive to touch around edges*; easy bleeding; pus thin, ichorous and *putrid.*

**Aur-met.**—Ulcers attacking bones. Caries esp. of cranial bones and bones about nose and palate, with tearing, *boring* and burning stitches and *offensive* discharge. *Nightly* aggravation of pain. Caries in consequence of syphilis, esp. after abuse of mercury.

**Calc-f.**—Bony growths with or without caries; hard, rough, corrugated elevations on bones; osseous tumors; ulceration and suppuration of bones.

**Calc-p.**—Has action where bones form a joint or suture. \**Cranial bones (esp. occipital) very soft and thin, crackling like paper upon pressure.* \**Fontanelles remain open too long*; may close and reopen; posterior fontanelle very large. Teeth decay rapidly.

**Fluor-ac.**—Has eroding effect on bones, esp. long bones. Facilitates expulsion of necrosed parts, and, thereafter, heals the affected bones. Discharge of caries thin, *acid*, offensive. Even pus is *excoriating.* *Dental fistula*; discharge bloody, saltish, of disagreeable taste.

**Phos.**—*Necrosis of lower jaw (in particular, left side).* Necrosis of upper jaw. Exostosis, esp. of skull, with tearing pains, worse at night.

**Ruta.**—In *bone injuries.* Formation of deposits in periosteum, in bones. Effect of bone injuries often comes *insidiously.* It cures hardened spots and nodular growths left after bruises.

**Silic.**—Bones very sensitive and tender to touch; bending and caries of bones.

*Caries*; *putrid decomposition*: Nit-ac. *Broken feeling in bones*: Ruta, Symph. *Bruise pain in bones*: Crotal., Ipec. *To promote union in fracture*: Calc-p. *Periodical bone pain*: Kali-bi. *Swelling of bones after syphilis*: Nit-ac. *Nodositis hard and painful*: Phyt.

**BRAIN-FAG**

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Kali-br.**—Bad results from *overtaxing brain*. Brain numb, confused ; constant *drowsiness*.

**Nux-v.**—With *gastric symptoms* ; cannot use mind two or three hours after a meal, worse towards morning.

**Pic-ac.**—Brain-fag from study and mental exertion. Mental prostration after reading a little ; after writing a little. Least study causes *burning along spine* and other symptoms, such as, lameness, soreness, heaviness, diarrhoea, etc. Slight mental exertion brings on headache.

**Phos-ac.**—From over-work, loss of *vital fluids, esp. seminal, by sexual excesses*. Least mental exertion causes *heaviness* in head and also in limbs. Trembles, legs and back weak. *Indifferent to the affairs of life*. Profuse urination at night.

**Mag-c.**—Exhausted nerves ; lassitude, esp. in feet. Unrefreshing sleep ; more tired on rising.

**Zinc.**—From overstudy ; from too much of mental labour ; from night-watching. When wear and tear of tissues are faster than the process of replenishment and there is a fagged condition. *Fidgety feet*.

*Brain cannot bear even ordinary vibrations* : Silic. *With congestion of head* : Phos. *With sleeplessness* : Nat-m.

**BRONCHITIS, ACUTE**

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Short, dry cough, worse evening, night with tickling in throat.

**Ant-t.**—*On coughing, it seems as if much would be expectorated, but nothing comes up*. Coarse rattling of mucus. Esp. useful in children and old people.

**Bell.**—*Sweat on covered parts*. Dry, barking spasmodic cough in paroxysms. Child cries when coughing ; starts and jumps in sleep.

**Bryon.**—\**Dry cough which hurts head and chest, holds them with hands*.

**Eup-perf.**—Soreness in trachea and bronchia ; face flushed, tearful eyes. Patient *supports chest while coughing*,

to relieve pain and soreness (*Bryon.*, *Nat-s.*). Inability to lie on left side.

**Gels.**—Dry cough with soreness of chest and fluent coryza; hoarseness with dryness of throat.

**Hepar.**—Dry spasmodic barking cough with a wheezing breathing. Sometimes *loose, rattling and choking cough*. Cough worse early morning hours. (Often called for after *Acon.*, *Ant-t.*, *Ipec.*, *Spong.*). Bronchitis after repelled eruptions.

**Hippo.**—Bronchitis in the worst forms; esp in elderly persons; where suffocation from excessive secretion is imminent. Odour of breath putrid. Neglected cases.

**Hyos.**—Dry, spasmodic cough worse when lying down relieved by sitting up (*Dros.*); worse at night.

**Rumex.**—Teasing periodical dry cough, \*decidedly worse in cool air; pain in chest. \*Cough ceases when head is covered with bed clothes. \*Cough ceases when mouth is covered up to exclude cold air.

**Sulph.**—Often required after *Acon.*, *Bryon.*, etc. Soreness and stitches in upper portion of left chest. Stitches in chest extending to the back.

Of children, caused by cold, damp air; dryness of mucous membranes; offensive sweat: *Dulc.* Relief from copious expectoration: *Ipec.* With constant expectoration of mucus: *Cact.* With continuous dry, fatiguing cough: *Spong.* Of malignant type; Caps. Constrictive pain in chest; wants to breathe deeply: Caps. With measles: *Cup-ac.*, *Merc-s.* Following measles: *Puls.* With loud mucous rales, esp, in children: *Ipec.*

Other leading remedies: *Cham.* (esp. in children), *Cina*, *Dros.*, *Igant.*, *Lach.*, *Nat-s.*, *Spong.* For symptoms of these remedies, refer to the article on *Cough*.

## BRONCHITIS, CHRONIC

Any of the remedies dealt with under the previous article on ACUTE BRONCHITIS may be required in the chronic form, according to indications.

### Therapeutics. Leading indications.

**Amm-c.**—Chronic bronchitis; of the aged: copious accumulation of mucus in lungs; dilation of bronchial tubes. "Numerous coarse rattles, and yet he experiences no necessity to clear his throat." Coughs continually

without any expectoration, or a little expectoration with great difficulty. Aggravation in winter and from 3 to 4 a.m. Great weakness.

**Cact.**—Chronic bronchitis with rattling of mucus; constant expectoration of mucus; oppressed breathing; general weakness; coldness predominates.

**Calc-c.**—Sputa yellow, lumpy, sweetish, sometimes putrid; when thrown into water, a lump is seen shooting to the bottom with a mucus trail behind, like a falling star. (FELLGER).

**Caps.**—Horribly offensive *only during cough*. Constant difficulty in breathing.

**Carb-v.**—Esp. indicated in old neglected cases, and where the constitution is exhausted and in aged people. Expectoration profuse, sometimes purulent, *putrid*. *Cold kness even in bed*.

**Dros.**—Cough spasmodic, deep sounding, *worse after midnight*. Tightness of chest when coughing.

**Hepar.**—See the previous article.

**Hydras.**—\**Thick, yellow, tenacious expectoration. Tongue shows imprint of teeth*. In old people with debility. Loss of appetite; loathing of food. Feels suffocated when lying on left side.

**Kali-bi.**—*Expectoration of tenacious, stringy mucus, which can be drawn out into long strings*. Desire for acid drinks. Early morning cough.

**Kali-c.**—Scanty, tenacious expectoration, difficulty to dislodge, *must be swallowed*. Cough *worse at about 3 a.m.* Pain in lower chest. Haggard, exhausted look; face bloated; *sensitive to cold*.

**Lyc.**—*Rattling of mucus in chest*; oppressed breathing; pain as from a bruise in chest.

**Nit-ac.**—Pain as from excoriation in chest; *putrid* smell from mouth; *whistling* inspiration; shortness of breath. Chronic winter cough. Broken down constitution.

**Sang.**—Dry hacking cough; crawling sensation extends down beneath the sternum. No offensive odour in breath, but as soon as the patient coughs deeply the breath turns out to be horribly offensive. (For this last condition, *Capsicum*, however, occupies the highest place.).

**Silic.**—Expectoration of pus, which when thrown into water, falls to the bottom and spreads like a heavy

sediment. (FELLGER). Expectoration thick, yellow, lumpy; *purulent*. Cough worse from cold and better from warm drinks.

**Stan.**—Profuse greenish expectoration of an offensive, *sweetish taste*. Sensation of *great weakness in chest after expectoration or talking*.

**Sulph.**—Rattling of mucus in chest. *Fetid* expectoration of a greenish-yellow colour, like pus, and of a salt or sweetish taste. In cases where seemingly indicated remedies fail to act.

*Noisy rattling, tenacious mucus in chest.* : Amm-m. *Constant rattling of mucus in chest without power to expectorate ; old men* : Ver-a. *Chronic, worse after every cold*: Iodium. *Chronic, in scrofulous subjects* : Iodium, Sulph. *Expectoration of thick, tough, white mucus* : Kali-m. *Every cold rouses up a bronchitis* : Manganum aceticum ; also Hepar, Kali-c., Lyco., Nat-s., Silic. *Hemming all the time and annoying everybody ; each hem brings up a mouthful of mucus* : Mang-acet.

## BURNS

Application of moderate heat to the affected parts in the case of superficial burns and scalds is often sufficient. (*Let likes be cured by likes.*)

In superficial as well as in deep burns, one of the best remedies and an easily procurable one is soap. Make a thick savelle by mixing soap with warm water, spread it over a piece of linen and apply it to the burnt or scalded surface. The dressing should be renewed once in twenty-four hours. If blisters have formed, they should be punctured with a needle.

For superficial burns and scalds, external application of alcohol is of great service.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Cantharis.**—But for superficial burns and scalds there is no remedy like our *Cantharis*. I have derived equally good results from the mother tincture as well as the 30th potency in tincture form for external application. Apply a linen soaked in mother tincture or the 30th potency of *Cantharis*. The effect will be *magically instantaneous*, and no after effect would ensue. *Cantharis prevents the formation of blisters.*

**Causticum.**—It is very useful for *after-effects of burns and scalds* ; in old sores originating in burns. Internal administration of a dose or two of the 30th potency is often quite sufficient to ward off the ailments. For scalded tongue, the action of *Causticum* is amazing, as I have often observed.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Arsenic.**—When affected parts threaten gangrene.

**Crotal.**—When burns threaten erysipelas or gangrene, give this remedy, which is also of use when hectic fever is developed.

**Carb-ac.**—When affected parts ulcerate and the discharge is ichorous, *offensive*, it is of great service.

**Secale.**—In gangrene after burns when the part looks blue and is cold, administer *Secale*. And when in such part there is *lack of sensation*, *Secale* is the remedy. For burns from *nettles*, use *Caust.*

## CANCER

A malignant tumour terminating in a fatal ulcer. An affection of constitutional origin. Such tumour is not necessarily painful and may or may not be associated with anaemia and emaciation.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Arsen.**—Cutting, *burning pains like fire* ; *relieved by heat* ; pains *worse after midnight*. Cancer of stomach with similar symptoms, relief being from *hot drinks*. (When *Arsen.* fails, *Ars-iod.* may be useful. If *Ars-iod.* fails, try *Anthracinum.*). Spongy excrescence on thumb.

**Brom.**—Cancer of breast; stitching pain from breast to armpit, cannot bear pressure, Swelling and induration of neck glands, which enlarge slowly.

**Carb-an.**—Esp. *cancer of breast*. Cancerous ulcers surrounded by hardened tissues which are *bluish or blue, red* ; *burning* ; *offensive, acrid discharge*. Cancer of uterus ; neck of uterus indurated ; thin, *offensive discharge* ; *burning pain*.

**Conium.**—Ulceration based on cancerous diathesis. Cancerous ulcer on lip (from the pressure of the pipe). Cancer of stomach. Cancerous swelling of *stony hardness*. Sharp, stitching pains ; usually *painless*.

**Condurango.**—*Cancer of tongue.* Cancerous tumours or ulcers with *painful crack.* *Breast cancer;* nipple so retracted as to be invisible.

**Hydras.**—Of great fame in cancer. Cancers are hard, adherent; skin mottled, puckered. Cancer of breast, with pain like knives thrust into parts. Cancer of stomach; vomits everything except water and milk; emaciation. Cancer of tongue, of liver.

**Kali-cy.**—Cancerous ulceration of right side of tongue. "Cancer of tongue, edges indurated, raised and knotty, speech difficult and indistinct, cannot masticate on account of pain."

**Kreos.**—Cancerous ulceration of the neck of uterus, with hardness, *burning*, sensitiveness, discharge being bloody, *putrid*, profuse, *corrosive.* *Vitality reduced.* Cancer of stomach; painful, hard place on left side.

**Lapis alb.**—Of much repute in uterine cancer. Cancer of breast. With *burning*, shooting, stinging pains. When ulceration has not set in and is associated with scrofulosis (glands not hard but to a certain extent elastic and pliable). Discharge *horribly offensive.* *Lapis* came into play when *Arsen* though indicated had failed.

**Phos.**—Cancer of stomach: particularly when it is about to pass into the stage of ulceration; vomiting of food as soon as swallowed or *cold water as soon as it gets warm* in stomach; vomiting of a sour, foul-smelling fluid.

**Secale.**—Inflammation and cancer of stomach; vomiting of food with great debility; *burning.* Cancer and gangrene of uterus; *offensive* discharge from uterus causing her vomit.

*Cancer of uterus with haemorrhage at every stool:* Iodium. *Cancer of mammary glands; discharge of very fetid ichor; nocturnal lancinating pain; breast feels drawn in:* Asterias rubens. *Open cancer:* Arsen., Bufo, Cond., Phos. (bleeds profusely on slight provocation).

## CARBUNCLE

An extensive flattened boil, very little raised above the level of skin but very deep-seated. Attended with burning, smarting pain. Usually associated with fever and other constitutional disturbances and generally accompanies

diabetes and albuminuria. Surgical interference does no good. Homoeopathy has won laurels in combating this virulent type of disorder.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Anth.**—Carbuncles with *\*terrible burning pains*; discharge of ichorous offensive pus. All openings run into one; copious discharge of pus. Poisoning of blood by absorption of pus; typhoid symptoms. *Sloughing.*

**Apis.**—*Burning, stinging; erysipelatous (Anth, Tarant.)*

**Arsen.**—*\*Great burning; \*relieved by heat; great restlessness; lancinating pain.*

**Bufo.**—Very efficacious in the beginning; blueness far around; malignant pustules.

**Carb-ac.**—*Offensive discharge; great prostration; paleness of surface and cold sweat; low fever.*

**Crotal.**—Degraded state of blood; discharge scanty, tardy and of *dark fluid*; dark, scanty urine; *prostration of vital force.*

**Hepar.**—If given early in high potency, it sometimes aborts the disease; later it promotes suppuration. Edges of ulcer burn and sting; discharge corroding, little pimples surround the ulceration.

**Kreos.**—*Great soreness; discharge hot, burning, acrid, offensive; bluish; easily bleeding.*

**Lach.**—*Bluish or of purplish appearance; \*great sensitiveness to slightest touch; when suppuration is tardy, Carbuncles which slough and are very offensive (Anth.). Systemic weakness.*

**Nit-ac.**—*Putrid decomposition with tendency to bleeding; excessive debility with copious night-sweats. \*Prickling, stinging, as if from splinters running through.*

**Rhus-t.**—*Intense pain and dark red swelling in the beginning; great restlessness; pain to a certain extent relieved by moving about.*

**Silic.**—“During the process of ulceration it clears the wound of its decaying masses and promotes healthy granulations.” Particularly carbuncle between shoulder and nape of neck. When the part is intractable and hard. Esp. indicated in the suppurative stage, *Fistulous opening with offensive discharge.* It removes induration after carbuncle.

**Tarant.**—*Sloughing carbuncle ; atrocious burning pain ; great prostration.*

## CATARACT

Opacity in crystalline lens of the eyes, or of its capsule, causing partial or total blindness.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Calc-c.**—Spots and opacity of cornea. Stony cataract in gouty subjects. Constitutional symptoms of the remedy.

**Calc-f.**—An effective remedy in cataract. I cured a case with the 200th potency. Stony cataract in arthritic subjects. *Senile cataract.*

**Caust.**—Constant inclination to touch and rub the eye, in order to relieve a pressure in it. Of young persons. Rapidly forming capsular cataract (*Plumb.*).

**Colch.**—Rapidly forming capsular cataract ; soft. From general perversion of health.

**Mag-c.**—Obscuration of crystalline lens (cataract). Cataract proceeds from left to right.

**Nat-m.**—This is common salt, which has produced opacity of crystalline lens in dogs and so *Nat-m.* is supposed to cure cataract.

**Silic.**—From suppression of foot-sweat ; from defective nutrition and after inflammation of eyes.

**Sulph.**—After skin affections, esp. suppressed itch (*Psor.*) ; left eye affected. *Cortical cataract.* Dim vision. Dr. Jhar says that he accomplished most with *Sulphur.* allowing a dose to act a long time. After exhaustion of the action of *Sulphur,* he generally resorted to *Calc-c.* and then to *Lycopodium.*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

**Amm-m.**—Capsular cataract. Mist before eyes. Optical illusions in incipient cataract.

**Carb-an.**—Senile cataract (*Secale*). Under its action cataract may break up and get absorbed. Sensation as if ball of eye were detached from socket, with weakness of sight. *Glands of stony hardness.*

**Chel.**—Gray cataract. Aching in eyeballs on moving them.

**Euph.**—Light seems obscure and vacillating. Capsular opacity. Clarke prescribes *Euph.* mother tincture ten drops to an ounce of water, three times a day.

**Jaborandi.**—One part of the mother tincture of the remedy diluted with five parts of water may be used externally. This sort of medication may cure many cases of cataract. Blurred vision for distant objects.

**Puls.**—Incipient stage. “When dependent upon uterine disorders and climaxis or hepatic affections.”

**Tell.**—Chalky looking white mass on anterior surface.

NOTES.—*Senega* has the reputation of promoting absorption of cataract. *Carbon-an.* and *Secale* sometimes play their role in cataract affecting old people. The third remedy in such cases is *Cineraria maritima*. Clarke writes that it has been used with a good deal of success in cases of cataract as an external application. “Drop into the affected eye, four or five times a day, one drop of *Succus Cinerar. marit.* and keep it up for some months.” (Clarke). He further writes : “Traumatic cataract and corneal opacities, as well as senile cataract, have been removed in this way. I have seen no report of cures by internal use of the remedy alone, but in some cases it was given internally as well as externally. Generally the patients have received specific homoeopathic treatment at the same time.” Needless to add that in any case of Cataract, constitutional homoeopathic treatment is also essential.

## CHOLERA

An attack is often recognized by *marked weakness* following one or two evacuations. Violent purging and vomiting attended with griping pain in stomach, cramps in legs, prostration, cold extremities, etc. At times vomiting and purging may be entirely absent. This is called ‘Dry Cholera.’

*Aconite* 1x or 3x or mother tincture of *Camphor* or Rubini’s *Camphor* often comes into play in the beginning of an attack. If properly indicated, one of these two remedies alone in oft-repeated doses very often aborts the disease at the onset.

The three sheet-anchors in the treatment of epidemic cholera or Cholera Asiatica are evidently : *Camphor*, *Cuprum met.*, and *Veratum album*. But I would for very significant reasons add to the group *Colchicum*, a remedy very often overlooked and neglected

### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications*

**Acon.**—When symptoms set in *suddenly* and with *great intensity*. *Loose stool with cutting pain in abdomen* (*Acon.* 1x or 3x given on this indication often aborts the disease). *Great anxious restlessness and fear of death*. \**Predicts the hour of death*. *Unquenchable thirst for large quantities of cold water*. \**Stools like the contents of a too ripe water-melon thoroughly whipped up*. Stools may be *green*, black or clay-coloured. *Fever with dry, hot skin*. *Burning heat felt in the whole system*. *Great and sudden sinking of strength*.

**Arsen.**—*Anxiety ; mental restlessness*. *Fear of death*. *Drinks often but little at a time*. *Watery stool, profuse and offensive, smelling like carrion or of putrid odour*. *Violent burning in stomach and bowels, worse after vomiting*. *Vomiting immediately after eating or drinking, particularly, any thing cold*. *Worse after midnight*. *Pulse scarcely perceptible*. *Surface of body as cold as ice but internally the patient complains of intense burning heat*. *Still wants to be warmly covered* (opposite to *Secale*). *Skin covered with cold clammy sweat*. *Profound prostration*. (*Rice-water stool does not indicate Arsenic*).

**Camph.**—*Cholera sets in violently without vomiting and purging*, but with other serious symptoms, such as, *sudden sinking of all strength, icy coldness of body* (but cannot bear to be covered like *Secale*), *groaning with squeaky or husky voice, etc*. *Cramps in calves*. *Face pale, icy cold, distorted*. *Suppression of urine*. *Disappearing of pulse*. (*Gradual glow of the body and perspiration indicate its good action, on noticing which the medicine should be discontinued*).

**Carb-v.**—When an attack begins with *haemorrhage from bowels*, or when associated with *great flatulence*. *Cyanosis* (bluish countenance). \**Desire to be fanned, air hunger*. *Coldness of legs to the kness*. *Cold breath, cold tongue*. *Copious, cold sweat*. *Vital forces nearly exhausted*. *Pulse intermittent, thready*. *Distension of the abdomen*. *Stool very offensive*.

**Colch.**—*Nausea, vomiting, purging of rice-water stool.* Violent distension of abdomen. Great prostration, hippocratic face, cramps, coldness, and, last but not least, *rice-water stool* constitute a remarkable combination in Cholera. *Burning or icy coldness in stomach.* Profuse cold sweat. Loathes even the sight of food. Cholera in *autumn.* Remember that *Colchicum* is primarily indicated by the *actuteness* and *violence* of an attack. (A case was declared as hopeless by allopaths. At the last stage a homoeopath administered *Cuprum met.* on the indication of *violent cramps of calves.* *Cuprum* added fuel to the fire. On the indications (i) *rice-water stool*, (ii) cramps, (iii) *violence* of the disease, (iv) nausea and vomiting, (v) influence of change on weather, it being autumn, when days were hot and nights were cold, I hastened to my dispensary close by (without further study of the case by the bed-side) and immediately sent six doses of *Colch.* 30, to be given every three minutes. The action was as speedy as it was marvellous. The storm lost all its fury as if by some freaks of nature. Later on, three doses of *Ricinus* 30 had to be given for completing the cure.

**Croton.**—*Stool yellow, watery* (may be mixed with white flakes); expulsion of stool *sudden as if coming out like a shot* (i.e., *gushing out in one squirt*); *aggravation after or while drinking or eating*, also from movement; *great exhaustion* with fainting and vertigo after stool. Other symptoms of lesser importance: griping in bowels; sweat on forehead after stool; vomiting of yellowish white frothy fluids; burning and pressure in stomach; excessive nausea with vanishing of sight.

**Cup-m.**—*Spasm or cramp* is the most prominent symptom. *Violent cramps* in different parts of the body, particularly of muscles of calves and thighs. Cramps of muscles of throat, *preventing speech.* The fingers and toes are inclined to be bent *inwards* (unlike *Secale*). *Cuprum* cramps are at times so violent that the affected muscles are *drawn up into knots.* Cramps begin from the extremities (fingers and toes) and spread over whole body. Violent thirst, when drinking, liquids descend throat with *gurgling sound.* Great coldness and blueness of surface, with prolonged cold sweat and great sinking of strength. Urine scanty or suppressed. Nothing characteristic about stool.

**Kali-p.**—*Kali-p.* 12x trit. (biochemic) is almost a specific in cholera. Stools like *rice-water*; very offensive. Craving for ice-cold water. Abdomen distended.

**Ricin.**—Loose, incessant, *Painless evacuations*; *\*rice-water stool*: cramps and chilliness. Violent purging and vomiting. Vomiting profuse; burning in gullet.

**Secale**—*Fingers and toes spread apart or bend backwards in cramps* (opposite to *Cup-m.*). Although there is *icy coldness of extremities*, the patient is *\*averse to being covered or to heat*. More retching than vomiting. Unquenchable thirst; desire for cold and acidulated drinks, lemonade. Stool may be thin, olive green and very offensive. Anus may be wide open, Cold clammy sweat over whole body.

**Ver-a.**—Usually called for when *Camphor* fails. *Great coldness and sensation of coldness. Profuse cold sweat. \*Cold sweat on forehead. Great nausea, profuse vomiting and profuse watery stool.* Vomiting with constant desire for cold drinks. Stools may be like rice water or greenish watery. Sharp cutting pain in abdomen. *Fainting at every effort at stool.* Voice feeble, hoarse. Like *Cuprum* it has also, cramps in calves and violent cramps of extremities. Blueness of face, lips, skin. Retention of urine.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Ant-t.**—*Continuous anxious nausea and violent straining to vomit with perspiration on forehead. Vomiting worse lying on left side. Pale sunken face. Thirstlessness.* Very often comes into play at the outset of cholera breaking out during an epidemic of small-pox. *Great drowsiness.* Such a case of cholera often originates in the poison of small-pox, for which it is a great remedy.

**Canth.**—*Retention or suppression of urine. with uraemic coma, delirium and convulsion. Collapse with feeble pulse; cold hands and feet.*

**China.**—In the beginning. Undigested food particles appear in stool. Distension of abdomen, temporarily relieved by belching.

**Cicu.**—*Loud-sounding, dangerous hiccough. Vomiting alternates with violent tonic spasm of chest. Violent jerking backwards of head.*

**Elat.**—Very frequent and *copious watery stool which comes out with a gush without vomiting*. Stool may be *frothy, watery*. Chilliness with continued *yawning*. Great prostration. There may be dull olive-green discharges.

**Hydr-ac.**—In collapse which comes on *very rapidly after cessation of all discharges, such as vomiting and purging*. *Blue countenance* (cyanosis) ; lips pale and blue. *Liquids descend throat with a gurgling sound*, or cannot swallow at all. *Cramp in nape of neck*. *Clutches at region of heart as if in distress*. Body stiffened and *thrown back*. Apparently dead.

**Ipec.**—In the early stage when there is *constant nausea* and frequent vomiting, or no vomiting, purging not being violent or without purging, or when nausea and vomiting precede purging. Vomiting of *grass-green mucus*. *Grass-green mucous stool*, sometimes looking as if fermented. Cramps in calves, fingers, toes.

**Iris.**—Cutting pain in lower part of abdomen. Vomiting of *extremely sour fluid*. It has vomiting, cramps, cold limbs and even rice-water stools characterizing a cholera case. What is more important perhaps is that it has exhaustion and debility from onset of attack.

**Jatropa.**—*At the first stage before collapse has set in*. *Profuse, watery stool, gushing out like a torrent, preceded by a loud gurgle like water from a bung-hole* (this sort of sound does not cease after stool); *urging is sudden*. *Unquenchable thirst*. Patient seeks to cool himself by throwing off bed-clothes and by lying on ground ; coldness of body, cold sweat. *Stools like rice-water* ; violent cramps in legs and feet (such cramps draw the calves flat) ; colic with writhing about in bed ; pale face with blue margins about eyes ; suppression of urine ; prostration with frequent and weak pulse.

**Kali-cy.**—Gasping for breath. Respiration very slow, only seven per minute, or it is nearly suspended and there is little or no sign of life. Esp. indicated after *Hydrocyanic acid has failed*.

**Lach.**—Esp. indicated in cases where the patient without being much affected by one or two evacuations, thereafter all on a sudden staggers and falls down as if struck by lightning and passes stools and vomits unconsciously. Stools very offensive.

**Naja.**—In collapse stage (body cold, collapsed; pulselessness and difficulty in breathing or pulse slow, irregular; faintness; pale, haggard countenance. Power of speech lost. *Suffocative choking*; grasps the throat.

**Phos-ac.**—Before vomiting has set in. Discharge of stool painless, copious, odourless. Discharge not weakening, Great rumbling. Stool generally whitish, watery. Cholera morbus.

**Podo.**—*Profuse watery stool, gushing out like water from a bung-hole, as if through a syringe*; frequent urging and evacuations; stool yellow, *offensive*. Violent cramps of feet, calves, and thighs. Rumbling in abdomen.

**Phos.**—*Oozing from constantly open anus. Violent thirst for cold water, but vomits it as soon as it becomes warm in stomach.* Vomiting temporarily relieved by taking *ice-cold water*. Stool and other symptoms aggravated by *lying on left-side*.

**Puls.**—*When no two stools are alike. Thirstlessness.*

**Tabac.**—Violent vomiting with *\*cold sweat. Deathly nausea, giddiness and vomiting. Sudden breaking out of cold, clammy sweat*; with much nausea; feeble, irregular pulse; *collapse*. Legs icy cold from knees down. Hands icy cold, when body is warm. *Tabac.* is also indicated in cholera without stool, vomiting and thirst. (*Tabac*, has cold sweat all over, while *Ver-a* has its characteristic sweat on forehead).

## CHOLERA INFANTUM

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Aeth.**—In severe form of the disease. Stool light yellow or greenish. Vomiting if curdled milk or milk is thrown up just as it was swallowed. After vomiting, *exhaustion* and sleep (due to debility). Spasms with *clenched thumbs*; *\*eyes turned down*; *cold limbs*.

**Arsen.**—*Great restlessness*; extreme prostration; skin dry and shrivelled; stool *offensive*. Generally begins *after midnight (Sulph.)*. Vomiting excited by least quantity of water taken.

**Cal-c.**—Child *smells sour (Mag-c., Rheum)*. Esp. in fat, pale children; *legs cold, damp. Stools chalk-like*; *undigested*.

**Cham.**—Very irritable ; *quiet only when carried*, one cheek red, the other pale. Stool hot, excoriating, frequent ; *smelling like bad eggs*, Colic, making the child bend double and draw up its knees.

**Colch.**—*Extreme loathing of food. Cold sweat on forehead (Ver-a.). Abdomen hot with cold extremities.*

**Croton.**—*Yellow, watery stool, gushing out in one squirt (as if coming out like a shot).*

**Ipec.**—Fat, pale children. *Excessive nausea. Vomiting almost immediately after eating or drinking ; stool, of grass-green mucus as if fermented.*

**Mag-c.**—Stool green, watery, frothy, with *green scum like that of a frog-pond. \*white lumps like masses of tallow floating on green stool.*

**Phos-ac.**—Persistent, painless watery diarrhoea, containing undigested particle of food ; no debility.

**Podo.**—*Profuse, watery, painless stool, coming out as if through a syringe. Gagging and empty retching. Moaning during sleep, with half-closed eyes. Worse morning.*

**Puls.**—*No two stools are alike. Mouth dry, yet thirstless.*

**Rheum.**—*Child smells sour. Stool is sour-smelling ; child screams with urging. Stool loose, thin, curdled, sour smelling. Cold sweat on face. Sweat on upper part of body.*

**Valer.**—*\*Lumps of coagulated milk in watery stool, with violent screaming in children. (A very clear-cut symptom as regards stool This coagulated milk is not in so many particles but in so many lumps.)*

**Ver-a.**—Violent watery vomiting and purging : *\*cold sweat on forehead ; great prostration. Vomiting aggravated by drinking and least moiton.*

*Cholera infantum during dentition : Acon., Aeth., Arsen., Cham., China, Ipec., Mag-c. Podo., Rheum. Obstinate cases : Psor., Syph. With stupor, snoring and convulsion : Opium. Excited by hot weather : Bryon., Podo. Dry lips with thirst for large quantities of water : Bryon. With vomiting ; Arsen., Ipec., Iris., Tabac., Ver-a. With cold surface : Camph., Carb-v. Ver-a. In child, thin and dried up like mmmuy : Arg-n. Stool green, slimy, passed with much spluttering : Arg-n. Head hot, extremities cold : Bell. Drinks roll down audibly (down throat to stomach) : Lauro.*

**Note.**—Also consult the article on *Cholera and Diarrhoea.*

## CHOREA

Spasmodic movements (twitchings, jerkings) of the voluntary muscles, occurring against one's will.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Act-r.**—When due to spinal irritation, rheumatic causes or reflex from uterine displacement. *Left side*, principally affected.

**Agar.**—Muscular jerking and twitching, esp. marked in eyes, *eyelids* and facial muscles. *Severe cases with violent twitchings ceasing during sleep.* Spasmodic motions *attack crosswise (Stram.)*, an upper right and a lower extremity or *vice versa*. *No attack during sleep.*

**Caust.**—*Right side* more affected than the left. On attempting to speak words are jerked out of mouth; legs and arms are “constantly on the go” during sleep. Chorea even at *night*, preventing sleep. Tendency to paralytic conditions.

**Cup-m.**—Spasms begin by twitchings in *fingers and toes*, or begin in one arm and then spread all over body, causing most terrible contortions and awkward movements. Make grimaces. After suppressed eruptions.

**Mygale.**—One of the best remedies for uncomplicated cases. Twitching of *facial muscles* very prominent. Head often jerked to one side, usually *right*. Twitching of one side of body, esp. *right*. Words are jerked out of mouth. Control-over muscles lost; on attempting to put the hand up to the head it is violently jerked backward.

**Stram.**—Esp. when brain is affected. *violent convulsive motions*, affecting parts of body crosswise (*Agar.*) or affecting whole body, compelling patient to perform most grotesque leaps, motions and gestures. Jumps up, climbs over table, etc.

**Taran.**—Chorea major with necessity for constant motion; *terrambling of whole body*; *can run better than walk*. Constant involuntary movements of legs, arms, trunk; unable to do anything. When right arm and left leg are principally affected (left arm and right leg principally affected, *Agar.*) *Extreme restlessness; must be doing something all the time.* Music has exciting effect at first, but later it relieves symptoms. Spinal irritation; *spine painfully sensitive.*

**Zinc.**—When caused by fright or *suppressed eruptions*; great depression of spirits. Worse during rest. *Fidgety feet, constant motion of feet while in bed.* Choreic movements better from exercise.

After fright : Acon. In dentition and pregnancy : Bell. In young girls with menstrual irregularities : Caul. Hysterical chorea ; jumps, dances, laughs, etc. : Croc. Trembling and gradual loss of control of limbs : Gels. Every muscle in body twitches, from eyes to toes : Hyos. Twitching of single muscle or group of muscles : Hyos. Of uterine or ovarian origin, all muscles of body affected. : Lill. Spinal chorea with numbness in affected muscles : Nux-v. Her feet and legs jump and dance about in spite of efforts to prevent them : Stict. Chronic cases after suppressed eruptions : Sulph. With contortions of limbs : Cicu., Cup-m., Ver-v. From amenorrhoea or dysmenorrhoea : Puls.

## COLIC

Pain in abdomen of a purely neuralgic character, without any pathological changes in the intestines. *Flatulent colic* is characterized by distension of abdomen; *gastric colic* is due to over-eating; *lead colic* originates in handling lead as in the case of compositors of press who have to manipulate lead types.

### Therapeutics. Leading indications.

**Coloc.**—Violent agonizing pain with restlessness ; twisting and turning with a view to getting relief. \*Pain relieved by bending double and by pressing something hard against abdomen.

**Cham.**—Gripping, tearing colic in region of navel and lower abdomen on both sides, with pain in small of back as if broken. Flatulent colic, abdomen distended like a drum. *Maddening pains.*

**China.**—Flatulent colic, esp. after eating and at night. Distension of abdomen with sensation as if packed full, not in the least relieved by eructation. With shivering. Violent pains about navel relieved by bending double. After exhausting illness.

**Cup-m.**—Violent pains as if a knife were penetrating through navel to back, with fearful distressing screams. Pain better from pressure, but not relieved by heat. *Cramps in abdomen. Abdomen is drawn in (Plumb.).*

**Dios.**—Colic pains begin at navel region and radiate to all parts of body, even extremities. *Relieved by walking ; \*by stretching body backwards ; worse from bending forward and while lying.*

**Ipec.**—Cutting and pinching around navel, worse by motion and better by rest. Colic extends from left to right. *Distressing nausea and inclination to vomit.*

**Lyc.**—Colic in lower part of abdomen with suspended respiration ; fullness and distension of abdomen. Cutting pains across abdomen *from right to left.* Belching without relief.

**Mag-p.**—Pains spasmodic, *intermittent, \*crampy* (crampy, *Cup-m., Coloc.*). Relief from warm *application ;* also from rubbing and hard pressure.

**Nux-v.**—*Flatulent colic* with difficulty in breathing (due to upward pressure of accumulated flatus.). Colic due to *sudden stoppage of flow from piles. Lead colic.*

**Plumb.**—Horrible griping pain in abdomen which radiates to all directions (*Dios.*), generally following the course of nerves. *Abdomen retracted to spine as if drawn by string.* (This retraction may either be actual or a mere sensation of the same.).

**Staph.**—A grand remedy for *habitual colic*, esp. in *scrawny, ugly, pot-bellied children.* *Habitual colic* in persons whose *teeth turn black*, gums being often *spongy and tender.* *\*Black streaks running through teeth* and colic (verified in my practice).

**Ver-a.**—*Terrible cutting pain* as from knives with *violent nausea and vomiting.* Pains force patient to be double. Must walk about for relief. *\*Cold sweat on forehead.*

*Intolerable pain with tossing about : Acon. Colic relieved by bending double and after eating : Bovis. Excessive pains making the patient desperate ; anguish, great nervousness : Coff. Attacks of excruciating pain in bowels occurring every two or three weeks : Cup-a. Colic better by walking about : Rhus-t. Pains extend to groins like hernia : Alumina. Worse lying on right side : Acon., Stan. Relief from bending backwards : Bell., Dios., Lac-c. Better lying on back : Cup-a. Better from pressure : Bell., Coloc., Mag-p., Plumb., Podo., Stan.*

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Watery diarrhoea; “crying and complaining very much; biting his fists and is seepless.”

**Aeth.**—Colic and crying with sudden and violent vomiting immediately after nurnsig. *Violent vomiting of curdled milk, with drowsiness after vomiting.*

**Bell.**—*Child cries out suddenly and ceases crying suddenly. Bends backwards during colic; abdomen distended with wind.*

**Cham.**—*During dentition. Child exceedingly peevish, fretful; quiet only when carried. Sleepy but cannot sleep.*

**China.**—Colic comes on at a certain hour every afternoon.

**Cina.**—With worm symptoms; child picks and bores in the nose; restless sleep; will not sleep without rocking.

**Coloc.**—See the previous article.

**Puls.**—When mother has taken meat or fat food very sour-smelling stool.

**Ipec.**—With excessive nausea.

**Stan.**—Child cries but ceases crying as soon as it is carried by *placing its abdomen on the shoulder of the nurse* (here pressure relieves colic)

**Staph.**—Child very peevish; throws or pushes things away *indignantly; scrawny, pot-bellied children; habitual colic; teeth turn black.* Colic in infant due to indisposition of mother nursing it.

**Ver-a.**—Violent colic *\*with cold sweat on forehead; coldness of forehead; very cold feet.*

**CONSTIPATION****Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Alumin.**—*Inactivity of rectum, even soft stool requires great straining (Anac., Plat., Silic., Ver-a.). Stool soft, clayey, adhering to parts. Constipation of perganant women.*

**Amm-m.**—Obstinate constipation with much flatus. *Large, hard stool, requiring great effort to expel, crumbling to pieces as they pass from anus.*

**Bryon.**—Due to dryness of intestinal tract. *Hard, dry stool, dare brown or black as if burnt. Lips dry and parched with much thirst.*

**Chel.**—Stool hard, round balls, like sheep's dung. Alternate constipation and diarrhoea. Liver diseases. *Knotty*, the lumps united by mucous threads or covered with mucus. *Stool too large.*

**Lac-d.**—Constipation with chronic headache, most powerful purgatives were of no avail. Chronic constipation where rectum seems to be paralyzed and purgatives have failed. Constipation with intense pain; *stool dry and hard, passed with great straining, lacerating anus,\* extorting cries.*

**Lyc.**—Stool very scanty, hard and passed with difficulty. Sensation after stool, as if something remained behind.

**Mag-m.**—Stool scanty, hard, large, knotty, like sheep's dung; crumbling as if burnt; *\*crumbling at verge of anus;* such constipation in infants *during dentition.*

**Nux-v.**—*Frequent but unsuccessful desire to pass stool or passing but small quantities of stool at each attempt.* In persons of *sedentary habits.*

**Opium.**—*Constiveness for weeks. No urging at all (Bryon., Alumina).* Complete inactivity of bowels due to *paresis* of intestines. Stool hard, round, black balls (*Chel., Plum., Thuja*). Stool recedes after being partly expelled (*Silic., Thuja, Sanic.*).

**Phos.**—Stool narrow, long, dry, tough and hard, like a dog's. Very difficult to expel.

**Plumb.**—Stool *hard, lumpy, black-brown, resembling sheep's dung;* balls of conglomerate masses, discharged with difficulty. Constriction and drawing up of anus, showing that muscles are not completely inert.

**Sepia.**—Stool hard, knotty, difficult to expel, with a sensation of weight or lump in anus, not relieved after passing stool. Constipation during pregnancy.

**Silic.**—As if rectum has no power to expel stool. After much effort and straining, *stool recedes back into rectum after being partly expelled.*

**Sulph.**—Frequent ineffectual urging to stool; sensation of heat, fullness and discomfort in rectum. Stool hard, knotty, as if burnt (*Byron.*). First effort at stool often

very painful, compelling one to desist. When indicated remedies fail to act, administer a dose of *Sulphur*.

**Thuja.**—*Violent pain in rectum during stool*, compelling one to desist. Stool recedes after being partly expelled.

*With aching and lame feeling in small of back* : Asec. *With pain in small of back* : Lach. *With pain in small of back, as if it would break* : Lyco. *Rectum feels as if plugged up* : Anac. *Stool passes better when standing* : Caust. *Due to carriage riding* : Ignat. *Obstinate constipation of years standing* : Lach. *Stools so hard and impact that it requires mechanical removal* : Selen. *In children, manual assistance must be rendered to extract stool* : Sep. *In sucklings* : Alumina, Opium. *In the new-born* : Nux-v., Opium. Sulph. *With liver disorders* : Hydras., Mag-m., Nit ac., Nux-v., Podo.

## CONVULSIONS

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Bell.**—Flushed face, red eyes ; fever ; hot head cold feet ; during teething. Drowsiness after spasms. Child plump and large-headed.

**Calc-c.**—Often required after *Bell.* when that remedy has no lasting effect. Delayed dentition with characteristic *sweat on head and open fontanelles.*

**Cham.**—Stiffness and bending backwards. Legs move up and down gasping and reaching with the hands ; mouth drawn from side to side ; eyes staring ; hot sweat about face and head. *One side of face red, the other pale ; very irritable ; must be carried all the time to be quieted.*

**Cina.**—Worm complaints ; *picking and boring at nose* ; face pale. Becomes suddenly stiff, followed by trembling of whole body. Gurgling noise during spasm, as if water were poured out of a bottle from throat down to abdomen.

**Cicuta.**—Child seems well, when there is sudden rigidity, then jerks and *violent distortions*, followed by *utter prostration.* Head turned and twisted to one side. *Great oppression of breathing.* Face dark red ; foam at mouth.

**Cup-m.**—With clenched fingers and blue face ; with screaming out ; boring the head into pillow. *Spasms begin in fingers and toes and spread into whole body.* Caused

by dentition ; by repercussed eruptions, or failure of eruptions to come out.

**Hell.**—With extreme coldness of body, *except head or occiput, which may be hot (Arnica).* Rolling head from side to side. Chewing motion of mouth.

**Hyos.**—Sudden starting and twitching of muscles ; one arm twitches, then the other. Trembling and foam at mouth. Face deep red. Caused by fright or worm.

**Ignat.**—Spasm returns at the same hour everyday ; single parts or single muscles twitch (particularly those about eyelids or mouth), *here and there convulsed.*

**Opium.**—Caused by fright ; in infant when its wet-nurse has become frightened or angry ; begins with loud screams ; foam at mouth ; trembling of limbs. Eyes half open ; face dark red and hot. Hot sweat on body. Deep snoring sleep after attack.

**Stram.**—Violent convulsions, with violent distortions and even haemorrhage. Twitching of facial muscles or of single or isolated groups of muscles, esp. of upper part of body. Dribbling of glairy saliva from mouth.

**Zinc.**—Convulsions with pale face and no heat ; during dentition. Starts up during sleep ; cries out during sleep then rolls head from side to side. Convulsions from suppressed eruptions.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Arsen.**—Child lies as if dead ; pale but warm ; “suddenly he arouses and goes into severe convulsions, only again to relapse into this sort of cataleptic rigidity.”

**Lach.**—When occurring during sleep ; trembling of tongue ; cold feet before attack ; with screaming ; sleep after attack.

**Mag-p.**—When Bell. though apparently indicated, failed ; convulsions during dentition without fever (with fever, Acon., Bell.).

Convulsion from repurcussion of measles : Bryon. Returns at change of moon : Silic. in cerebrospinal meningitis : Crotal., Hell. From concussion : Arnica., Cicuta., Hyper. Changing continually in character : Puls., Stram. Chronic : Calc-s., Silic., Sulph.

## CORNS

Thickening or lardening of skin, chiefly on toes or soles of feet. As a palliative treatment, soak the affected part in hot water and when softened, pare down the corn and bathe it with a lotion of *Arnica* (30 drops of the mother tincture to a wine-glassful of water).

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Ant-c.**—Corns on soles of feet which are very *tender*. Callous excrescences under nail of great toe. *Ant-c.* corn is often inflamed.

**Petrol.**—Corns have burning and rawness.

**Ran-b.**—Very similar to *Petrol.*, which has bruised soreness in corns as well as burning. (Both *Thuja* and *Sang.* have burning corns.)

**Ignat.**—Corns painful as if sore.

**Bovis.**—With violent shooting pain in corns.

**Nat-m.**—Corns in patients who *long for salt* and *salty things*.

**Dios.**—Corns feel as if jumping and darting.

## CORPULENCY

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Ant-c.**—Often useful in great obesity, particularly in children and young people. The patient feels *exhausted in warm weather* ; perspires a good deal from slightest exertion.

**Cal-c.**—Of use in children and young persons who are *disposed to grow very fat*. *Girls who are fleshy, plethoric, grow too rapidly, but are easily fatigued and out of breath*. Such persons often have *cold, damp feet* ; their skin being "cold like a snake." Have *unusual craving for eggs* and are very sensitive to *cold and damp*.

**Calc-a.**—Suited to fat persons, esp. fat women approaching climaxis, all of them being very sensitive to cold weather (they feel some sort of *inward coldness*) and their liver and spleen being somewhat enlarged.

**Caps.**—*Fat, indolent* ; clumsy in motion.

**Graph.**—Comes into play in women, inclined to obesity, who suffer from habitual constipation, with a history of delayed menstruation : feels always cold indoors or out ; easily chilled and easily overheated.

**Lac-d.**—A reputed medicine for obesity and fatty degeneration. Particularly indicated in *very fat women who feel completely exhausted, whether they do anything or not*

**Phyto.**—Has the power to absorb abnormal tissues and new growths (such as tumors, etc.) and hence its applicability to obesity.

While all the aforesaid remedies may be used in potencies (30, 200 or even higher according to sharpness of indications), *Phyt.* is reputed to be efficacious in the form of mother tincture, two or three drops being a dose.

## CORYZA

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Aconite.**—When caused by exposure to *dry, cold air*. Attended with *chilliness*, which may be followed by fever with *thirst*. Checked coryza with headache, *better in open air*. Fluent coryza, frequent sneezing and dropping of clear, hot water, Two or three doses of *Aconite 30* every one hour is almost always sufficient. If there is fever, never repeat a dose as soon as perspiration sets in.

**Bryonia.**—Is often called for after *Acon*. At times after *Nux vom*. It has *great dryness of the mucous membrane of the nose*. Lips parched and dry. Headache *worse from motion*. Discharge thick and yellowish. When such discharge becomes suddenly suppressed resulting in throbbing headache.

**Allium cepa.**—*Profuse, watery, corrosive discharge from nose* ; worse in evening and in a room and *better in open air*. Discharge ceases in open air but returns on coming into a warm room. Lachrymation profuse and *bland* (it does not excoriate the cheeks) ; burning in eyes. *Allium cepa*, even when indicated, is at times a treacherous remedy, as the disease force thus driven from nose tends to spend itself on the chest. Here *Phosphours* often saves the situation. (*Phosphours* indications are ; *Tightness across*

*the chest ; great weight on chest. Just a single dose of the 30th potency is required. It may do harm if repeated.)*

**Arum triph.**—Discharge of burning, ichorous fluid, which excoriates nostrils, upper lips and corners of mouth.

*Nose may be obstructed with fluent acrid discharge ; must breathe through mouth. Raw feeling at root of palate.*

**Ammon-carb.**—Nose is stopped up at night ; wakes up gasping for breath ; *long-continued coryza.*

**Ammon-mur.**—*Free, acrid, hot, watery discharge* corroding the lip. *Nose feels obstructed and stuffy*; constant and unavailing efforts to blow it out.

**Camphor.**—First stage, nose stopped, chilly sensation, and at the same time the whole body, esp. the *extremities are cold to touch.* Depression and langour. Coryza may be dry or fluent. Inspired air feels cold. Use 30th potency ; two or four doses only are required every half an hour.

**Dulcamara.**—Dry coryza with stoppage of nose ; excited in cold change of weather and in damp weather.

**Euphrasia.**—*Lachrymation corrosive* (corrodes the cheeks), *while the nasal discharge is bland* (does not corrode the nose and upper lip.)

**Gelsemium.**—Summer colds with early morning sneezing. Liability to catch cold at any change in the weather. Nasal discharge excoriating ; edges of nostrils red and sore. Chilliness with desire to hung the fire. *Languid, wants to lie down.*

**Merc-sol**—Dry coryza, nose obstructed. But particularly useful in fluent coryza, discharge being copious, thin, mucous (not watery but thicker). Nostrils red, raw, ulcerated.

**Nux-vom.**—First stage, nose dry, obstructed, or *stops at night and runs through the day or runs in the morning.* Rough, scraping sensation in throat. Causation ; damp cold weather or dry cold. Throat very sensitive to *inhaled cold air.* Lachrymation, sneezing. Coryza fluent in warm room, bettes in cold air. *\*Feels chilly on least uncovering or on the least motion in bed when covered up warmly.* (Hence the patient wraps himself up warmly and does not move in the least, cold air creeps in imperceptibly.)

**Pulsatilla.**—“Ripe” cold, discharge being *yellow or rather yellowish green, thick and bland* (no excoriating effect).

*Loss of smell or taste or bitter taste ; no thirst ; loss of appetite or poor appetite.*

**Sabadilla.**—*Spasmodic sneezing, with running nose. Copious, watery, nasal discharge. Coryza with severe frontal pains and redness, and watering of eyes. (See influenza.)*

**Sticta.**—*It acts like magic when there is feeling of fulness at root of nose (Nux vom.). Nose stuffed up. Secretions get rapidly dry and form scabs difficult to dislodge.*

**Sulphur.**—*Fluent burning coryza out of door ; nose stopped up indoors ; frequent sneezing.*

### COUGH

A symptom of various diseases ranging from most simple affections like cold in head to most fatal affection like phthisis.

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—*Short, dry cough ; arising from tickling in throat : caused by exposure to dry, cold air ; worse evening, night. May be with fever.*

**Ant-t.**—*Cough sounds loose ; coarse rattling of mucus is heard in chest, but little or no phlegm comes up. Esp. useful in children and old people.*

**Bell.**—*Dry, tickling teasing cough ; from tickling in throat as from dust. Spasmodic cough worse at night, waking from sleep. Cough often compels patient to sit up, but sitting up causes no relief (opposite to Hyos.).*

**Bryon.**—*Cough hurts distant part of the body, such as, head and chest, holds them with hands. Cough dry, spasmodic, with gagging and vomiting. Wrose from motion. Pain and soreness in chest, must press hands upon chest when coughing to relieve pain. Stitches in chest (Kali-c., Squilla).*

**Caust.**—*Dry cough ; cannot cough deep enough to raise mucus for relief ; what little is about to be expectorated must be swallowed. Drinking cold water relieves cough. During cough involunatry spurting of urine (Nat-m., Phos., Puls., Scilla) hoarseness worse morning ; soreness and rawness of trachea, but not of chest.*

**Cina.**—*Spasmodic cough with gagging. Cough so violent as to bring tears and pain in the sternum. Worm symptoms.*

**Coral.**—A wonderful remedy for what is called 'minute gun' meaning an isolated (single) fit of cough at short or regular intervals, say every one or half a minute or so. Any cough (may be whooping cough) in which paroxysms are *very rapid* so that the attacks follow so closely as to almost run into each other.

**Dros.**—Spasmodic cough ending in gagging, retching and vomiting, *Prolonged periodical fits of choking cough*; cough compels patient to hold the sides. Worse evening, night, *after midnight*.

**Eup-perf.**—Cough with soreness in chest, must support it with hands (*Bryon., Nat-s.*). In such a case when lips and tongue are not dry, reject *Bryon.* and prescribe *Eup-perf.*

**Hepar.**—Dry cough, worse in morning. Croupy, choking cough with *loose rattling phlegm*. Cough excited by *slightest exposure to fresh air*.

**Ipec.**—Cough with fine rattling or rather *wheezing* in bronchial tubes, from large accumulation of mucus; as a rule phlegm does not yield to coughing; threatened suffocation.

**Hyos.**—*Dry hacking spasmodic cough., worse at night and when lying down, almost completely relieved by sitting up.* Elongation of uvula.

**Ignat.**—Nervous, dry spasmodic cough, as if caused by fumes in throat. *The longer the patient coughs the more the irritation to cough increases.*

**Kali-bi.**—Cough with expectoration of *\*tough stringy mucus which hangs down in aropy string (Hydras.)*.

**Lyco.**—*Dry teasing cough in emaciated boys. Cough worse from 4 to 8 p.m.*

**Merc s.**—Dry fatiguing, violent racking cough, as if it would burst head and chest; in *two paroxysms*; worse at night, from *warmth of bed*; utter inability to lie on right side or there is aggravation from *lying on right side* (on left side, *Phos.*)

**Nuz-x.**—Dry, fatiguing cough from titillation in throat, worse *early morning*; after eating or drinking. Pain in head or abdomen when coughing (*Bryon., Caps., Lyco.*).

**Phos.**—Short, dry cough from tickling in larynx low down from and beneath sternum ; worse going from warm into cold air (reverse of *Bryon.*) ; worse from talking, laughing, reading, eating, drinking, *lying on left side* (*Dros., Stan.*). Burning dryness in throat ; hoarseness ; soreness and roughness in larynx ; *tightness across chest*. (N. B. *Bell.* cough is excited by tickling in upper part of throat ; *Rumex* from a part which is still further down the throat ; *Phos.* from a part which is still further down in the bronchi. *Phos.* and *Bryon.* follow each other well.)

**Puls.**—Cough *dry at night* (loose during day) *going off when sitting up in bed* (*Hyos.*) and reappearing when lying down. Expectoration yellowish, green ; *bitter*.

**Rumex.**—*Dry, incessant, violent, fatiguing cough caused by tickling in throat pit* ; worse evening and night after lying on left side, touching or pressing throat-pit \**Cough ceases when head is covered up with bed clothes.* \**Cough ceases when mouth is covered up to exclude cold air.* Cough is so violent as to cause *spurting of urine* (in women) N. B.—When *Rumex* is indicated, its action is incredibly quick and magical, like *Colocynth* in its characteristic colic pain or *Corallium* in its characteristic cough. Under the action of *Rumex*, the characteristic cough ceases before one can say Jack Robinson. *Rumex* like *Drosera* can combat night cough of phthisis. All this I say is from my own experience.

**Spong.**—\**Cough is dry in all respects.* Excited by *dryness* in throat ; caused by *dry, cold weather* ; sounding *viciously dry* (*barking, crowing and even sawing*) ; everything is *perfectly tight and dry*. (This is how I have depicted the drug-picture in my work "*Masterkey to Homoeopathic Materia Medica.*")

**Stan.**—In phthisical subjects. Great soreness in chest after every cough ; *sensation of great weakness and emptiness in chest*. Expectoration yellow or green ; \**sweat* ; *saltish*.

*Deep cough* (at no other time) *expels an offensive breath from lungs* ; Caps. *Pain caused by coughing is felt in distant parts, such as, ears, legs., kness, and bladder* ; Caps. *Teasing night cough, caused by tickling as from a dry spot in larynx with itching in chest and throat* ; Conium. *Cough worse after sleep* ; Lach. *Touching or slightest pressure on throat causes*

*violent cough* : Lach. *Dry cough with soreness in chest and roughness in trachea ; relieved by sitting up and holding chest with hands* : Nat-s. *Hoarse cough which seems to spilt and tear the larynx* : All-c. *Severe fit of coughing at night, awaking after a short first sleep* : Aralia. *Coughing with bursting pain in forehead* : Nat-m. *Sudden nightly suffocative attacks of cough, from obstruction in chest* : Samb.

## CRAMPS

### Therapeutic hints.

IN ABDOMEN—In cholera ; *Hell.*, *Iris*. In cholera morbus : *Dios.*, *Podo*. Of these *Dios.* has sharp cramping pain in stomach followed by belching or large quantities of tasteless wind relieving distress at stomach. In various parts of abdomen : *Gels*. During pregnancy : *Gels*, *Hyos*. IN NAVEL REGION—*Dios.* has griping, cramping pain rumbling in bowels ; wind colic.

IN ARMS—In cholera morbus : *Jatroph.* *Writer's cramps* : *Anac.*, *Caut.*, *Gels* : of lesser importance, *Nux-v.*, *Ruta*, *Secale*, *Staph.*, *Zinc*. Cramp-like pain : *Cina*, *Kreos*.

IN CALVES—Obliged to get out of bed and walk for relief : *Rhust-t*. In cholera : *Ant-t.*, *Camph.*, *Colch.*, *Cup-m.*, *Jatroph.*, *Kali-p.*, *Mag-p.*, *Sulph.*, *Ver-a*. With watery diarrhoea : *Mag-p*. In dysentery : *Colch.*, *Merc-c*. Muscles become knotted : *Jatroph*. In morning in bed : *Caut.*, *Sulph*. At night : *Mag-c.*, *Nux-v.*, *Sepia*, *Sulph*. Cramps in calves and soles, esp. at night, must stretch feet out : *Nux-v*. When walking : *Sulph*. *Sepia* is our important remedy when no cause is traceable. *Sepia* has also cramps in thighs when walking. *Nit-ac.* has violent cramp esp. at night and towards morning, as well as on walking after having been seated.

IN FEET—As if about to be cramped : *Dios*. Mostly in daytime : *Sepia*. *Sepia* has stiffness in heels and joints in feet, as from contraction. In soles : *Caut.*, *Colch.*, *Sulph*. In soles at night : *Carb-v.*, *Nit-ac*. In Asiatic Cholera, soles particularly affected at night : *Sulph*. In soles, during pregnancy : *Calc-c*.

IN FINGERS—As if about to be cramped : *Dios*. In cholera : *Colch.*, *Cup-m.*, *Ver-a*. Drawing out of shape : *Carb-v*. (which has also cramp-like contraction of hands.).

Distressing during pregnancy : *Cup-m.* In thumb : *Nat-m*  
 In writers, piano, organ or violin players : *Mag-p, Stan.*  
 IN HANDS—*Agar., Bell., Nat-m.* As if about to be  
 cramped : *Dios.* In morning (feels cramped) : *Calc-c.*  
 Aater using them : *Secale.* With weakness : *Kali-c.*

IN MUSCLES—Now here, now there : *Caust.* In broken-  
 down constitution ; in zymotic or malignant diseases :  
*Crotal.*

IN STOMACH—After eating ; *Crotal., Staph.* After dinner :  
*Nux-m.* After or before menses : *Bell.*

IN THIGHS—*Agar., Hyos., Sepia, Sulph.*

IN TOES—*Caust., Crotal., Cup-m., Dios.* In pregnancy  
*Calc-c., Cup-m.*

*Nux-v.* has cramps in several parts of the body. *Rhus-t.*  
 has cramps during day, esp. when *sitting still.* Refer to  
 the article on *Colic.*

## CROUP

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Short, barking, ringing or whistling cough. *Loud breathing during expiration, but not during inspiration.* Cough excited during *expiration* (*Caust.,* excited during inhalation, *Spong.*). *Croup with fever.* After exposure to *dry, cold wind.*

**Ant-t.**—When there is *constant rattling of mucus in chest, without ability to expectorate.* Moaning respiration. Face pale, cyanotic. Drowsiness ; yawning.

**Brom.**—Gasping and suffering for breath with wheezing and rattling in larynx. In *membranous* (dangerous type) croup, with all the croupy sound, there is *much rattling of mucus in larynx* with each inspiration and expiration and during cough; but no choking (although there is difficultly in getting air into lung) in the cough (as with *Hepar.*). It may be noted here that while *Ant-t.* has too much accumulation of phlegm lower down in chest, *Brom.* has such accumulation *in larynx.*

**Hepar.**—Whistling : harsh barking cough which is loose, accompanied by *rattling mucus* which the child cannot raise, although it seems as if phlegm would come up ; worse in morning. It has *choking, strangling in coughing spells.*

**Kali-bi.**—True membranous croup. The disease develops slowly (insidiously). Hoarse, metallic cough with expectoration of tough mucus. The air, in passing through trachea, sounds as if passing through a metallic tube. *Pseudo-membranous deposits in fauces, tonsils, soft palate pearly in appearance, and fibrinous in character.*

**Sang.**—Croupy cough ; throat raw and burns ; a metallic sound during cough which may be described as *wheezing-whistling*. *Circumscribed redness of the cheeks*. Fetid breath. Formation of a *pseudo-membrane in throat*.

**Spong.**—A great remedy in croup, esp. in children of fair complexion. Dry, *\*barking, crowing or sawing cough (no touch of rattling in it, everything seems perfectly tight and dry.)*. The cough may sound like a saw driven through a pine board. (I remember a case in which this sort of sound was constantly heard coming out of chest of a prostrated infant without being, however, associated with any cough. The sound was so remarkably distinct and piercingly reverberating that I wondered what on earth could produce that sort of queer and incredible sound ! The case, however, yielded to *Spong*. I was, therefore, privileged to exactly know what has been described in our text by the words : *sounding like a saw driven through a pine board* (no other board in the world is chartered by nature to produce such a peculiar *sawing sound*—no joke.).

**Iodium.**—Membranous croup with wheezing and sawing respiration (*Spong.*) ; dry barking cough ; child grasps throat when coughing (*All-c.*) ; worse in a warm room. In scrofulous children with dark hair and eyes.

**Phos.**—*Larynx dry, sore, painful, cannot talk*. Trembling of whole body while coughing. Hoarseness after croup.

## DANDRUFF

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Alumin.**—Dryness of hair. Itching in scalp with profuse desquamation. Want of vital heat.

**A m m-m.**—Itching dandruff ; hair falls out. Obesity. Itching of skin, generally evening.

**Badi.**—Excess of dandruff, with slight itching ; hair dry. Scalp may be sore to touch.

**Calc-c.**—Dandruff ; painful. Sensibility in root of hair.

**Graph.**—Abundant desquamation of scalp. Scalp itches very much. Falling out of hair. Hair turns gray.

**Nat-m.**—When scalp is greatly sensitive. Abundant falling of hair (as soon as it is touched).

*Copious dandruff, falling out in clouds* : Phos. *Enormous dandruff* ; Canth. *Scaly* : Canth. Thuja. *Offensive* : Lyco. Psor. *Yellow* : Kali-s.

## DEBILITY

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Anac.**—Nervous debility following seminal losses with *great weakness of memory.*

**Arsen.**—From overtaxing muscular tissues, esp. as from mountain-climbing. Weakness associated with various diseases; weakness out of proportion to the rest of one's troubles. Exhausted from *the slightest motion*, must lie down. Exhaustion is not felt by the patient while lying still ; when he moves he is surprised to find himself so weak.

**Calc-c.**—Great prostration after coition followed by trembling and weakness.

**China.**—From *loss of vital fluids* ; such as, blood, semen, milk, or after exhausting diarrhoea or leucorrhoea.

**Kalic.**—Following *labour or abortion* ; combination of *\*sweat, backache and weakness.*

**Phos-ac.**—Nervous debility from loss of seminal fluids ; after sexual abuse. Mental and physical weakness in young people from growing too rapidly, "the physical system developing at the expense of the nervous and mental."

**Pic-ac.**—*Tired heavy feeling* and lame sensation all over, esp. of limbs, worse on exertion ; better in open air and when at rest ; no desire to talk or do anything ; indifferent to everything. Mental prostration after reading a little ; after writing a little. Lack of will power.

**Selen.**—Great debility after typhoid or other exhaustive diseases. Under these conditions when the

patient begins to walk and feels great general weakness, weakness in legs, weakness in spine and fears paralysis, a dose of *Selenium* 200 animates and invigorates the patient speedily, and to an extent that cannot be believed by a sceptic, unless he has watched such a case. *Selen.* has sudden relaxation. *Strength failing him suddenly in hot weather.* Easily fatigued from hot weather, or rather heat of sun ; *strength and energy are on the increase as the sun sinks down.*

*Sulph-ac.*—*Weak and exhausted from same deep seated dyscrasia, such as tuberculosis, syphilis, sycosis.* Such weakness is often long standing in character and there is no other symptom. Weakness is out of all proportion to the disease involved. Weakness characteristically associated with a sensation of *internal trembling.*

*Languor and exhaustion caused by loss of sleep :* Coccul.

*Debility of old people :* Conium. *Weakness with a bruised sensation :* Arnic. *Great weakness of body and mind in old people :* Bar-c.

*Women worn out with hard work, mental or physical :* Helon. *Debility from self abuse with sunken features, washed facial expression, loss of memory, backache, weakness of legs :* Staph. *Constantly weak and weary, wishes to lean on something, to sit or lie down, and still feels weak and weary :* Bar-c.

## DENTITION

During the period of dentition children are liable to attacks of fever, diarrhoea, convulsion, etc. Dr. Hering says that during this period constant dribbling and looseness of the bowels may be looked upon as salutary, as these have the effect of preventing congestion of the brain or lungs. Any condition which is however, particularly abnormal should be combated homoeopathically.

### Therapeutics. Leading indications.

**Acon.**—Child cries and whines ; constant gnawing at its fingers or fists, or something else. Watery diarrhoea. Characteristic fever.

**Bell.**—*Moans and groans a good deal ; starts suddenly from sleep as if frightened ; face and eyes red, head hot. Gums swollen and inflamed.* (See the article on *Convulsions.*)

**Calc-c.**—Difficult and delayed dentition with charac-

teristic *head sweat* during sleep; open fontanelles. *Abdomen large and hard*; *cold damp feet*. Stools like lumps of chalk or are thin and whitish. Sour vomiting of *large curds*. (See the article on *Convulsions*.)

**Calc-p.**—Stool green and slimy or thin greenish; great flatulence; refuses to nurse or nurses all the time.

**Cham.**—Starting and jumping from sleep; *very irritable, quiet only when carried*: stool green, slimy mucus, or like chopped eggs and spinach, *smelling like rotten eggs*. Gums red and tender; *one cheek red and hot, the other pale and cold*.

**Cina.**—Picks, bores into or rubs the nose, cross, peevish restless sleep; will not sleep without rocking; *white turbid urine*; watery diarrhoea containing *lumps of white mucus, like pieces of popped corn*.

**Kreos.**—Very painful dentition. Gums bluish red, soft; spongy. Great restlessness, wants to be constantly in motion, screaming all night.

**Merc-s.**—Gums are livid, and discoloured; *copious salivation*; *profuse sweat at night*.

**Pod.**—*Rolling of head during dentition*; restless sleep with half-closed eyes; moaning and whining during sleep. *Profuse watery stool gushing out like water as if through a syringe*; stool is quite offensive.

**Phyt.**—*Wants to continually bite teeth or gums together or to bite continually on something hard*.

**Silic.**—Rachitic children with large heads; open fontanelles; *profuse sour-smelling sweat on head*; difficult stool which *recedes after being partly expelled*.

**Staph.**—Child cries for things which are petulantly thrown or pushed away after they have been received; teeth decay as soon as they are cut (*Kreos*); canine hunger even when the stomach is full. Child whines and shrinks at every look or harsh word.

*Dribbling during dentition*: *Merc-s., Nat-m.* Dentition slow: *Calc-c., Calc-p., Fluor-ac., Mag-c., Phyt.* Gums have the appearance of a sac containing water: *Apis, Arsen., Krcos.* *With fever*: *Acon., Bell., cham., Gels., Rheum.*

## DIABETES MELLITUS

True diabetes characterized by frequent and immoderate discharge of urine containing sugar or glucose,

attended with excessive thirst, ravenous hunger or loss of appetite at a later stage, progressive wasting of the body and increased debility. Food containing starch and sugar should be avoided. The following articles of food are allowed : Cabbages, cucumbers, cauliflowers, tomatoes, onions, greens, lemons, acid fruits, meat, fish, milk, butter and ghee.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Arg-m.**—Frequent desire to make water, with profuse emission, esp. at night. Appetite greatly increased, feels hungry after eating a full meal. Great dryness of mouth ; emaciation ; great weakness. Particularly indicated when scrotum, ankles and feet are oedematously swollen.

**Arsen.**—Great hunger and unquenchable, agonizing thirst. Emaciation and great weakness. Excessive urination. Useful in diabetes with dropsy.

**Helon.**—First stage of diabetes. Urine profuse, clear, light coloured, containing sugar. Lips dry, stick together ; great thirst ; pain and lame feeling in back.

**Kreos.**—Frequent and urgent want to make water ; copious pale urine ; thirsty. *Putrid odour* from mouth. painful weariness in all limbs.

**Lactic-ac.**—Urine contains sugar ; great thirst ; large quantities of sugar are passed frequently ; skin rough and dry ; there may be *constant nausea*, or nausea on awaking ; better by eating. Obstinate constipation ; stool hard and black, slight exertion causes exhaustion ; debility. *Associated with rheumatic pains in joints.*

**Phos-ac.**—Urine looks like *milk or lime water*, or like jelly after standing. Profuse watery urine containing much sugar. Profuse, watery urine which forms a *white cloud* at once. *Indifferent to the affairs of life.* Great debility ; emaciation.

**Plumb.**—A medicine of repute. More frequent and more copious emission of urine. Weariness and dislike to conversation and labour. Violent thirst esp. for cold water. Violent hunger even after a meal. Sweetish or offensive taste. Emaciation gradually develops. Diminution of sight. Loss of sexual desire and impotence.

**Tereb.**—Frequent urination at night ; urine profuse and watery. Sugar in urine. Rancid eructations. *Burning in stomach or in the region of kidneys.*

**Thuja.**—It has sugar in urine and indicated by the general symptoms, *Thuja* works wonders. Notice if the patient has *dropsically bloated face*.

**Uranium nitrate.**—1x, 2x or 3x dilution or combination to be taken several times a day, for weeks. Many cases have been cured or relieved. Excessive thirst; dry tongue; profuse nocturnal urination; extreme debility; anorexia. *Great emaciation; tendency to general dropsy.*

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Acet-ac.**—Abundant sugar in urine. Intense burning, unending thirst. Face pale, waxy. Great emaciation; debility.

**Bovis.**—Frequent desire to urinate, even immediately after urination. Great lassitude and want of strength esp. in joints.

**Curare.**—Acute diabetes; with crampy pain in kidneys; great thirst; general emaciation; sugar in urine; legs give way in walking.

**Lac-d.**—Intense thirst; wasting; parched skin; dropsical conditions. It has sugar in urine having sp. gr. from 1035 to 1040.

**Sizygium jambol.**—Dr. Dudgeon cured diabetes with the mother tincture of the drug mixed with three times the quantity of alcohol, of which he gave 2 drops every three hours. It diminished quantity of urine, steadily reduced specific gravity and ultimately sugar disappeared from urine. The drug has not been proved.

## DIABETES INSIPIDUS

It is also called Polyuria. Characterized by morbidly increased secretion of urine which, however, does not contain any sugar or glucose.

### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acet-ac.**—Insatiable burning thirst; in lax, pale, lean persons.

**Bell.**—Frequent emission of urine, copious, pale watery; sometime with profuse perspiration and thirst. Worse from 3 p.m. till midnight.

**Calc-c.**—Urination is too frequent even at night. Urine odourless or acrid, pungent.

**Cann-i.**—Profuse colourless urine. Has to wait for sometime before urine flows. Urine dribbles out after the stream ceases.

**Caustr.**—Copious urination. Urinates so easily that the patient is *not sensible of the stream*.

**Hæm.**—Urine profuse, clear, and light-coloured. Unusually tired, yet knows no reason. Anaemic.

**Nat-m.**—Frequent desire to urinate with profuse flow of light watery urine. Loss of sleep and appetite. *Craving for salt*.

**Phos-ac.**—Frequent and very profuse watery urine. Feels very weak. Talking causes weakness in chest.

*Urination immediately after drinking, frequent and profuse : Podo. Frequent want to urinate, with profuse emission, even at night ; in anaemic, debilitated rheumatic subjects : Spig.*

## DIARRHOEA

## Therapeutics. Leading indications.

**Acon.**—Useful at the very onset of acute diarrhoea. Stool watery ; green like chopped spinach, slimy, *Cutting pain* before and during stool. Useful in so-called hill-diarrhoea.

**Aloe.**—Stool yellow, fecal, profuse, watery. Has to hurry to closet immediately after eating or drinking. *Want of confidence in sphincter ani* ; stool escapes or sensation as if stool would escape while passing flatus. *Great rumbling in abdomen just before stool*.

**Arg-n.**—Stool green, slimy, shreddy, like chopped spinach in flakes. Turns green after remaining on diaper. Stool is expelled with much spluttering, i.e., much noisy flatus. Provoked by eating sugar-candy.

**Arsen.**—Stool yellow, watery ; dark or black ; profuse and brownish yellow ; excoriates anus. *Offensive, smelling like carrion*. Burning in anus and rectum during and after stool. *Vomiting immediately after eating or drinking*. *Great exhaustion after stool*.

**Bryon.**—\**Desire to lie down quiet, as least movement excites diarrhoea*. *Great thirst for large quantities of water at long intervals*.

**Calc-c.**—Stool whitish ; watery. Smelling like

rotten eggs ; sour-smelling. *Profuse sweat on head when sleeping.*

**Carb-v.**—Involuntary ; putrid ; and is cadaverous smelling ; flatus *putrid* or inodorous. Worse from 4 to 6. p.m.

**Cham.**—Stool hot ; green watery ; yellowish watery, *like chopped eggs and spinach* ; smelling like rotten eggs. Soreness of anus. Colic during and before stools ; relief after. *Peevishness.*

**China.**—Stool yellow, watery, *undigested* ; involuntary ; putrid, painles. *Distension of abdomen* (whole), temporarily relieved by belching. *Great weakness.* Worse at night ; *after a meal.*

**Cina.**—White. papescent stool. *Disposition to pick and bore at the nose, White, turbid, or jelly-like urine.* Restless sleep ; waking frequently or frequently changing position. *Grinding of teeth during sleep.*

**Croton.**—See under *Cholera.*

**Ferr-m.**—*Undigested painless stool at night.* Diarrohea always brought on while taking any food or drink. *Chronic, watery, painless diarrhoea, occurring every afternoon.*

**Ipec.**—Stool : *grass green, mucous* ; fermented, dark, almost black, *looking like molasses.* Nausea and colic before and during stool. *Clean tongue.*

**Iris.**—With *burning in rectum and anus after a stool.* Vomiting with burning in mouth, fauces and oesophagus.

**Mag-c.**—Stool *green, watery, frothy, with green scum like that of a frog-pond.* While lumps like masses of tallow floating on green stool.

**Nit-ac.**—Chronic diarrhoea. Stool is *putrid, and very offensive* ; green, slimy with tenesmus. In the children of syphilitic parents.

**Nux-v.**—When due to *alcoholic drinks. high living, drastic medicines or prolonged drugging.* Pain and tenesmus cease after stool. Worse early morning.

**Phos.**—Chronic, painless diarrhoea with gradual loss of strength, worse in morning. *Stools profuse, watery, pouring out as from a hydrant.* Watery with sago-like particles. *Stool involuntarily oozing from constantly open anus.*

**Phos-ac.**—Acute or chronic diarrhoea. Diarrohea *painless and apparently without any weakening effect.* Involuntary while passing flatus. Great rumbling in bowels.

**Podó**—Profuse stool, gushing out as if through a syringe ; offensive ; worse morning, hot weather. Rumbling in abdomen.

**Puls.**—\*No two stools alike, stools constantly changing in colour and character. After fruits, ice-cream, after rich, fat food. Worse at night. Irresistible desire for cool, fresh air. Bitter taste in mouth. Thirstlessness.

**Rheum.**—Sour smelling stool, which may be mixed. with green slime, thin, pasty, with colic ; tensesmus after stool. \*Screaming of children with urging and sour stool.

**Sulph.**—Early morning diarrhoea driving the patient out of bed ; as if bowels were too weak to retain the contents. Stool may contain undigested food, Smell of stool clings to patient for a long time, as if he had soiled himself. Excoriation about anus.

**Thuja.**—Diarrhoea daily in morning ; daily after breakfast. Forcibly expelled with much noisy flatus. Gurgling like water from a bung-hole. Esp. in chronic diarrhoea.

**Ver-a.**—Profuse watery stool ; \*cold sweat on forehead ; colic before and during stool ; great weakness after it. Violent thirst for cold water.

Stool involuntary with every motion, as though the anus stood wide open : Apis. Rice-water stool, offensive like rotten eggs : Carb-ac. Diarrhoea from drinking impure water : Zingiber. Stool of black, frothy blood with colic : Elaps. Caused by excessive drinking of water which one is apt to indulge in summer : Gratiola. Chronic diarrhoea ; comfortable feeling after eating : Hepar. Black, papeseent, tar-like, very fetid stool : Lept. In damp weather : Aloe, Dulc., Nat-s. From cold drinks in summer : Carb-v. Chronic diarrhoea in liver affections : Chel. With nervous prostration : Sulp-ac. With fever : Anth. With slow fever : Asar. Chronic, worse from exertion : Nat-s. From sour wine : Ant-c.

## DIPHThERIA

A dreadful, infectious disease characterized by fever, prostration and formation of white, yellowish white or grayish white deposits of various thickness, most frequently in throat, which is inflamed, attended in some cases with swelling of glands of the neck.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Apis.**—Diphtheria progresses insidiously with a little pain

but, much inflammation, or from the very beginning great prostration with high fever and drowsiness. At first, throat appears coated with glossy red varnish; membrane assumes a dirty-grayish colour, *Stinging and burning pain* in the affected parts. *Oedema of throat; uoula voluminous and elongated.* (*Merc-cy.* follows well.)

**Arsen.**—In some respects *Arsen.* is similar to *Apis*, but is required in later stages and in severe cases. Membrane *dry-looking and wrinkled; gangrenous, very strong, offensive odour.* Adynamic fever; *great anguish and restlessness; great and increasing prostration.*

**Brom.**—Diphtheria begins in larynx and extends upwards: *chest pains run upward.* Sometimes the direction of extension is reverse. Diphtheria begins in throat and runs down to larynx. In malignant form, the disease *invades larynx and then extends down to the respiratory organs* associated with *great prostration* which may be described as "*deathly weakness*".

**Ignat.**—Dr. Raue goes so far as to say that he found it acting well in all cases, although he could not make out any particular indication on which to prescribe. It is, however, apt to be indicated by a sensation as of a lump in throat which is *not felt while swallowing anything but felt after it.* This lump sensation is attended with soreness which is *worse between the acts of deglutition.*

**Kali-bi.**—Discharges whether from nose or throat are *tough and stringy*; the disease spreads upwards into nostrils and downward into larynx and trachea; hoarse, *croupy cough*; offensive smell from mouth.

**Lac-c.**—Membrane *leaves one side and forms on the other repeatedly.* The inflamed surface looks *glistening.* Exudate is white like china. Exudate is a large mass threatening suffocation; when removed by forceps, a second takes the place of the first. Salivation.

**Lach.**—Diphtheria *begins on left side and extends to right*; membrane *more marked on left side.* Dark purple appearance of the swollen parts. *Liquids cause more difficulty in swallowing than solids*; throat pain *worse from empty swallowing or swallowing saliva.* Symptoms *worse from hot drinks; after sleep.* Air hunger; must have open air for relief. Pain in throat runs up into ears. *Great prostration in the very beginning.* *Great sensitiveness of throat from external touch.*

**Merc-cy.**—It is one of our very best remedies in diphtheria, the 30th potency being of very great repute. Adynamic fever from the beginning ; *Putrid, gangrenous* diphtheria ; *extreme prostration* ; *profuse nosebleed* ; *incessant salivation*. Membrane extends into nose. The only remedy for diphtheria with *spreading and eating ulceration*.

**Ailan.**—*Prostration at the very outset*. Throat livid, almost purple ; angry-looking ulcers : *stupor*.

**Arum.**—*Excoriating discharge from nose* which makes lips sore ; throat, mouth feel sore as if *excoriated* ; saliva *acid* ; urine is *scanty or suppressed*.

**Bapt.**—Great prostration, lies in a *stupor* ; discharge from mouth and nose *putrid*, horribly offensive. Can only swallow liquids.

**Carb-ac.**—Low fever : most offensive smell ; glands of neck swollen ; liquids when swallowed return by nose ; profound prostration ; *thready pulse*. *Pale about nose and mouth*. There may be *little or no pain* (a danger signal).

**Nat-ars.**—Despite dark, purplish hue, great prostration and great swelling, there is not *much pain*.

**Nit-ac.**—*Nasal diphtheria* : discharge from nose watery and very offensive, *excoriating* every part it touches (like *Arum.*, after which *Nit-ac.* follows well) ; putrid odour from mouth ; *\*sticking, picking pain as from splinters*.

*Diphtheria begins in nose or on right side and extends to left* : **Lyc.** *Tongue coated thick on back part, of a buff-yellow colour* : **Merc-iod.** *Suffocating spells on lying down ; grasps at throat, with sensation of choking* : **Naja.** *Symptoms proceed from left to right* : **Lach.** *Can swallow warm food more easily* : **Sabad.** *High fever, delirium, red face ; throat inflamed, purplish ; tonsils greatly swollen, suffocation feared* : **Tarant.** *Exudate pearly* : **Phy.**, also **Lyc.** *Exudate yellow, worse on right side* : **Merc-iod.** *With inflamed parotids* : **Rhus-t.** *Oedema of throat and uvula* : **Apis**, also **Kali-bi.**, **Nat-ars.** *Useful as on intercurrent remedy ; in sluggish cases* : **Sulph.** *Constriction in throat, worse between acts of deglutition* : **Caps.**

## DYSENTERY

Characterized by frequent urging for stool with pain

in abdomen, great tenesmus (straining), scanty mucous stool, which may be bloody, and feverishness.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—In the beginning, esp. in dysentery occurring in *autumn*, when the days are hot and the nights cold. Stool scanty, frequent, bloody, slimy. Tenesmus and *cutting* pains during stool (Use 3x or 30th potency)

**Arsen.**—Stool dark or blackish fluid, mixed with blood ; of *putrid, foul smell*; during stool tenesmus and *burning* in rectum.

**Bapt.**—Stool bloody mucus; consisting of pure blood with very little mucus: in every case stool is *very offensive*, with some tenesmus but *no pain*. *Prostration more profound than the severity of an attack would justify.*

**Bell.**—Stool thin, green, mucous ; bloody mucus with *great tenesmus*, during and after stool. Tenesmus so severe as to cause shuddering. "It is often the only remedy required for severe cases of infantile dysentery." (J. B. Bell).

**Bryon.**—During *hot summer*. From taking cold drinks when overheated. Pain and stool provoked by *motion*, even by *turning in bed*. And, for this reason, *wants to keep very still*.

**Canth.**—*White or pale reddish mucous stool, like scrapings from intestines*, with streaks of blood (*Carb-ac., Colck.*) ; with *tenesmus of rectum and even bladder*.

**Caps.**—*Tenacious mucus, streaked with black blood*. Violent tenesmus in rectum and bladder at the same time. After dysenteric stools, craves ice-cold water, which, however, *causes shuddering*.

**Colch.**—Stool jelly-like mucus ; white or bloody mucus having a *shreddy* appearance, looking as if the lining membrane of the bowels were scraped off. In all *violent cases*, remember this friend of ours, no matter if the symptoms would tally or not. Also in *autumnal dysentery*. If there is *violent tenesmus followed by spasms or constriction of the mouth of the anus*.

**Coloc.**—Is another friend of ours whom we often fail to remember or recognize. Stool slimy and bloody, looking *like scrapings* of the intestines. Before stool cutting colic and great urging ; during stool cutting colic and

great tenesmus ; temporary relief after stool. Dysentery with *colicky pains*, often *relieved by pressure* in the beginning, but, later on, pressure aggravates pain. Aggravation of symptoms *from least motion* is in my opinion highly characteristic. Dysenteric stools *renewed each time by the least food or drink* (Remember that in dysentery with great tenesmus *Merc-s.* is complementary to *Coloc.*).

**Crotal.**—In rural areas, many dysentery cases of septic origin are met with caused *by drinking foul water or food*. These cases I have successfully combated by *Crotalus* 200 (two doses having been given in each case). There may be dark, fluid blood in stool, associated with great prostration.

**Kali-bi.**—Bloody, *jelly-like stools* (with morning aggravation). After *Canth.* has removed stools like scrapings of the intestines, they will often become jelly-like, sometimes *stringy*. Here *Kali-bi.* often comes into play, which has painful urging, tenesmus and gnawing pain in stomach during stool.

**Mag-c.**—It is a remedy of rank in dysentery although often neglected. Stools : bloody, mucous ; green, watery frothy, *\*with green scum like that of frog-pond*. Or green watery stool on which floats *white lumps like masses of tallow*.

**Merc-cor.**—*Most persistent and violent tenesmus* before during and after stool. *Severe pains in rectum continues after stool*. Stool scanty, almost *pure blood* or bloody mucus. Almost constant cutting pains in abdomen and *incessant and persistent tenesmus*. *A never-get done feeling in rectum during stool*. *Scanty, bloody, shreddy or slimy stool, with tormenting tenesmus*. Dysentery in summer. (Unless indicated by *violence of symptoms and persistence of tenesmus*, the remedy would constitute a wrong prescription. And such inapt prescriptions are too frequently indulged in. Remember what I have forgotten to mention : *Merc-cor.* has *tenesmus worse after stool* (at least severe pains continue after stool). Also remember that it has *copious bleeding* or discharge of *much pure blood* in dysentery which characteristic symptom is equally shared by *Aconite*. (Verified by me times out of number in my practice).

**Nux-v.**—Stool bloody, mucous, *frequent, scanty and very unsatisfactory*, with sensation as if more has remained

behind. But it is almost exclusively indicated by : *\*marked relief of pain and tenesmus for a short time after stool. Morning aggravation.*

**Rhus-t.**—Lumps of transparent mucus in stool. Bloody, jelly-like mucus. Bloody water, *like washings of beef or flesh.* During stool pain *runs down thighs.* Later getting wet

\* \* \* \*

**Aloe.**—Stools bloody or *transparent lumps of jelly,* with griping stomach, usually relieved after stool. *Much flatus. Loud gurgling in bowels.*

**Arnica.**—Stool slimy. Bloody, and *offensive.* Great urging and tenesmus during stool, relief after stool. *Long intervals between stools.*

**Carb-v.**—Mostly in advanced stages. Frequent involuntary stool (with flatus of *putrid, cadaverous smell*). Great prostration and symptoms of collapse.

**Cham.**—Green slimy mucus of mixed green or slimy mucus ; *smelling like bad eggs.* Colic before and during stool. Abdomen hard and distended. Of no use unless the characteristic mental symptoms are there, such as : peevishness ; whining restlessness in children ; *only quiet when carried.*

**Ipec.**—Stool dark, *almost black, looking like frothy molasses,* with violent colic and tenesmus. *Much nausea and vomiting.*

**Lach.**—Stool chocolate-coloured ; consisting of decomposed blood, *looking like charred straw.* Very offensive.

**Sulph.**—Chronic and obstinate cases and when other indicated remedies failed. Mucus with *blood in thready streaks.* Tenesmus continues from one stool to another. Frequent unsuccessful desire for stool.

*Dysentery in marshy districts, with intermittent symptoms :* China. *Stool chocolate-coloured, of putrid smell :* China. *Sensation as if stools were hot :* Dios. *When excited by cold damp weather :* Dulc. *Profuse stool of dark blood :* Hamam.

*Chronic dysentery :* 1. Cist., Conium, Phos-ac., Sulph. 2. Apis, Calc-c. The four remedies against the item No. 1. are almost indispensable in the treatment of chronic dysentery. In one case, in which the indicated remedies did no good for a long time, I at last cured the case with

*Conium* 200. Why it was cured, I cannot tell you. In another case of an adult of shattered health, looking almost like a skeleton, I tried two or three remedies which failed to produce any effect. Blindly I gave him *Cistus* 30 (a few doses) and he was radically cured in less than two weeks. Apart from these two cases, I never indulged in such empiric methods of treatment. *Phos-ac.*, of course, will have to be selected on its debility symptoms, for which consult the article on *Debility*.

### DYSMENORRHOEA

Painful menstruation, often attended with scanty menstrual flow. In membranous dysmenorrhoea, shreds of membrane of the uterus are discharged with the flow.

*Therapeutics. Leading indications.*

**Acet.**—Menses irregular, exhausting, painful; increase of mental symptoms with flow; pain increases with the flow (flow relieves, *Lark*); the more profuse the flow, the greater the suffering.

**Apis.**—Violent labour-like bearing down pain; stinging pain in ovaries; inflammation of right ovary.

**Bell.**—Pain precedes flow; sensation as if everything would come out through vulva; relief from sitting erect; pains come on suddenly and cease suddenly.

**Brom.**—Membranous dysmenorrhoea with violent contractive spasm before and during menses, lasting for hours, leaving abdomen sore; passing of membranous shreds; loud emission of flatus from vagina.

**Caul.**—Spasmodic pain in uterus; intermittent. (*Secale* has continuous spasmodic pain). Spasmodic, intermittent pain in bladder, stomach, groins, even chest, limbs.

**Cham.**—Flow of dark, clotted blood with tearing in thigh; severe labor-like pain in uterus; great irritability. Hot sweat about head; one cheek red, the other pale.

**Coloc.**—With violent paroxysmal pain, better from hard pressure and heat, with great nausea and vomiting and cold feet (these symptoms may manifest themselves several days before menses).

**Conium.**—During flow, sensation of bearing down and dragging in thigh, or painful cramp in abdomen. Breasts flabby. Nervous debility. Scanty menses.

**Gels.**—Preceded by congestion to head. Sharp labor-like pain in the uterus extending to back and hips; uterus feels as if squeezed. *Loss of voice during menses.* A good remedy in spasmodic, neuralgic dysmenorrhoea.

**Mag-p.**—*Crampy* neuralgic pain, severe, *intermittent*, preceding flow; may continue during flow; *better from heat*, worse from motion. Flow may be dark, fibrinous, stringy. Membranous dysmenorrhoea. Esp. useful in neuralgic dysmenorrhoea.

**Puls.**—Scanty menstrual flow *comes by fits and starts*; colicky pain with tossing about and *crying*; pain doubling her up: *chilliness*; *thirstlessness*. Feels smothered in a closed room. *In spite of chilliness, wants to be in open air.*

**Secale.**—*Foul-smelling, blackish discharge.* Pain of an expulsive character in uterus. *Skin cold, but cannot bear to be covered.*

**Sepia.**—Scanty discharge: *crampy colic* with sensation of *bearing down as though the contents would issue through vulva, must cross her legs to prevent protrusion of parts.*

**Vibur.**—With excruciating colic through uterus and lower part of abdomen. just preceding menstruation, lasting several hours, with great nervousness. *Membraneous dysmenorrhoea.* Crampy pains, cramps extend down thighs. Ovarian region feels heavy.

\* \* \* \*

**Cactus.**—Menses too early and scanty: ceases to flow when lying down; terrible pains causing her to cry aloud and weep. *Feeling as if heart were constricted.*

**Cup-m.**—Violent cramps in abdomen extending into the chest. Convulsion of limbs. Piercing shrieks. *Flow more profuse during night than during day (Amm-c., Zinc.)* with dragging pain, better from pressure on abdomen and stooping.

**Nux-v.**—Menses *too early and too profuse*; flow dark with cramps. Menses may be too early, of too short duration, and too scanty, with spasmodic colic and attacks of fainting.

**Phyt.**—With erosion and ulceration of the neck of uterus; *breasts are hard and painful.* Complicated with rheumatism.

**Plat.**—Discharge *offensive, dark and clotted*, with excruciating pain : flow preceded by spasms, much bearing down.

**Sang.**—*With right-sided headache and pain in right eye.*

**Senecio aureus.**—Menses are premature by very profuse (may also be scanty); violent uterine spasms ; smarting in urethra and tenesmus of bladder.

Potency question : The lower dilutions of the following remedies are generally used. Gels. 1x, 3x (also 30, from which I have got good results). *Viburnum* 3x. *Senecio* 1x or 3x. *Mag-p.* 6x (Also 30, which I always have recourse to with desired effect). A few doses of the indicated remedy may be used a day or two before the attack comes on.

## DYSPEPSIA, INDIGESTION

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Anac.**—Symptoms *disappear during eating and return soon after.* Nerve exhaustion from over-study or sexual excesses and dyspepsia in consequence, *with constant desire to eat, eating giving temporary relief.*

**Ant-c.**—From *over-loading the stomach.* Stomach weak, digestion *easily disturbed.* Belching with taste of what has been eaten. \**Thickly coated white tongue.* Loathing nausea. Distention and distress about the abdomen. Disorder of recent date.

**Arnic.**—*Eruetation tasting like rotten eggs. Offensive flatus, smelling like rotten eggs.*

**Arsen.**—Loss of appetite ; loathing of food. *Least food or drink causes distress and pain, or immediately excites vomiting, or stool or both together. Vomits all kinds and grades of substances. Irritable stomach of drunkards.*

**Bryon.**—In hot weather or from drinking cold water when overheated. Everything tastes *bitter (Puls.)* Food distresses the patient as soon as taken. *Pressure in stomach after eating as from a stone* (that means that food lies in stomach like a heavy load).

**Calc-c.**—Chronic dyspepsia. Pressure as of a weight in stomach. Loss of appetite, but when he began to eat, he relished it. *Sour vomiting and ravenous hunger in the morning. Cannot bear anything tight around waist. Craving for eggs; for indigestible things, such as chalk, charcoal, etc. Milk disagrees. "Disgust and repugnance for meat and to warm or cooked food, desire for cold victuals."*

**Carb-v.**—Digestion slow and imperfect. Aversion to meat and fat things, to milk which causes flatulence. The most innocent food distresses. Sensation as if *stomach and abdomen would burst when eating or drinking. Distension of stomach temporarily relieved by belching. Stomach feels full and tense with flatulence, with tendency to diarrhoea. Carb-v.* flatulence is most troublesome in *upper part of abdomen. This flatulence presses upwards. Eructations sour, rancid.*

**China.**—Slow digestion, food remains long in stomach. *Abdomen feels full and tight, not in the least relieved by belching. Continual sensation of satiety. Aggravation after a meal at night, and distension after eating a little.*

**Hepar.**—The stomach is easily disordered, despite strict dietary and utmost care. *Craving for acid food and drinks, and condiments and wine. Empty sinking feeling at stomach. Strong and comfortable feeling after a meal. Chronic dyspepsia. Chronic diarrhoea.*

**Lyc.**—*A feeling of satiety alternating with a feeling of vigorous appetite. But this appetite is quickly satisfied as soon as the patient begins to eat. Distress in stomach felt immediately after eating. (N. B. Puls., Nux-v., and Anac. have distress in stomach about two hours after eating.) Irresistible desire for sleep after eating. Constant sense of fermentation going on in the abdomen. Great flatulence bloating mostly the lower abdomen. Heartburn. Sour eructations, acid stomach. Great desire for sweets (Arg-n.).*

**Nux-v.**—Esp. when caused by mental overwork. Distress in stomach, coming on *an hour or two after meal, but after the digestion is complete there is no distress. Frequent ineffectual urging to stool. Heartburn. Sour eructations. The patient is very irritable.*

## DENGUE—BREAKBONE FEVER

It is an acute, infectious, endemic and epidemic tropical disease. Occasionally, it is attended with eruptions. The disease is characterized by fever, severe pain in the bones and muscles. There may be inflammation, swelling and pain in the joints. One feels as if bones are broken. In one case a patient of mine complained of a sensation as if the long bones of the legs were detached from the ligaments.

*Dengue* is a Spanish word, suggesting prudery. This name is significantly applicable to this disease by reason of the fact that in Dengue, there is stiffness of the patient's neck and shoulders, portraying an affected reserved state or overdone strictness of manners. If I am called upon to christen this disease by a Sanskrit name, I would propose the designation, *Pangue*, in view of its paralyzing effect on muscles to a degree that is most annoying and at times exasperatingly painful.

The period of incubation is from three to four days. The attack comes on suddenly. Fever is very often high, temperature rising to a maximum limit of 106 degree F. It is caused by a virus transmitted by mosquitoes, especially by *Aedes aegypti*.

After fever has subsided, residual ailments of various kinds continue for even months, unless checked by proper medication.

In my experience there was an epidemic in Calcutta nearly forty years ago. Later on, Dengue in this city was almost conspicuous by its absence. The year 1964 is marked by very wide-spread invasion of this disease in Calcutta and in many parts of the Province. Although it is seldom fatal and complications are rare, it is still a most abominably lingering disease, convalescence being in many cases notoriously slow.

It has been very recently declared by our Government that no prophylactic remedy for this disease has so far been discovered. The question is whether any prophylactic remedy for any other disease has so far been found out! For instance, whether vaccination has been fruitful or whether it is deleterious in its effects is a question in which

even opinions of eminent physicians of the Allopathic system of treatment vary to an alarming extent.

Be that as it may, based on the limited number of cases I had the opportunity to scrutinize on matters relating to prophylaxis, I place on record at the end of this article my suggestions in this connection, which I am led to believe can be helpfully taken advantage of by my numerous readers.

Before embarking on giving the therapeutic hints, it should be pointed out that symptoms of this disorder resemble those of influenza and articular rheumatism, and consequently, diagnosis is often encompassed with difficulty. Fortunately, very often the epidemic character of the disease at the time lift the mask. In point of fact, the breaking out of erythematous rash over the entire body dismisses all doubts as to diagnosis.

The readers would do well to consult the article on *Influenza and Arthritis*.

#### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Arsen.**—Great debility ; *great thirst, but drinks little at a time, although often.* Bone pains. Constant drowsiness, with strong and frequent yawnings. Chilliness without thirst. Rapid failure of strength, and sensation of weakness as if from want of food. Inability to walk ; the patient is obliged to remain lying down. Hugs the fire and likes warm wrapping. Anxiety ; restlessness.

**Bapt.**—As soon as the patient feels malaise (bodily discomfort, before the development of the disease). give the patient 3 doses ( 1 drop dose) of the remedy every one hour and two more doses thereafter every four hours or so. By adopting this procedure the disease may be either aborted or its virulence counteracted to a great extent, paving the way to a cure by some other remedy or remedies according to indications. *General muscular soreness.* Too lifeless to move. Great languor, want to lie down . Weak and tremulous. Breath, stool, urine, sweat—all offensive.

**Bryon.**—Joints red, swollen and hot ; pains worse on least motion. Knees stiff and painful. Rheumatic pains in limbs, with tension ; *worse from motion ; better from pressure.* Refer to the article on *Fever (simple)*.

**Colch.**—Great weakness with sensation of lameness in limbs. Pains in joints are *extremely acute and unbearable*. Joints stiff, feverish. Internal coldness. Urine dark, scanty or suppressed. Aching in lumbar region. Back-ache, better from rest and pressure.

**Gels.**—Feels sore and bruised all over the body. Giddy, confused; muscles refuse to obey the will. *Fever, thirstless, full, dusky-red face*, chilliness. *Desirous of lying still*.

**Eup-perf.**—*Great soreness and aching of whole body as if in bone. Deep hard aching, as if in bones.* Intense aching in limbs and back as if bones were broken, (3x in watery solution to be administered every 20 minutes; 8 doses. Later on, 30th may be used in infrequent doses.)

**Pyro.**—Chill and thereafter fever, temperature high rising up to 106 degrees. *High temperature with abnormally slow pulse.* Scanty or suppressed urine. Breath horribly offensive.

**Rhus-tox.**—*Whole body painful. Soreness and bruised feeling.* Puffiness of affected joints.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Acon**—Inflammatory swelling of knee, with shining redness and stiffness. Failing of strength and stability. Joints and legs painful. Paralytic weakness in the legs. *tingling.* Characteristic fever of the remedy. Worse at night.

**Bell.**—*Sudden onset* of the disease. Great burning of mucous membranes. Failing of strength, paralytic weakness. Aching in the eyes and the sockets. Painful and difficult deglutition. Painful stiffness and cramp-like pains in the sacral regions and in the back. Stiffness in hip, after sitting for sometime, with difficulty in getting up. Tottering walk, the legs refuse their service. Fever, cold limbs with hot head. Sweat on covered parts only.

**China.**—Weakness and want of stability in the coxo-femoral joints, the knees, and the ankle-bones, which yield when walking. Sensation of torpor in different parts. Haemorrhagic conditions.

**Cal-fluor.**—In a case of swelling of knees and lack of flexibility in them, preventing the bending thereof, I cured with two doses of the remedy in the 200th potency, administered at an interval of one week. This was the only symptom left behind after the storm was over.

**Coloc.**—Want of flexibility in the knees, which prevents the bending of them.

**Ferr-met.**—Stiffness of muscles of neck with pain during movement. Great lassitude, and general weakness (almost paralytic). Haemorrhagic conditions. Urine blood-red, contains blood corpuscles.

**Hamam.**—Haematuria ; passive congestion of the kidneys ; dull pain in renal region.

**Ipecac.**—Pain as from a bruise, in all the bones. Haemorrhages from any orifice of the body (blood being bright red). *Nausea*.

**Merc-sol.**—See *Fever*.

**Nux-vom.**—Immobility of joints. Pain as if bruised in the small of back so violent that he cannot move. Backache : must sit up to turn over in bed.

**Podo.**—Pain in small of back. When walking or standing with sensation of back bending inward. Weakness of joints, esp. knees. Nape of neck stiff, muscles sore.

**Secale.**—Haemorrhage from the bowels ; *flow of thin, black, watery blood*, Very offensive breath.

**Prophylaxis.**—My method is to administer 3 doses of *Baptisia* 30 every 6 hours. On the following day is to be given 2 doses of the same remedy in the morning and evening. Then no medicine for a day or two . Later on, to prescribe two doses of *Pyrogen* 30, to be taken every 24 hours.

In my hands this method proved infallible. Here there is no question of a desperately huge sum being spent from the Budget on scientific experiments, and, for that reason, this trivial suggestion is likely to be greeted with a smile of contempt. Russia recognizes no science in our Therapy. but, by way of recompense, has simply perceived in it a strain of philosophy. Yes, our therapy should be scientific (so it is, in point of fact), just as religion these days should venture to appear on the stage, only by putting on some scientific garb.

A body floating automatically like a log against the current of the Ganga (exactly like the case of Trailanga Swami) is evidently untenable, as such a performance does not conform to scientific decorum.

Nearly a decade ago, a *sadhu* hailing from Haridwar was buried under ground in presence of the police in Darjeeling and left there for full 24 hours under strict official vigilance. The Magistrate did not summon up courage to extend the time limit to at least 20 days<sup>4</sup>, as demanded by the *yogi*. The body was unearthed on the expiry of the term amidst a sweeping crowd. It was found to be in a state of utter collapse to the dismay of the on-lookers. No sign of life was discernible. After some time, he recovered from his trance. A few hours after this unscientific incident, the *yogi* delivered a long and rather abstruse but profound lecture on the *hatha-yoga* system of Indian antiquities, loosely putting on a cotton *chaddar* on his bare body, when well-wrapped people were almost shivering in the Himalayan cold. The author was an eye-witness to all these affairs. *A life functioning without oxygen and in freezing cold at an altitude of nearly 7,000 feet from the sea-level ! Should discord with scientific facts be interpreted in terms of illusion or ear-marked as heresy, simply because of our incompetency to probe into matters.*

### EARACHE—OTALGIA

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Severe and *worse at night*. External ear *red, hot, swollen*. Caused by exposure to *cold wind*.

**Bell.**—It is almost a specific in earache unless the symptoms indicate some other remedy. *Shooting pains in ears. Tearing pains in a downward direction. Pains come on suddenly and after a shorter or longer duration, cease suddenly.*

**Cham.**—Pressing, stitching pains. Pain in *paroxysms* (by spells) *causing sudden screams. Excessive sensitiveness to pain* (becomes furious about it) ; *irritable. Earache with toothache*, the latter being relieved by holding cold water in mouth.

**Hepar.**—*Great sensitiveness to touch ; dread of touch is out of proportion to actual pain. Pain is better by wrapping up and hot application ; aggravated by cold application. Hepar is called for after Acon, Bell., Cham., or Puls. when suppuration is imminent.*

**Merc-s.**—*Inflammation of internal and external*

ear, with tearing, shooting, drawing and burning pains ; pains extend to face and teeth ; worse from heat of bed and at night. Sweats without any relief. Particularly when ear is discharging a little. In syphilitic patients.

**Puls.**—Darting, tearing pains and pulsating at night. Pains relieved by cold. Violent pain in ear, as from something forcing outward. Worse in evening and better in open air

**Rhus-t.**—Earache caused by getting wet.

**Sulph.**—Particularly when the complaint returns frequently and affects the left side. Stitching pain in left ear. "Much itching in ears, changing to pain when attempting to scratch them."

*Pain in ears with sore throat : Lach, Every paroxysm of pain causes the child to start nervously ; Borax. Earache at night with nausea : Dule. Tearing pain in left ear : Guaiacum. Caused by damp weather or by living on wet ground, etc. : Nat-s. Pain as if something is forcing its way out. : Nat-s. Neuralgic earache with toothache : Plantago. (Also Puls.) Pain in right ear extending to teeth and face : Plant. With sensation of dryness in ear : Phos.*

N. B. Consult the article on *Otorrhoea* for further indications.

## ECZEMA

### Therapeutics. Leading indications.

**Ant-c.**—Eczema with marked itching in the heat of bed ; worse from cold bathing. Suppurating and long-lasting eruptions on face. Honey-coloured granular eruptions on face.

**Arsen.**—Dry eruptions with covering like fish-scales ; terribly itching and burning, burning being relieved by heat. Putrid or cadaveric odour.

**Anth.**—Malignant type of eczema with terrible burning pain, relieved by heat and Arsen. had no effect. Crusty oozing eruptions.

**Bovis.**—"Moist vesicular eruptions with formation of thick crusts." Aggravation during hot weather and at full moon.

**Calc-c.**—Moist scabby eruptions with burning and itching. Skin unhealthy ; every injury tends to ulceration. Skin excoriated in several places.

**Carb-ac.**—Eczema; discharges *putrid; horribly offensive breath.*

**Cicu.**—With *no itching*; exudation forms into a *hard honey-coloured crust.* Whole scalp may be covered with such crusts which look like a solid cap.

**Clem.**—Moist, itching terribly; *worse washing in cold water,* from warmth in bed. Eczema worse during increasing moon (when eczema becomes moist), and better during waning moon (when it gets dry). Eczema shows a monthly aggravation at new moon.

**Croton.**—Eczema over whole body with *intense itching.* Vesicular or pustular eruption on scrotum and penis with frequent corrosive itching. Croton has itching which is followed by *burning pain* and the patient cannot bear to scratch very hard as it hurts; a very slight scratch, a mere rub sufficing to allay itching. It has special affinity for skin of the face and of genitals.

**Dulc.**—Thick brownish or yellowish scabs, which may form on face, nose, forehead, temples, chins, but esp. on cheeks, completely covered with crusts. Aggravation from a *cold change in weather.*

**Graph.**—Eruptions cracked, moist, easily bleeding. Eczema of lids, eruptions moist and fissured. *Dry, rough skin* that breaks easily and exudes a *\*gluey moisture.* Moist eczema or eruptions behind ears. Moist eczema around mouth and chin. Eczema oozing *glutinous fluid* which is watery and transparent. Such fluid may be *\*thick, honey-like.* Very dry skin; never perspires.

**Hepar.**—Eczema spreading by means of new pimples appearing just behind the original affected parts. *Violent itching.* Sticking or pricking felt on the parts, which may be *painful to touch.*

**Hydras.**—Eczema that dries into crusts and burns like fire; worse from warmth; from washing.

**Ledum.**—Gnawing itching, as if caused by lice; burning after having scratched. Red pimply eruptions on face and forehead. *Eruptions which burn and sting like the bites of insects (Apis).*

**Lyc.**—Thick crusts with fetid secretion underneath; *ready bleeding* after scratching.

**Merc-s.**—Moist, at times, dry, forms yellow crusts. Burning; stinging; suppurating; and also ready bleeding.

**Mezer.**—Eczema affects, esp, those parts of the skin that are normally deficient in fat. With *intolerable itching, worse in bed and from touch*; copious serous exudation. Eczema and itching eruptions *after vaccination*. The head is covered with *\*thick leather-like crust* under which pus collects here and there and the hair is glued together. Child scratches face incessantly; then it becomes covered with blood: inflammatory redness of face. Lastly *face becomes covered with a scab which the child constantly tears off anew, leaving raw spots on which fat pustules form*. Ichor *excoriates other parts*.

**Nat-m.**—Eczema: raw, red, inflamed, esp. in edges of hair; *worse from eating too much salt*; worse at sea shore or from ocean voyage.

**Nat-s.**—Eczema moist and oozing profusely. *Itching while undressing*. Feels better in open air.

**Nit-ac.**—Discharge thin, offensive, exoriating, dirty or brown. *Pricking pains*. The part feels *tense*. May readily bleed.

**Petrol.**—*Chronic moist eczema*; parts seem excoriated; oozing after scratching. Eczema which is *aggravated in winter*. Petrol. eczema is predominantly found on scalp (esp. occiput), face, behind ears, scrotum, genitals, *folds of skin*. Characteristic keynotes are: *Moist*; itching; rough; cracked; vesicular; bleeding; burning. *Occipital eczema often yield to the remedy*.

**Phyt.**—*\*Syphilitic eczema on face*. The italics and the asterisk are mine. As a matter of fact the indication itself as noted is based on my clinical experience gained on many occasions.

**Rhus-t.**—With thick crusts; oozing offensive: burning; tingling. *Scratching necessitates greater urging to scratch*. Better from warmth in general. Worse in damp or wet weather.

**Staph.**—Eczema of head, ears, face and body; yellow, acrid moisture oozes from under crusts.

**Sulph.**—*With voluptuous itching (feels so good to scratch), causing soreness and burning after scratching*. Dry, scaly, unhealthy skin. "Gouty eczema with much oozing."

*Dry, chronic eczema from abuse of mercury*: Sars. *Eczema behind ear*. Tell. *With crawling as of insects*: Secale.

*Relief from cold breeze blowing on eczema* : try Secale (based on my clinical experience). *Looks dry, black and shrivelled*: try Secale.

N. B. For honey-coloured scabs, we have also *Ant-c.* and *Mezer.* *Ant-c.* has yellow crusted eruptions which are painful to touch and easily detached. *Mezer.* has honey-coloured crusts about mouth and cheeks.

### ENURESIS

Incontinence of urine or inability to restrain urination. Children are apt to suffer from incontinence of urine at night. The first paragraph of this article principally deals with such disorder occurring in children at night during sleep.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

Paragraph I :

**Bell.**—Especially indicated in fat, nervous children with fine complexion; involuntary urination during deep sleep, esp. *after midnight and toward evening.* Restless sleep with sudden startings.

**Caust.**—Wetting bed at night *during first sleep (Sepia).* Involuntary passage of urine *when coughing and sneezing.*

**Cina.**—Child wets the bed at night, generally during first sleep, with worm symptoms characteristic of the drug, such as *rubbing and picking of nose,* etc.

**Kreos.**—Urinate *when dreaming of the act,* or dreaming of urination in a decent manner; wetting the bed *during first sleep (Sepia),* from which it is very difficult to waken the child.

**Phos-ac.**—Children pass a *great deal* of water in bed (flood the bed) at night. Urgent and irresistible desire to urinate; involuntary urination. All this may be due to self-pollution or sexual excesses in young people.

**Puls.**—Children esp, little girls wet the bed at night. Urine discharged by drops when sitting or walking. Involuntary urination *during cough* ; also during sleep at night.

**Sepia.**—Wetting the bed *always during the first sleep (Caust.,* after which it follows well); wets the bed as soon as the child goes to sleep. *Urine is very offensive.*

## Paragraph 2 :

**Coni.**—Wetting the bed at night. Esp. suited to old men. Frequent emission of urine at night, and sometime involuntary (cannot be retained). *Urine stops suddenly and does not begin to flow again for some moments.*

**Rhus-t.**—Incontinence of urine, esp. during repose (at night or when sitting).

**Sepia.**—Wetting the bed at night in onanists.

**Sulph.**—*Wetting bed at night*, urine discharged is copious. Lies awake for sometime, then falls into a deep sleep, in which urine is involuntarily passed. Urine may be feid.

*In children who grow too rapidly* : Phos. *In weakly children* : China. *When coughing* : I. Apis, Caust., and Squilla. Also 2. Nat-m., Puls., Thuja. *At end of every fit of cough* : Squilla. *During cough in women* : Puls. (Also Caust in my opinion, based, of course, on clinical cases). *A few drops are passed with every fit of coughing in women* : Rumex. *Dribbling* : I. Arnic., Canth., Caust., Clem., Nux-v. 2. Hyos., Sulph. *Dribbling after suppressed gonorrhoea* : Coca. *Dribbling when sitting or walking* : Puls. *Dribbling when walking* : Selen. *Enuresis, both nocturnal and diurnal* : Equistum (*Equiset. patient is obliged to rise several times at night to urinate.*). *During first sleep* : 1. Sep. 2. Caust., Cina, Phos-ac. *Involuntary sparting of urine in old people* : All-c. *In old men*. Cicu., Iod., Secale. *In old men, enlarged prostate* : Aloe. *In paralysis of bladder* : Caust., Dule. *During pregnancy* : Nat-m., Sepia. *After delivery* : Arsen. *During deep sleep in daytime* : Bell. *While sneezing* : I. Nat-m., Caust.

## EPILEPSY

Attended by loss of consciousness (generally coming on suddenly), convulsive movements of muscles, distortion of the eyes, foaming at mouth, etc.

*Aura of epilepsy* : A sensation of formication, generally lasting for a few minutes before the fit breaks out.

Inhalation of smelling salts during an attack is injurious. Homoeopathic medicines are to be administered when a fit has ceased.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Absin.**—Convulsions preceded by *nervous tremors* ;

makes grimaces; bloody foam at mouth; *consciousness not entirely lost. Terrible hallucinations before attacks.*

**Agar.**—*Muscular jerkings and twitchings, esp. of eyes, eyelids and facial muscles. Eyeballs oscillate. Tubercular diathesis.*

**Act-r.**—*Dependent on uterine and ovarian affections.*

**Bell.**—*Recent case; hot head; cold feet; flushed face; eyes wild, staring, red,*

**Bufo.**—*Caused by self-pollution (Nux-v.). Aura begins in solar plexus. Before attack, irritability, incoherent talks. Attacks occur during sleep.*

**Calc-c.**—*Chronic cases (Silic.). Aura begins in solar plexus and proceeds upwards. Before attack, sensation as of a mouse running up the arm (Sulph.). From suppression of some chronic eruptions (Sulph.). N. B. If these symptoms common to Sulphur and Calcarea carb. are present, first try Sulph., and thereafter Calc-c, if Sulph. fails to cure.*

**Caust.**—*Fit occurs in sleep (Lach.), with involuntary urination. Attacks recur at new moon. Complicated with menstrual irregularities. Aura begins in knees and ascends.*

**Cup-m.**—*From suppressed eruptions or foot-sweat, or fall or blow on head Aura begins in knees and ascends. Convulsions extremely violent. Worse at night during sleep : worse about new moon.*

**Hyos.**—*Every muscle in the body twitches, from the eyes to the toes. Without consciousness. Continually touches his genitals.*

**Kali-br.**—*Caused by sexual abuse or excess in men. Fits occur during or near the menstrual period in women. Occurs at new moon ; headache follows it. Slowness of expression and failure of memory.*

**Lach.**—*Comes \*during sleep (Bufo.) ; from onanism or sexual excess. Aura begins in heart. (The asterisk is mine. I have cured three cases with Lach 200 guided by this indication alone., What happens in this: As soon as the patient awakes from sleep, fit comes on.)*

**Nit-ac.**—*With syphilitic history. Fit occurs after midnight.*

**Nux-v.**—*Caused by indigestion. \*Consciousness with convulsions. I (had one such case, which yielded to Nux-v.*

and no other medicine was required.)

**Opium.**—Of drunkards. Screaming before and during spasm. \*Face dark red ; \*eyes half-open and turned upwards ; stupor. After attack, deep sleep and snoring.

**Silic.**—Chronic cases (after Calc-c.). Attacks at night esp. about the time of full or new moon. Aura begins in solar plexus and moves upwards. Distortion of eyes. twitching of lips, lolling of tongue. Before attack, feeling of coldness of the left side of body. After attack, warm sweat.

**Staph.**—From masturbation and excessive sexual indulgence.

**Stram.**—With consciousness. Isolated groups of muscles are convulsed. Eyes wide open ; pupils widely dilated. Face hot and red with cold hands and feet.

**Sulph.**—Chronic cases with psoric taint. From suppressed eruptions. Before attack, sensation of a mouse running up arm or arms. After convulsion, soporous sleep and great exhaustion. History of self-abuse.

Sudden and violent attack followed by profound exhaustion ; Aeth. Clenched (bent inward) thumb ; \*eyes turned downwards ; Aeth. Attack comes on during stool : Alumin. Pupils dilated a day or two before the fit. Arg-n. Number of attacks soon after each other and then a long interval of rest : Artemisia. \*Exalted ideation and perception, with mental excitement before attack : Can-i. Marked by \*exact periodicity : Cedr. \*At the onset of any septic disease ; foul breath ; mouldy smell from mouth : Crotal. Cramps in nape of neck ; \*bluish face ; body bluish and cold : Hydr-ac. Caused by irritation of warms : Indigo. Also Cina. (In an Indigo case the patient must be timid or gloomy, otherwise the drug will prove useless.). Attended with shuddering, as though the patient were very cold : Moschus. Paralytic heaviness of legs before attack : Plum. \*Restless, excitable ; sensitive to music ; must be doing something all the time. Taran.

## EPISTAXIS

Nosebleed, often a symptom of different morbid conditions of the system. If is slight and transient, it requires no treatment, as it is then very often beneficial.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—In plethoric young people. ; blood *bright red* and *copious*.

**Amm-c.**—\**When washing face in cold water, in morning* (may be at any time). *When aggravated by applying cold water on face.* (Author). (I was at my wit's end in a case, in which nearly half a dozen of remedies administered one after the other had failed to do any good. From time to time, the patient has been washing his face with cold water to clean himself of the discharge. It had been a steady and a long-continued flow of bright red blood. All on a sudden, it struck me that application of water on face caused an increased flow of blood. A dose of *Ammon-c.* 30 had almost an instantaneous action on the bleeding. In less than a minute, he came round.

**Arnica.**—*After external injury. When preceded by tingling in nose.* Blood *bright red.* *From blowing nose. Copious after every exertion (Rhus-t.). From mechanical causes.* During whooping cough, typhus, etc. Unless contra-indicated and when it is not possible to hit upon any remedy, I always give one or two doses of *Arnica* 30 with success. The reason is that *nosebleed* is in itself a keynote of the remedy in my opinion. In the last stage of a horrible case of epistaxis which baffled the skill of the rational school of medicine, a dose of *Arnica* 200 cured the patient (a bus-driver in Darjeeling) in less than a minute. The nature of this occupation guided me to the selection of *Arnica*, when *Ipec.* though indicated had failed.

**Bell.**—From *congestion to head, with red face.* Blood *bright red* and flows freely, drop by drop, even from both nostrils. Worse from motion, noise, bright light.

**Bryon.**—\**Vicarious menstruation; epistaxis when menses should appear.* Epistaxis particularly at *three or four o'clock in morning*, frequently preceded by a sense of fulness in head. When caused by overheating.

**Carb-v.**—Frequent and long-continued nosebleed esp. in *morning* and forenoon. *Great paleness of face* before, during and after bleeding. Blood *thin* and *dark* in *old debilitated persons*, in whom the remedy is most useful.

**China.**—Habitual nosebleed, frequent and long-continued, esp. morning from six to seven; also with anaemia. Esp. indicated when repeated loss of blood had caused weakness, with ringing in ears, pale face.

**Ferr-p.**—Blood bright red, in children. (A case in an anaemic and emaciated woman which readily yielded to *Ammon-carb.*, but defied its efficacy after a few hours when it recurred and was characterized by a steady flow of bright red blood was magically cured in my hands by a single dose of *Ferr-p.* in the 200th potency. N.B. Unless you find a drug homoeopathically called for in a case of nosebleed, with bright red blood, lose no time but try *Arnica* 30, and then *Ferr-p* 200, if the former fails. This method is empirical, no doubt, in a sense, but it is calculated to achieve for you success in such an emergency case, where the time factor is most pressing.)

**Glon.**—Nosebleed from sun's heat, face being red and hot; congestion in head which feels large and swollen.

**Hamam.**—Flow passive, venous, long-lasting, blood non-coagulable: feeling of tightness across bridge of nose; fulness of head; bleeding affords great relief.

**Ipec.**—Profuse nosebleed, blood bright red; \*heavy, oppressed breathing during; preceded by nausea (rarely met with) The foregoing asterisk is mine. the symptom, oppression of breath, having guided me in nearly half a dozen of alarming cases to prescribe *Ipec.* with laudable success. The action of *Ipec.* in each case was incredibly quick.

**Puls.**—\*Vicarious menstruation (nosebleed from suppressed menstruation.) Bleeding recurs particularly in evening.

**Secale.**—Blood thin, does not coagulate. Blood flows continuously, with great prostration and thready pulse in consequence of previous bleeding. In decrepit, feeble persons, and women who are thin, scrawny, feeble, cachectic.

**Sepia.**—Violent bleeding of nose during menses. Nosebleed during pregnancy, child-bed or consequent upon uterine disorders.

**Sulph.**—For persons subject to repeated attacks of nosebleed. discover the general symptoms of the remedy that correspond with the case. Here refer to *Drug Pictures in Silhouette.*

*Nosebleed of a passive character in old people: Agar. With profuse menses: Ambra. Oozing of dark blood during typhoid fever: Bapt. With relief of vertigo, chest and eye symptoms: Brom. Dark fluid blood flows persistently for hours and days with pale and swollen face: Camph. Blood very dark, almost black, of a thick viscid character, and "forms itself into black string from the bleeding orifice": Croc. With bright red flushing of cheeks: Ferr-in. In morning (9 a.m.) when washing face: face bloated, red: Kali-c. With foul odour from nose; blood bright red, thin or thick and black: Kreos. Bleeding thick, black, copious: Lach. Blood containing flakes of decomposed blood looking like charred straw: Lach. (Blood assumes such appearance as soon as it dries.). Nosebleed preceded by intensely red flushing of face and throbbing of carotids (Bell.): Meli. (which has also general relief from such flow). Blood coagulates in nose, and hangs down like black icicles: Merc-s. When one cheek is hot without redness, the other red without heat: Mesch. Black blood flows in steady stream: Elaps. Oozing of dark thin blood: Sulph-ac. In tall slim girls, approaching puberty: Phos. In syphilis; deranged mind; pain in small of back; itching skin: Anagallis.*

## ERYSIPELAS

An acute infectious disease "Characterized by a peculiar inflammation of the skin and enlargement of the neighbouring lymph glands, and is accompanied by more or less severe systemic disturbance". The inflammation of the skin is deep seated and is frequently attended by blisters. The affected parts feel stiff, hot and there is burning, stinging and shooting pains. Erysipelas most frequently attacks the face. So let us deal with such cases first.

### Erysipelas of face

**Apis.**—Eruptions commence about right eye and spread across face to left side. Affected parts quickly become oedematous. Eyelids protrude like sacs of water; \*bag-like swelling under eyes. \*Soreness and burning, stinging pains. High fever but no thirst. Difficulty in breathing; fidgetiness; suppression of urine.

**Bell.**—Esp. affects *right side*. Surface *bright red and smooth*, or *streaked red* (in some cases dark red on account of intensity). *Throbbings*. High fever.

**Canth.**—*Begins in dorsum of nose* and spreads to right cheek with formation of large vesicles, which break and discharge an exoriating fluid. Fine stinging and *burning* pain. *Constant desire to urinate*, passing but a few drops at a time.

**Graph.**—Esp. in *chronic cases*. *Begins on nose (Canth.)*. Face feels hard and tough; very much distorted. *Travels from right to left*. *Sticky, gummy secretion*.

**Lach.**—Most marked on *left side*. In the beginning face may be bright red, but it soon takes on *dark bluish hue*. *Loquacity, frantic, jumping from one subject to another*.. Inflammation threatens gangrene.

**Rhus-t.**—*Vesicular* erysipeals. Face is *dusky red*. Spreads *from left to right*. Yellow or bloody serum in vesicles. *Itching* is very pronounced. Eyelids feel very heavy and *stiff*. *Better from heat*.. *Great restlessness*.

### Erysipelas in general

The following indication will be guiding in many cases.

**Anth.**—Erysipelas of a *malignant type* and gangrenous erysipeals. *After carbuncle*.

**Arnica.**—Of *traumatic origin*. Parts feel *sore and bruised*. *Attack sudden*. General prostration of strength.

**Arsen.**—*Pyæmia*. *Gangrene*. *Burning and relief from heat*. *Oedematous swellings*. Swelling of the whole body (*China*).

**Crotal.**—Called for in most dangerous cases: very feeble pulse; *prostration of vital force*; cold extremities; hectic fever; *pyæmia*; dark scanty urine; symptoms worse after sleep. *Oedematous swelling during zymosis*. After vaccination. Esp. adapted to broken-down constitutions.

**Stram.**—*Vesicular*; *violent affections of brain*.

*When erysipelas remains stationary after the administration of Bell. and Rhus-t.*: Mur-ae. *After circumcision*: Apis. *In old people*: Lach. *Caused by a dissecting wound*: Lach. *In newborn children, syphilitic or scrofulous*: Merc-s.

## EYELIDS, AFFECTIONS OF

## Blepharitis

**Acon.**—In the beginning of blepharitis or of inflammation of eyelids caused by dust, injury, cold, esp. *dry cold*; lids feel dry, hard and heavy.

**Alumin.**—Chronic blepharitis. Eyelids thickened *dry* and burning. Agglutination at night and lachrymation during daytime. There may be absence of lachrymation.

**Ant-c.**—Red, inflamed, itching eyelids; slight oozing of skin near external angle of eye. In obstinate cases, the remedy is highly useful, as it has *chronic inflammation of lids. Canthi raw and cracked.*

**Apis.**—Eyelids much *swollen*, red, \**oedematous*, \**stinging* or burning pain, or no pain at all. *Relief from cold water.*

**Arg-m.**—Thick crusts on lids; *canthi red as blood*; *caruncula swollen, standing out like a lump of red flesh.*

**Arsen.**—Eyelids *oedematous*, often completely closing eye. *Corrosive tears, making lids and cheeks sore.* \**Burning relieved by heat.*

**Bell.**—*Swelling and redness of lids, with heat and burning*; great intolerance of light.

**Borax.**—Eyelashes loaded with dry, gummy exudation, sticking together in morning. *Granular eyelids.*

**Euph.**—Lids red, swollen; lachrymation acrid, profuse and burning. Eyelids itch in daytime and stick together at night: edges covered with scabs or scales and are ulcerated. *Sticky mucus on cornea.*

**Graph.**—Dry humour in eyelids and in eyelashes; outer canthi mostly affected; they *crack and bleed.* *chronic blepharitis* with characteristic eczema, esp. on head and behind ears.

**Petrol.**—*Chronic blepharitis with much lachrymation, margins of eyelids being inflamed.*

**Staph.**—Margins of lids dry, with *hard lumps* (nodules), inflammation and itching; destruction of hair follicles.

**Sulph.**—*Much itching and burning*; lid margins thick and granulated; dry crusts in lashes.

*In syphilitic patients:* Aur-met. (they may be mercurial), Marc-i. *Esp. at outer canthus (hereditary syphilis):* Syph.

*With syphilis and copious lachrymation* : Nit-ac. *Sore to touch* : Hepar. *Inflammatory softening of inner side of lids* : Thuja. *Worse from glare of fire* : Merc-s. *Small pustules like acne on margins of lids* : Sepia. *Eyelids thickened, inflamed, covered with pustules* ; pale red, oedematous, oozing ; Tell.

### Ptosis, Paralysis of eyelid

**Caust.**—*Inclination to close eyes, lids seem heavy* : even paralysis of upper eyelids, esp. right side.

**Gels.**—\**Great heaviness of eyelids, can hardly open them or keep them open*. Ptosis associated with \**thick speech* (he can hardly speak).

**Rhus-t.**—*Heaviness and stiffness of lids, as if paralyzed*. Paralytic rigidity of lids, caused by getting wet or working in wet weather ; of rheumatic origin.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Alumin.**—*Paralysis of upper lids, esp. left*. "Very useful when met with in old dry cases of granulation."

**Opium.**—*Eyelids hang down as if paralyzed*; eye lids half open and are turned upwards.

**Sepia.**—*Lids inclined to close as from paralysis*; ptosis attended by menstrual irregularity.

*Obliged to pull open* : Seneg. *Drooping as from sleepiness* : Syph. *Complete ptosis from hard coughing* : Nit-ac. *Regular exertion required to open them* : Medor. *Unable to open immediately on awaking at night, could not open until she rubbed them* : Merc-i.. *On right side* : Apis, Curar.

### Quivering, Twitching of eyelids

**Agar.**—*Generally the best remedy for twitching in eyelids*. It has also twitching in eyeballs.

**Arum-t.**—*Quivering of left upper lid, aversion to light*.

**Croc.**—*Twitching in the upper lid, esp. left, worse in the morning*.

### FACE, PIMPLES ON, ACNES

#### Therapeutics. Leading indications.

**Bell.**—*Red pimples on temples, in the corners of*

mouth and on chin. *Bright red pimples on face. Esp. in plethoric persons with red face.*

**Borax.**—Pimples on face, nose and lips. Red papulous eruptions on cheeks and around chin.

**Cauts.**—Red pimples on face; itching.

**Hepar.**—Pimples of the size of a pea; *sensitive to touch.*

**Kali-br.**—A very useful remedy for *acne*. (Use the 30th ptoency.).

**Nux-v.**—From *abuse of spirituous liquors.*

**Phos-ac.**—Large pimples on face, histroy of *sexual excess or self-abuse.*

**Puls.**—In anaemic women with *scanty and protracted menstruation.*

**Sepia.**—Itching pimples on face; *scanty menstruation.*

**Sulph.**—When there is *burning and itching.*

*Thickly set clusters of pustules on face, with much itching: Kali-bi. Pimples with fetid discharge and intesne burning itching: Arsen. Red pimply eruptions on face and forehead: Ledum. Pimples on face in syphilitic subjects: Nit-ac.*

## FAINTING

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Coff.**—Suitable to *oversensitive* person. When Acon. fails in fainting caused by fright.

**Hydr-ac.**—In the case of long-lasting faints; profound prostration. *Coldness. Blueness of skin.*

**Lach.**—Clenching of teeth and insensibility like death, neither pulse nor breathing being perceptible. *Lach.* has many complaints associated with fainting.

**Mosc.**—Patient *faints easily* from least excitement. Violently angry, talks excitedly, or scolds till she faints. Faints during menses, which are too early, too profuse. Faints from heart disease. Fainting spells *succeeded by headache.*

**Nux-v.**—Fainting principally *in morning, or after a meal.* From *self-abuse.*

**Phos-ac.**—When *Nux-v.* fails to remove fainting occurring after dinner.

**Tabac.**—Fainting with *deathly paleness* and pinched look. *Icy cold skin.*

**Ver-a.**—A great fainting remedy. Fainting from *emotions, lest exertion, retching, straining at stool, turning in bed, slight wounds, pains*. Fainting with lock-jaw.

**Special notes.** In a case of fainting, I could not make any medicine respond to the disorder for a long time. Lastly, I hit upon *Ammon-carb.* which has *lack of reaction* and stupor, and within a minute or two the fainting fit passed off as if by the touch of a magic wand. I had two more fainting cases, in one of which treatment under other homoeopaths did no good for nearly a month, during which time, the lady had fainting fits off and on. A few doses of *Ammon-carb.* has the desired effect. In another case wherein a few medicines failed to elicit any response I cured it by making the patient inhale *Gels.* 30.

## FALSE PAINS

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

May occur during later months of pregnancy, particularly a few or several hours or a few days before the setting in of labor pains. False pains recur at irregular intervals and increase in intensity as they recur. With false pains no fluid gushes out of the vagina. Here lies the distinction between false pains and labor pains.

**Act-r.** "False labor pains a few days or even weeks before labor sets in." Pains across abdomen flying from side to side ; pains shoot upwards and transversely.

**Bell.**—Pains come and disappear suddenly.

**Caul.**—False pains which fly about from place to place. So weak that she cannot develop normal labor pains. \**Internal trembling with weakness.* "Spasmodic, crampy, fitful or sharp pains here and there."

**Cham.**—When the patient is very irritable and there is frequent urging to urinate.

**Gels.**—When pains shoot upward and backward or leave the uterus and fly over body.

**Kali-p.**—Night pains during pregnancy ; great lassitude and depression.

**Nux-v.**—With frequent desire to pass stool and urine.

**Opium.**—Severe pains in uterus ; with urging to stool better by bending double Constipation, stool protrudes gradually ; or the intensity increases until it reaches its

climax and, all of sudden disappear. (It has also labor pains which are too weak and too far apart.).

### FEVER (Simple)

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—After exposure to *cold, dry air*, esp. when perspiring. *Skin dry and hot ; violent thirst ; restlessness with tossing about.*

**Bell.**—Face red; *throbbing headache*; sweat on *covered parts*; *hot head, feet cold ; sleepy but cannot sleep.*

**Bryon.**—*Great dryness of mouth, lips and tongue ; hard dry cough with little or no expectoration; pain in chest when coughing ; \*wants to lie down quiet; great thirst for large quantities of cold water at long intervals, or no thirst; stool dry, hard or constipated.*

**Cels.**—With *\*drowsiness, semi-stupor*; cannot open his eyes or think correctly ; *languid, wants to lie still, does not wish to speak, nor have anyone near by for company, even if the person be silent.*

**Ipec.**—When *nausea and vomiting predominate.*

**Merc-s.**—*Creeping chilliness, esp. in evening. Alternate chilliness and heat; often felt in single parts. Profuse sweat at night without relief. Tongue soft, flabby, taking the impressions of teeth on edges.*

**Nux-v.**—*Great heat, whole body burning hot, yet the patient cannot move or uncover in the least without feeling chilly.*

**Puls.**—*Constant chilliness even in a warm room; worse evenings. Mouth dry, yet thirstless. Bad or bitter taste.*

**Rhus-t.**—When caused by exposure to *cold, rainy weather; from getting wet. Whole body painful. Great restlessness, must constantly change position, esp. at night, with relief from changing position.*

### FISTULA

*Anal fistula* has already been dealt with under the heading, *Anus, affections of.*

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Fluor-ac.**—Useful in dental (esp, at root of teeth) and lachrymal fistula.

**Petrol.**—Has been prescribed by me in *lachrymal fistula* with signal success.

**Silic.**—Is a great remedy for *fistulous openings* in general, parts around being often hard, swollen and bluish red. When *Silic.* flags, a dose of *Sulph.* 30 should be interpolated.

For fistula in gums. *Fluor-ac.* and *Silic.* are of first importance. When there is tedious suppuration from fistula in gums, use *Caust.* Other remedies for fistula in gums are : *Calc-c.*, *Lyc.*, *Nat-m.*, *Staph.*, *Sulph.*

In lachrymal fistula, when pus is discharged after having been pressed, give *Puls.* *Nit-ac.* has lachrymal fistula associated with frequent lachrymation esp. when reading, with painful sensitiveness of eyes. If there is no pain or any other trouble, except frequent lachrymation, *Petrol.* will in almost all cases cure the malady.

## FOREIGN BODIES IN TISSUES, ETC.

When dust or any such thing gets into the eyes, never rub them but take it out by introducing a small piece of linen which has been previously rolled up. For redness, soreness and inflammation which follow after the removal of dust, coal particles (as from an engine) etc. give *Aconite* 30 (a dose or two) and thereafter give a dose or two of *Arnica* 30 or 200.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Silic.**—It expels foreign bodies embedded in the tissues. In all cases where surgeons are absolutely helpless in taking out, say, fish-bones from the inside of throat, just a single dose of *Silic.* 30 does the trick in a splendid manner.

**Silic.** Is often a great remedy for stone-cutters who have got to inhale stone-dusts, as I have already pointed out in my work, "*Masterkey to Homoeopathic Materia Medica.*" They are not infrequently attacked with pulmonary affections and suffer complete loss of strength. Such affections may quite possibly be due to stone-dusts lying embedded in the lungs giving rise to tuberculosis of the

parts, and *Silic.* in potentized form expels all these particles and cures them of all ailments.

In all cases where *Silic.* has been used to expel foreign bodies (such as needles, splinters, etc.) from the tissues, prescribe a dose of *Hepar-sulph.* 200 after it in order to aid the healing process.

## FRACTURES

In the case of fracture a surgeon's aid is indispensable. At all events, a few doses of *Arnica* 200 should be administered as it does good in many ways.

After the bone has been set, the compress should be soaked in the mother tincture of *Symphytum* and then the bandage should be applied. At the same time, *Symphytum* 30 should be administered internally for a few days, say, three doses per day for the first three days, and later two doses per day for a week or more.

On examining a fractured arm after a fortnight for which *Symphytum* 30 had been administered internally in the aforesaid way, a surgeon of Paris once exclaimed as Jahr has written: "If I had not examined the arm before, and had not seen the fracture, I should not believe that the bone had ever been broken. \*\* \*\* Let me have your vial of *Symphytum*; I will use this medicine in my own cases, and if I perform a few more cures like this, I shall turn homoeopath and instead of practising medicine, devote myself exclusively to surgery." Dr. Jahr says that he kept his promise and attended exclusively to operations, without saying anything about the fact of his treating cases homoeopathically owing to his position in the faculty.

### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Symph.**—Like *Ruta* it is a sovereign remedy for injuries to bones. *Symph. facilitates* union of fractured bones favours production of callus. Lastly, *lessens peculiar pricking pains.*

**Calc-p.**—Promotes formation of callus.

**Arnica.**—Most successfully combats *profuse suppuration* following compound fractures.

**Ruta.**—"It aids in forming callus after fractures, when there is much pain in the injured part." (*Lilienthal*).

It may be noted that while *Symph.* and *Calc-p.* facilitate union of bones, *Arnica* and *Ruta* remove pains associated with fracture. When such pains are not relieved by *Arnica*, *Ruta* comes into play, its action being almost never-failing.

**Silic.**—Indicated in malignant and gangrenous inflammation following compound fractures. It *expels bone splinters*. Also indicated in fistulous opening and offensive discharge, the parts around being hard, swollen and bluish red.

**Lach.**—Gangrenous inflammation of the parts. *Bluish, purplish* appearance.

**Crotal.**—Gangrenous conditions ; unhealthy suppuration and sepsis.

**Anth.**—*Septic conditions with intense burning.*

### FROSTBITE, CHILBLAIN

Inflammation of the skin on fingers and toes, sometimes ears and nose and other parts of the body due to intense cold in winter, characterised by pain, itching, burning and tingling. Massaging with ice-cold water is of benefit, as it restores circulation and in mild cases effects a cure.

**Agar.**—In the 30th potency (for internal use) worked wonders in my hands, esp, in the beginning of an attack. Toes, fingers red, swollen; *intense itching; burning; parts feel hot.*

**Petrol.**—Particularly when there is a great deal of itching, the parts being *moist* and sometimes painful. Heel painfully swollen and red. When inflammation sets in with every cold weather.

**Phos.**—When caused by least snap of cold weather, *Phos.* 30, if administered forthwith, often helps. (*Jahr*).

**Puls.**—Parts of deep red, bluish or livid hue; violent burning and itching ; throbbing pains ; soles of feet particularly affected. *Worse in a warm room and \* relief from cold applications.*

**Rhus-t.**—Burning, itching pain worse during rest ; itching intolerable at night.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Arsen.**—Burning relieved by hot applications and tendency to gangrene.

**Carb-v.**—If *Arsen.* is not sufficient give this remedy.

**Lach.**—Parts swollen and look bluish. The affected parts may as well look green, lead-coloured, bluish red or blackish. Gangrenous blisters.

**Nat-m.**—Intense burning and tenderness of soles of feet.

**Nux-v.**—Affected parts of bright red colour.

**Sulph.**—Thick, red chilblains on fingers. Much itching and burning ; worse at night. Skin may crack and there may be much oozing.

External application : In the beginning chilblains may be rubbed with a liniment of equal parts of strong tincture of *Arnica* and glycerine. *Tamus communis* may be applied if the chilblains are very painful and of dark colour. *Cantharis* lotion is to be applied when the parts are blistered.

I have found that external application of drugs is of little use. The indicated remedy may, however, be profitably applied in the 30th potency.

## GALL-STONE COLIC

Biliary concretions formed in the gall-bladder, or in its ducts are called gall-stones. These concretions may sometimes lie in the gall-bladder for years without giving rise to any trouble. But as these stones pass into the cystic duct, being washed away from the gall-bladder, they produce terrible pain, which goes by the name of "gall-stone colic."

### Therapeutics. Leading indications.

**Bell.**—The most important remedy during colic according to Dr. Raue. As a matter of fact, it is indicated by the violence of the pain when slight movement or least jar is intolerable.

**Berb.**—Has reputation of quickly and permanently curing gall-stone colic. Twinging, shooting pains. "Shooting,

burning, pressing in the region of gall-bladder : pains come on spasmodically and are confined to a small-spot ; slimy dark urine with heavy sediment, with pains in back and hips. (Lilienthal).

**Calc-c.**—Dr. Hughes says that he never failed to relieve gall-stone colic with the remedy. *Great chilliness.* Darting pain from right to left with profuse sweat. This drug in the 30th or 200th potency may be administered every twenty minutes or so, and if within two or three hours the pain is not relieved some other medicine should be selected.

**Chelid.**—*With pain through the lower edge of the right shoulder-blade.* Chill with intense pain in region of gall-bladder, and pain from liver shooting towards back and shoulder. *Liver tender to touch and pressure.* *Dirty yellow colour of face.* *Vomiting.* Usually the mother tincture of 2x or 3x potency is used. It has the reputation of expelling gall-stones as well as preventing the formation of the same.

**China.**—Perhaps the best remedy to prevent the recurrence of gall-stone colic and to cure it permanently. The patient should be put on a course of the drug for a few months, gradually using the medicine in infrequent doses. It is principally indicated by *the periodic recurrence of colic* (although the periods may be unequal and irregular). Indications : *Stool undigested ; liver is sensitive to touch and pressure ;* disposed to sweat ; hungry and yet lacking in appetite ; craves delicacies. Dr. Thayer says : "I give usually *China 6*, six pills twice a day, till ten doses are taken ; then six pills every other day till ten doses are taken, etc. till at length the dose is taken only once a month." And failure in radically curing a case never fell to his lot.

**Dios.**—Cutting pains which changes locality and radiate. *A constant pain aggravated at regular intervals by paroxysms of intense suffering.*

**Lyc.**—Violent type of gall-stone colic. Liver region highly sensitive to touch. Constipation. *Feet constantly cold.*

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Carduus marianus.**—*Gall-stones. ; jaundice ; uncomfortable fulness in liver region ; liver region sensitive*

to pressure. The mother tincture of the drug is to be used in 5-drops doses.

**Cholesterinum.**—A substance which is abundantly found in bile and biliary calculi. It is a nosode, and has been found efficacious in relieving gall-stone colic. *Cholest.* 2x, 3x, 2 or 3 trit. has been used with success in this affection.

**Mag-ph.**—(3x, 6x trit.). When administered with warm water, often relieves gall-stone colic.

**Nux-v.**—Gall-stones and jaundice. Liver region sensitive to touch and movement. Aversion to food.

**Pod.**—Gall-stones and *jaundice*. Distress in stomach two or three hours after eating. *Constant gagging or empty retching*. Loss of appetite. Dark-brown urine. Bileless white stool.

## GANGRENE

Decomposition of a part of the body, there being no vitality in the part affected. In *dry gangrene* the parts become hard, dry, shrivelled, lack perception and assume a livid hue. *Gaugrene* is the first stage of mortification which is destruction of all vital functions.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Anth.**—*Horribly offensive gangrenous ulcers.* \**Terrible burning*, not relieved by *Arsen.* though indicated.

**Arsen.**—The parts *burn like fire*, look black and smell *fetid*. Very useful in *gangrene of old persons*, the *gangrene being dry and better from warmth*. *Gangrene on tongue*.

**Carb-an.**—Ulceration, *gangrene and foul-discharges*. Parts *bluish* ; indurated. *Burning pains*.

**Crotal.**—Especially indicated in broken-down constitutions. *Gangrene from blood-poisoning*. *Crotal.* has the reputation of restoring vitality to parts apparently dead. Affected parts dark or *bluish*. Caused by mechanical injury.

**Lach.**—In impending *gangrene*. *Gangrenous blisters bluish or black, with burning and itching*. Discharge is offensive. *Gangrenous wounds, blisters, with inflammatoory fever*. *Gangrene from blood-poisoning*.

**Secale.**—Dry gangrene, esp. in old men. Skin withered; *better from cold*; aggravation from external heat. \*Sensation of creeping or as if ants were crawling in the affected parts. No sensation in the parts.

## GASTRALGIA

Characterized by occasional pain in stomach, which is often violent and frequently associated with anæmia, tuberculosis, disorder of the liver, spleen, pancreas, stomach, ulcer or cancer of stomach, etc.

### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Anac.**—Pain in stomach only when it is empty, relieved by eating.

**Arg-n.**—Pains worse after eating. Pains radiate from stomach to all directions. Relieved from hard pressure and bending double. Often increase and decrease gradually as in the case of *Stannum*.

**Bell.**—Pressing pain, compelling the patient to bend backwards and hold his breath.

**Bism.**—Vomits as soon as the least food touches the stomach. Pains in stomach extend into the spine, relieved by bending backwards.

**Bryon.**—Pressure of a load in stomach. Pains felt one or two hours after eating, continue for a few hours and then gradually decline. Pains worse from least motion.

**Cham.**—Food lies in stomach like a load or stone. Pains worse at night; restlessness with anguish; better by bending double. Immediate relief from drinking a cup of coffee.

**Chelid.** Pains relieved by constantly eating something or by eating heartily.

**Coloc.**—Relief from hard pressure and bending double.

**Graph.**—Periodical gastralgia with vomiting of food immediately after eating. Radiating pain.

**Lyc.**—Constant fermentation of gas in abdomen, with rumbling and croaking. Pains radiate from stomach to back, chest, region of ribs, etc. Liver painful to touch.

**Nux-v.**—Caused by tea, coffee, sexual excesses. Pains worse from light but relief from hard pressure. Pressure in stomach an hour or two after eating as from a stone (immediately after: *Kali-bi.*, *Nux-m.*).

**Petrol.**—*Gastralgia when the stomach is empty ; ameliorated by keeping on eating something all the time. Weak digestion ; uneasiness during digestion.*

**Phas.**—*Burning pains relieved by external cold and rest. Empty, hollow feeling in stomach. Vomiting by mouthfuls without nausea. Large, hard liver.*

**Puls.**—*Bad taste in mouth, esp. early in morning. Nourishment, whatever the kind may be, does not taste nice or has no taste at all. Thirstlessness, although pain may be violent and lips may be dry. Sensation as of a stone in pit of stomach.*

**Seam.**—*\*Pains appear and disappear gradually ; \*relief from hard pressure. I have cured a few such cases, in each of which there was a history of tuberculosis behind, evidenced by other distinct symptoms of the remedy pertaining to the disease.*

**Calc-hyphosph.**—*Pressure and distress in stomach suddenly appear about two hours after a meal.*

**Ignat.**—*Weak, empty feeling in pit of stomach not relieved by eating.*

**Plum.**—*Excruciating pain in stomach. The abdomen may be \*retracted (drawn in or feel as if retracted), with sensation as though abdomen and backbone met. Pains in fits. Jaundice. Liver disorder.*

**Ver-a.**—*Severe gastralgia an hour or two after a meal, causing thirst ; radiates all over abdomen, sometimes to back and shoulders ; \*cold sweat on forehead. Pains may increase and decrease slowly.*

## GASTRITIS

Inflammation of the stomach.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—*Characteristic fever. Biliary vomitings, greenish. Gagging and retching. Pressure in stomach as from a hard stone. Watery stools with pain in bowels.*

**Apis.**—*Burning heat in stomach, with great soreness of the abdominal walls and vomiting (of bile).*

**Arnica.**—*After mechanical injuries. Tympanitic distension of abdomen. Vomiting of coagulated blood of a deep*

colour. After drinking (or eating), vomiting of what has been taken, often with a mixture of blood. Eructations as well as flatus *smelling like rotten eggs*. Stools are of undigested matter. \**Sore bruised feeling all over*.

**Arsen.**—Heat and burning in stomach, with sharp shooting pain. Vomiting of what has been eaten or drunk. *Rapid prostration of strength*.

**Bell.**—Soreness of whole abdomen, as if everything in it were excoriated and raw. Retching and *violent vomiting*. Pains may *appear and disappear suddenly*. *Head hot, while the hands and feet are cold*.

**Bryon.**—The least pressure on the pit of stomach is insupportable. Eating causes extreme pain in the stomach which is sensitive to slight pressure. Sensation of *burning in stomach*. *Nausea and faintness on sitting up*. *Vomiting immediately after eating or drinking*. *Lips parched and dry; infrequent but copious drinking of water*. \**Wants to remain perfectly quiet*.

**Canth.**—Pain in stomach on being touched, as if it were ulcerated. *Severe burning in stomach*. \**Constant desire to urinate with scanty emissions*. Stools like scrapings from intestines.

**Ipec.**—*Where nausea and vomiting are remarkably pronounced*. *Diarrhoea with grass-green stools and cutting colic*.

**Iris.**—*Great burning distress in stomach*. *Nausea; vomiting with burning in fauces* (upper part of throat) and *oesophagus* (gullet). *Vomited matters sour*, may be bitter also.

**Phos.**—Pains in stomach relieved by cold food or drink (esp, *ice-water*). Cannot tolerate least pressure on stomach even of bed-clothes. *Burning in stomach, extending to throat and intestines*. \**Empty hollow feeling in stomach (entire abdomen feels weak and empty)*. *Cutting pains in stomach in fits*.

**Ver-a.**—Extreme anguish in pit or stomach. *Violent nausea and vomiting*. *Coldness of whole body, \* Cold sweat on forehead*. *Profound prostration*. *Frequent, greenish, watery, gushing, exhausting stool*. *Intense thirst for cold drinks*.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Fluor-ac.**—Pressure as from weight in stomach between meals and bilious vomiting after slight errors in diet. *Desire for highly seasoned food*.

**Hydras.**—Goneness, faintness in stomach. Vomits all that she eats except milk and water mixed up. *Obstinate constipation.*

**Mezer.**—Burning and sensation of heat in stomach and indolence of body.

## GASTRIC ULCER, DUODENAL ULCER

Gastric ulcer is more common in women than in men, whereas duodenal ulceration is more commonly met with in men than in women. The most distinctive symptom in the case of duodenal ulceration is that the pain is worse when the stomach is empty, and is *relieved by taking food*. For this peculiar symptom we have two remedies that stand out as supreme in both proving and *results*. Compare the indications of the remedies mentioned under *Gastritis*, *Gastralgia* and *Hæmatemesis*.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Arg-n.**—Small spot between xyphoid and naval sensitive to pressure ; pains radiate in all directions. Gnawing, ulcerative pain in epigastrium. "Pain below and to the left of the xyphoid process in a small spot extending to a corresponding point in spine, where pressure aggravates it. Looks as if dying (Raue).

**Arsen.**—Vomiting of blackish and brownish substances (due to decomposed blood) *Intense burning pains* in stomach. Always worse after eating or drinking. Anaemic, of pale face.

**Hydras.**—Vomits all she eats except milk and water mixed. Backache (may be severe). Tired aching across small of back. *Excessive sweat of armpits and genitals which is offensive.* \**Sinking, gone feeling in stomach.* *Obstinate constipation.*

**Iganat.**—Pain is located in a *small circumscribed spot.* *Relief from eating.* Pains may appear gradually and subside suddenly ; or appear as suddenly as they disappear. (Pains may shoot *upward*.) Weak, empty feeling in stomach, *not relieved by eating.*

**Kali-bi**—Deep ulcers. Burning in stomach and pit of stomach; vomiting may be either sour or bitter; mixed with clear mucus; of pinkish glairy fluid. "Vomiting caused by every attempt to eat or drink, with distress and burning rawness about stomach." Pressure and heaviness in stomach immediately after eating.

**Kreos.**—Hardness in epigastric region, with painful sensibility to touch. Stomach weak, cannot digest, food is immediately ejected or vomited some hours after eating. *Burning pains* in stomach. *Putrid secretions. Malignancy.*

**Lyc.**—Yellowish-gray colour of face. Pit of stomach swollen and sensitive to touch. Aching in stomach in evening and after eating. No pain at night when warm in bed.

**Pœonia.**—*Severe shooting pains.* Pains worse by motion, touch, pressure. *Periodical sticking-upward pain.*

**Phos.**—*Gushing out of food by mouthfuls without nausea. Vomiting of blood,* mixed with bile and mucus. Vomiting of black substances like coffee grounds. *Cold drinks vomited as soon as they become warm in stomach.*

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Atropium.**—Hard swelling in pyloric region, just above naval towards *right*; very sensitive to touch. Deathly pallor of face.

**Conium.**—Swelling in region of pylorus. Vomited matters look like coffee-grounds; chocolate coloured. Violent pain in stomach always two or three hours after eating.

**Nit-ac.**—Stomach feels tense after a moderate meal. *Undigested and offensive stool.* Putrid smell from mouth. *Pricking pains in stomach.*

*Gastric ulcer with scanty menses. Calc-a. Nervous sensation in stomach : Salicylic acid. Of syphilitic origin : Syph. Recurring vomiting of blood (gastric or duodenal ulcer) Uranium nit.*

## GLANDS, AFFECTIONS OF

Glands under armpits : *Indurated, Carb-an. Silic. Swollen, Clem., Coni., Hepar, Nit-ac., Silic. Swollen, hard and painful, Bar-c. Swollen, painless, purplish, Lach. When suppurating, Hepar, Merc-s., Silic.*

Glands of neck : *Enlarged in otorrhoea*, Bar-m., Merc-v. *In syphilis*. Kali-oi. *Induration and infiltration studding neck like row of pearls*, Hecla. \**Swelling of glands round neck like a string of beads*, Aeth. (Both the italics and the asterisk are mine.) *Chronic swelling in scrofula*, Hydras.

The subject of *Goitre* has been elaborated under a separate article.

Mammary glands : See *Mastitis*.

Tonsils, affections of : See *Tonsilitis*.

Inguinal glands : *Indurated*, Badi., Clem., Dulc. *Painful*. Tarant. *Swelling painful*, Arsen., Carb-an., Sulph., Thuja. *Suppurating*, Hepar, Merc-s. *Swollen from septic absorption*, Crota.

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Amm-c.**—Painful swelling of glands of neck and of armpits. Neck glands are felt as lumps. *Malignancy*.

**Anth.**—Glands painfully swollen. Glands under armpits swollen. Hard stony swelling in region of lower jaw, and of submaxillary (under jaw) glands.

**Aur-met.**—Affects various glands. Painful swelling of the submaxillary glands. Swelling and suppuration of inguinal glands from syphilis. Swollen neck glands.

**Badi.**—Scrofulous swelling of glands of left side of face, throat and neck : some hard, some suppurating.

**Bar-c.**—Infants with tonsilitis and inflamed neck glands. *Glands around ears painful and swollen*. Bar-c. not only swells and indurates glands, but also wastes them away. Wasting of mammary glands. Wasting of testicles.

**Brom.**—Scrofulous or tuberculous enlargement and induration of glands, esp. on lower jaw.

**Calc-c.**—Swelling and induration of mesenteric glands which may be tubercular.

**Calc-f.**—*Stony hard glands*.

**Carb-a.**—*Induration of axillary and inguinal glands. esp. in syphilitic and gonorrhoeal patients.*

**Clem.**—Swelling of submaxillary glands with hard nodosities (tubercles).

**Coni.**—Glandular enlargement and induration of *stony hardness* : usually painless. "Lumps and nodules,

indurated and enlarged glands from under the skin all over the body." *Progressive debility.*

**Hepar.**—Glands of neck, groin, axilla, etc. swell, become hardened and have the tendency to suppurate. *Extreme sensitiveness to touch. Pricking pains.*

**Merc-s.**—Inflammation, swelling as well as suppuration of submaxillary, axillary, parotid and inguinal glands, esp, in scrofulous and syphilitic patients. Enlarged glands with anaemia and emaciation.

**Nit-ac.**—Like *Merc-s.* it has inflammation, swelling as well as suppuration of glands. *\*Pricking pains in the glands. Extremely sensitive to touch (compare Hepar).*

**Phyl.**—Glands in armpits enlarged. Submaxillary and parotid glands inflamed. Pains have the tendency to radiate over surrounding parts.

**Rhus-t.**—Swelling of glands (inguinal, parotid) with pain, *relieved by continued motion* (my experience.) I met with a case like this ; Painful swelling of parotid glands (right side) with fairly rigid neck, pain and stiffness being relieved by continued movement of the neck to and fro, and threatened suppuration yielded to a single dose of *Rhus-t.*, as if by the touch of a magic wand. It is for my readers to utilize this modality of *Rhus-t.*, in any glandular affection and verify its reliability.

**Silic.**—Induration and swelling of scrofulous glands with or without induration. The glands that are particularly affected are cervical, parotid, axillary and inguinal ones. Sometimes attended by troublesome itching.

**Spong.**—Almost all the glands may be affected. They gradually enlarge and as they do, gradual increase of hardness is noticed. In all glandular swellings when the heart is affected, *Spong.* is often the remedy. In a few cases, I selected the remedy simply because the patient had *suffocating spells at night.* *Spong.* alone cured all such cases.

**Syph.**—Enlargement of glands in various parts of the body, particularly abundant about neck ; indurated and slightly painful, causing a sensation of fulness and suffusion in face, throat and head.

**Thuja.**—Enlargement of cervical glands. Stitching tearing pains in glands. Stitching in region of heart.

**Tuber.**—Tubercular glands of neck.

## GLAUCOMA

An insidious disease characterized by increased tension within the eyeball and gradual dimness of vision.

### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Act-r.**—Intense aching pains in eyeballs ; better by pressure, worse from slightest motion. Ciliary neuralgia

**Bell.**—Excessive intolerance of light ; *redness of eyes* and face ; throbbing.

**Bryon.**—Eyes feel as if pressed out, often with sharp shooting pains through eyes and head. Eyes feel sore to touch and *on moving* them. Increased tension of eyeball.

**Cedron.**—Severe shooting pains, which are *distinctly periodic* (appear at the same fixed time),

**Coloc.**—Severe burning aching pain always *relieved by pressure* ; worse from rest at night and from stooping when it feels as if it would fall out.

**Kali-i.**—Incipient glaucoma in *syphilitic subjects*: vision dim and foggy ; burning in eyes.

**Phos.**—Halo round light ; various lights, colours (esp. red), flashing before eyes. Tight pulling sensation. *Black spots* before eyes and diminished vision, better in twilight. Decided and unbearable nocturnal aggravation.

**Physostigma.**—With *tension* in eyes which it relieves. Sharp shooting pains. As if something were creeping in eye.

**Prunus spinosa.**—*Shooting pain from within out, or from before backwards.*

**Spig.**—Great soreness of eyes, can scarcely bear a touch. *Severe pains* ; feels as if eye would be pressed out of the socket.

*N. B.* Dr. Jahr says : “*Phos.* is the surest remedy for this disorder, and helps more frequently than any other remedy ; if a cure is not completed *Phos.*, *Lyc.*, and no less *Silic.* will be found indispensable.

When there is *dim vision*, *Sulphur* is indicated. *Calab.* relieves *intraocular tension*.

## GLEET

The fourth and the last stage of gonorrhoea which is chronic in character, and which is generally attended with no pain and is characterized by the persistence of an obstinate, thin, transparent discharge, or sometimes thick and whitish, or thick and yellowish discharge from the urethra. It often bids defiance to all treatment. It is, however, amenable to homoeopathic treatment.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Agnus.**—Gleet without sexual desire or erections ; yellow discharge ; penis so relaxed that voluptuous fancies excite no erection ; sexual desire lessened, almost lost. Persons who frequently had gonorrhoea.

**Caps.**—Discharge muco-purulent with a tendency to spermatorrhoea, or when it has become *yellow* (or whitish and thick ; white discharge *like cream*, with burning during urination.

**Nat-m.**—When the patient had suffered from malaria. Discharge is clear, transparent, watery mucus, esp. after injection of nitrate of silver. There may be intense itching. Smarting in urethra only after urination.

**Nit-ac.**—In bad cases ; after abuse of mercury. Urine has intolerable, offensive, *strong smell*. \**Pricking pain in urethra*.

**Sepia.**—*Scanty discharge in morning only ; meatus is glued together in morning. Discharge is yellowish ; painless. At night a drop or two may stain linen yellow. Flaccidity of the organs and frequent seminal emissions. If Sepia fails, Kali-i. will dry up the discharge.*

**Silic.**—*Sepia and Silic. have cured long-lasting gleet. Silic. has slight, shreddy discharge.*

**Sulph.**—Old cases which have not yielded to apparently indicated remedies. In Sulphur constitution.

**Thuja.**—*Cutting pain at close of urination. Forked stream of urine. As if a drop of urine is trickling down urethra. (This last symptom is highly characteristic as I had the occasion to verify it in my practice quite a number of times.)*

*Gleet with debility : Hydras. White painless discharge, more towards morning : Mezer. Discharge stringy or jelly-like,*

*profuse* : Kali-bi. *Discharge thick* : Hydras. *Small drops of watery fluid in orifice in morning, at times gluing in together* : Phos. *Yellowish green* : Merc-s. *At night, staining linen yellow* : Fluor-ac. *Watery* : Mur-ac. *Greenish* : Nat-s., Cinnab., Kali-i. *Watery and slimy* : Can-s., Flour-ac., Nat-m., Thuja. *Bloody slime* : Nit-ac. *Semen-like* : Puls.

## GOITRE

Chronic enlargement of the thyroid gland.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Brom.**—Enlargement and induration of thyroid gland. Goitre of the size of hen's egg.

**Calc-c.**—Swelling is hard ; worst towards new moon. In scrofulous persons.

**Calc-f.**—Gland indurated ; of stony hardness.

**Iodium.**—*Hard* goitre with sensation of constriction in it. Becomes more swollen and painful at each return of menses. Gradual increase in size ; esp. right side soft and without any fluctuation.

**Phyt.**—Nodulated goitre.

**Spong.**—*Thyroid gland is swollen and hard, with suffocative attacks at night.* Stitching pains and pressure. Goitre causes asthma. Pain on swallowing.

**Thyroidinum.**—*Goitre.* Goitre, esp. in fat persons, and when the swelling is *brawny*. Anaemia and debility. *Thyr.* 3x may be used, 2 or 3 doses per day for a few days and then repeated after some intervals. Esp. indicated in those who are anæmic, profoundly depressed, suffer from muscular weakness and palpitation from least exertion, and whose legs are oedematous. The patient is always chilly. The effect can easily be recognized by the increase of body heat.

*Pressing pain, round, hard swelling on upper right part of the gland* : Nat-c. *Sensitive to contact.* ; Kali-i. *Soft and recent* : Iodium.

## GONORRHOEA

In hundreds of cases, I have found *Cann-s.* of immense value in not only aborting the malady but either curing

the same or going a great way towards a cure. As soon as a *slight itching* is experienced in the urethra (which usually takes place within 24 or 48 hours after the infection has been contracted) give the patient 5 or 6 doses of *Cann-s.* 3x to be taken every half an hour or so, followed by a dose or two of the same remedy in the 30th or 200th potency, and you will find that the disease has thereby been happily warded off.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—(3x, 30). In the early and inflammatory stage. *Burning, smarting* in urethra when urinating. *Urination painful, drop by drop.* Febrile symptoms. A state of anxiety and fear.

**Cann-s.**—(3x, 30, 200)—Difficulty in urinating with constant urging. *Burning in urethra when urinating, but esp. just after.* Stream of urine forked (*Canth., Thuja*). stoppage of urethra by mucus and pus. *Burning while urinating, extending to bladder.* (This symptom is rarely found.) The urethra feels as if drawn up into knots. Glans sore, swollen, inflamed, After gonorrhoea has developed a good deal, *glans penis* (which is often inflamed and dark red) *feels \*sore, as if burnt when walking,* and the patient in order to reduce pain (*soreness*) *\*walks very slowly with legs stretched apart.* That is a typical case of *Cann-s.* which is often associated with troublesome erection with tensive pains (*chordee*). In the female : cutting pains between the lips of the organ during urination ; swelling of vagina with violent sexual desire ; orifice of urethra plugged with pus ; urine voided in a spray.

**Arg-n.**—Often follows *Cann-s.* when the discharge becomes purulent, and there is burning in urethra which feels sore and swollen : when there is a sensation as if the urethra is closed and *knotted,* last drops of urine seem to remain behind, and there is frequent desire to urinate. Discharge of blood and purulent matter.

**Canth.**—When the inflammation has extended to bladder and there is *constant desire to urinate with scanty emission.* *Urine scalds him ; passed drop by drop.* *Painful erections* at night.

**Caps.**—*Thick cream-like or purulent yellow discharge (Agn-c.).* Burning cutting pain in urethra, between the acts

of urination, most marked at meatus. Tenesmus of bladder, frequent but unsuccessful desire to urinate. Esp. indicated in fat presons of lax fibres.

**Merc-s.**—Tickling in urethra on touching penis in urinating; this tickling may at times be voluptuous; *green or yellow-green purulent secretions, with traces of blood*; inflammation of prepuce and glans; urging to urinate with frequent and painful emissions. Discharge *more profuse at night; aggravated from cold air coming in contact with the parts.*

**Merc-c.**—Discharge greenish, often painless, worse at night; orifice of urethra inflamed; forepart swollen with suppuration between glans and prepuce, glans red, hot and painful to touch; burning, stinging, throbbing in urethra. It is indicated by *violence* of symptoms, such as violent tenesmus, burning and swelling.

**Nit-ac.**—Often ignored, but is one of our sheet anchors in the treatment of gonorrhoea, as I have often verified in my practice. Frequent desire to urinate; *urine of fetid smell*, burning in urethra while urinating. \**Needle like stitches in orifice of urethra* (my testimonial based on cases treated). *Inflammatory swelling of testes with painful drawing of spermatic cord.* Bloody, mucous or purulent discharge.

**Thuja.**—Discharge thin and greenish or *watery and slimy* (italics mine); burning during urination; *urine stream forked* (italics mine.).

*Chronic gonorrhoea* : Hydras., Nat-m., Thuja., *Chronic gonorrhoea when the discharge is clear (or yellow); when there is history of malaria* : Nat-m. *Chronic gonorrhoea, when discharge is milky*, Ferr-m. ; *when prostate is involved*, Thuja; *without pains* Sulph. ; *when there is itching in urethra*, Petrol.

Character of discharge:—*Greenish*, Merc-s., Can-s., Merc-s., Thuja. *Yellow*, Merc-s., Puls., Nat-s., also Sepia, Thuja. *Milky*, Ferr-m., Nat-m., Sepia. *Watery*, Thuja, also Fluor-ac., Mezer., Nat-m., *Discharge increases after having decreased*, Sepia, Sulph., Thuja. *Watery and slimy*, Cann-s., Fluor-a. Nat-m., Thuja. *Bloody slime*, Nit-ac. *Semen-like*, Puls. *Creamy and thick*, Caps. *At the very beginning of gonorrhoea (Acon.) when urethra is red, pain is great (or little pain with much heat) and discharge is scanty*, Gels. *Puffed prepuce, burning in urethra, discharge purulent, thick and yellow* ; chrodee, Digit.

(N. B. In gonorrhoea, Sulph. has indurated prepuce, whereas *Digit.* has puffed up prepuce, infiltrated with serum). *Milky, corrosive, or yellow, purulent; orifice of urethra swollen, inflamed and dilated, Copaiva.*

## GUMS, AFFECTIONS OF

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Anac.**—Bleeding of gums upon slight rubbing. Flat offensive taste in mouth and of food.

**Ant-c.**—Gums stand off from teeth and bleed easily. Toothache from decayed teeth.

**Arg-n.**—Gums tender and bleed easily but neither painful nor swollen. Gums swollen, inflamed, bleed easily and painful when touched.

**Arsen.**—Swollen bleeding gums, painful to touch. *Burning* in gums. Jerking toothache at night, extending to temples.

**Bar-c.**—Gums swollen, pale red, bleed, painful to touch. Gums swollen around a hollow tooth.

**Bell.**—Painful swelling of gums with heat and pulsations.

**Borax.**—*Gum-boil* paining severely; swelling of cheek and whole left side of face.

**Carb-a.**—*Gum-boil*, pustules on gum; gums scurvy bleeding, inflamed, painful. Gums may be *bluish*.

**Carb-v.**—*Gums spongy, bleed easily, as when touching or sucking them.* Gums loosened from teeth and retracted. *Gums painfully sensitive when chewing.*

**Hepar.**—Swelling and inflammation of gums, *which are very painful to touch.* Gums ulcerate.

**Kreos.**—Gums bluish red, soft, spongy, *bleed readily.* *Very painful.* *Scorbutic, ulcerated.*

**Lach.**—Gums swollen, spongy, easily bleeding, painful, *\*bluish or dark purple.*

**Merc-s.**—Bleeding from slightest touch. Retraction and swelling of gums; gums painful to touch. Gums livid. Characteristic tongue.

**Staph.**—Gums pale, white, ulcerated, spongy Easy bleeding.

**Thuja.**—Gums swollen, inflamed with *dark red streaks* in them.

*Profuse bleeding from gums ; Erigeron. Dropsical swelling of gums : Apis. Swelling of gums with loose teeth : Mag-c. Gums painful after extraction of teeth : Hyper., Nux-v., Hyos.*

### HAEMATEMESIS

Vomiting of blood from stomach, which is often of dark colour, often consisting of chocolate, coffee-ground like substance and is, as a rule, attended with nausea, often preceded by distress in stomach. In haemorrhage from lungs, blood is generally bright red and the affection is preceded by pain in chest.

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Attended with fever, restlessness, anxiety. *Sudden severe pain in stomach, with gagging, retching and vomiting of blood.*

**Arnica.**—When caused by *mechanical injuries* or by overexertion (*Phos*). *Soreness all over body. Vomiting of dark red coagulated blood.*

**Arsen.**—Vomiting of brownish or blackish substances. *Intense burning pains in stomach and pit of stomach. Anxious restlessness.*

**Bell.**—With congestion of blood to head. *Red cheeks; heat in stomach.*

**Cact.**—Copious vomiting of blood. Burning, pulsation or heaviness in stomach.

**Canth.**—Vomiting of mucus tinged with bright-red blood. *Intense burning in stomach (Arsen.). Constant desire to urinate, but passes only a few drops at a time.*

**Carb-v.**—Collapse from great loss of blood. *Icy coldness of extremities. Frequent fainting ; scarcely perceptible pulse. Cold breath. Burning in stomach.*

**China.**—Great loss of blood and *excessive debility thereafter. Stomach very sensitive to touch. Paleness.*

**Crotal.**—Blood does not coagulate. Often violent vomiting of blood. *Great prostration. From ulceration of stomach.*

**Hamam.**—Vomiting of black blood. *Profuse venous blood comes into the mouth without much effort or coughing; stomach feels sore. Fulness and gurgling in abdomen.*

**Ipec.**—Vomiting of *bright red blood or of pitch-like substances with intense nausea. Oppression of breathing.*

**Nux-v.**—Vomiting of blood or black substances due to *suppression of discharge from piles.*

**Phos.**—Vomiting of bright blood; of blood mixed with bile and mucus. Vomiting of black coffee-ground-like substances (which consist of decomposed blood). Bleeding reduced by *drinking cold water.* Oppression and burning in stomach. Longing for something refreshing.

**Secale.**—Vomited matters are brown, chocolate coloured or blackish. Lies still with great weakness but no pain. Skin covered with cold sweat. Pulse frequent and thread-like. *Desire to be uncovered,* even when the room is cool.

**Ver-a.**—With *violent vomiting and continuous nausea.* Vomiting of thin, blackish substance. *Rising up or least motion causes nausea.* \*Cold sweat on forehead. *Excessive weakness.*

*Recurring attacks in gastric ulcer :* Crotal., Uran-nit, *During suppressed menstruation :* Bryon., Hamam., Phos., Puls. *Associated with convulsion;* Hyos. *Vomiting of blood reduced by pressure on stomach :* Stan.

## HAEMOPTYSIS

(Hæmorrhage from the lungs)

**Aclypha Indica.**—After fits of violent, dry cough. Expectorations of *pure bright red blood in morning and dark clotted blood in evening.*

**Acon.**—Blood *bright red ;* fulness and burning in chest before attack; blood comes out with an easy hawking or least cough.

**Arnica.**—*After mechanical injury,* from a ruptured blood vessel or after *physical exertion.* *Sore and bruised feeling in chest.* Blood profuse, dark-red and clotted or bright red. Constant tickling cough in lowest part of trachea. In tubercular patients.

**Carb-v.**—In old, debilitated persons. Face pale; difficult breathing with anxiety; *desire to be fanned; must have more air into lungs.*

**Ferr-m.**—*Feels better when walking slowly about,* notwithstanding weakness, obliging him to lie down. After severe exertion.

**Hamam.**—Profuse venous blood comes out without much or any effort, like a warm current from chest. Associated with tickling cough (expelled after a hacking cough, *Arnic.*).

**Ipec.**—Copious bleeding from lungs, preceded by bubbling in chest and accompanied by nausea. Blood frothy; bright red blood coming out by least effort, without cough. Recent cases.

**Millef.**—Profuse flow of bright red blood, without fever; bubbling sensation in chest as if warm blood is ascending (*Ipec.*). In tuberculosis or incipient phthisis: patient feels unconcerned about his state and no pain with the bleeding. After injury.

**Phos.**—When associated with dry, tight, fatiguing cough. Bleeding profuse and frequent, pouring out freely and then ceasing for a time. *Vicarious hæmoptysis* for the menses. Tubercular diathesis.

**Puls.**—Following scanty or suppression of menses; blood black and coagulated; weakness and pain in lower part of chest; chilliness even in a warm room.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Cact.**—With strong throbbing of heart and sensation of constriction as of an iron-band around chest; no anxiety and no fever.

**Elaps.**—Blood dark in colour, almost black; taste of blood in mouth.

**Ledum.**—Hollow, racking cough with expectoration of bright red blood which is also foaming.

**Sulph-ac.**—Vomiting of copious dark blood in person who are weak and exhausted from some deep-seated dyscrasia.

*When the disease has produced great weakness: China. After masturbation: Conium. After straining from blowing wing instruments: Rhus-t.*

## HAEMATURIA

(Hæmorrhage from the urinary organs)

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Apis.**—Burning soreness when urinating; stinging in urethra, urine bloody.

**Arnic.**—Emission of blood from urethra; due to mechanical injury.

**Cact.**—Haematuria; urination prevented by clots.

**Canth.**—Flow of bloody mucus from bladder. Emission of blood drop by drop.

**Hamam.**—Haematuria caused by *injuries* sustained. Dull pain in renal region. *Great exhaustion* (out of proportion to the loss of blood); tired, aching feeling in back and lower limbs.

**Millef.**—Haemorrhage from bladder; of mechanical origin. Forms a cake in vessel.

**Merc-c.**—Tenesmus of bladder; urine bloody; brown, with brick-dust sediment. Along with dysentery.

**Puls.**—With burning in orifice of urethra and constriction in region of navel. Haematuria in cows.

**Tereb.**—Strangury, blood *thoroughly mixed with urine*; sediment like coffee-grounds. *Much blood with very little urine. Difficult urination with burning in bladder.*

*Blood bright red:* Nit-ac. *Blood bright red (of traumatic origin):* Hamam. *In gonorrhoea and cystitis:* Merc-s. *From gravel:* Lyco. *With polypus in urethra:* Calc-c. *With cutting pain in urethra:* Ipec. *Bloody urine; prolonged trickling of urine after having urinated:* Thuja. *With slimy purulent urine:* Uva ursi. *Blood in urine towards the end of urination (after which great pain near neck of bladder):* Sars.

## HEAD, CONGESTION OF BLOOD TO

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—In recent cases. *On rising from recumbent position, the red face becomes pale, feels giddy.*

**Arg-n.**—Fullness of blood vessels and throbbing all over the body.

**Bell.**—*Hot and red face, sparkling eyes. Headache with violent throbbing, increased by stooping, lying down, noise or light.*

**Calc-c.**—In chronic cases; often called for after Bell. *With icy coldness of hands and feet.*

**Gels.**—Congestion less violent than that of Bell. *Great drowsiness. \*Great heaviness of eyelids, cannot keep them open. Feeling of intoxication. Great heaviness of head, relieved by profuse urination. Headache begins in occiput and extends over head.*

**Glon.**—Esp. when *caused by exposure to rays of sun*. From suppressed menses (*Puls.*). *Sudden rush of blood to head and violent congestion*; bursting, throbbing headache; violent action of heart.

**Hyos.**—Often required after *Bell.* With delirium, unconsciousness, yet the patient answers all questions properly. Face red, purple.

**Kali-c.**—Violent ebullition of blood with throbbings in all arteries. May be associated with *oppressed breathing*.

**Nux-v.**—When *caused by mental overwork or use of liquors, coffee or opium, sexual excesses*.

**Opium.**—\**Bluish red and bloated face*. \**Stupor, snoring, rattling*. *Cold sweat on face*.

**Puls.**—Sensation of heat on head, *relieved by cold application*.

**Phos.**—*Heat on top of head, Congestion spreads from spine to head*. Congestions often *painful*. *Washing clothes or walking fast causes rush of blood to the head*. Chronic congestion of head.

**Sulph.**—\**Constant heat on top of head*; Cold feet; *frequent flushings*. After suppression of cutaneous eruptions.

## HEADACHE

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—*Sensation as if whole brain would start out of eyes*. Violent stupifying headache with sensation of fulness.

**Arsen.**—Periodical headache. Headache relieved by cold applications for a moment, returning much more strongly afterwards. With vomiting after eating, drinking. *Anxious. Restless*.

**Act-r.**—With *great pain in eyeballs*. Feels as if going crazy with headache. Rush of blood to head, *brain feeling too large for the cranium*. As if brain were moving in waves. Headache of students.

**Bell.**—With *red face, throbbing pain, esp. in forehead*, obliging one to close eyes. Cannot bear noise or bright light. Headache *worse from lying down*. Better from pressure, tight bandaging, wrapping up. *Head hot, feet cold*.

**Bryon.**—Worse from *\*slightest motion* ; *\*wants to lie perfectly still*. When stooping, brain feels as if it would burst through forehead. Commences in morning, gradually increasing until evening. *Begins in morning after opening eyes* (not simply on waking), and may last till evening. Pain in head always *shifts to the side lain on* Pain relieved by pressure. Caused by *constipation*. Thirst for *large quantities of water*.

**Cact.**—Begins in morning and grows worse as day advances. Violent neuralgia in right side of head; periodic.

**Calc-c.**—Chronic headache. Congestion of blood to head, with heat and stupefying headache. *\*Feeling of coldness in head*. Pains make her think that she is going crazy. Pains worse in morning on awaking. Menstrual headache.

**Chin-s.**—“Intermittent headache day after day, week after week, the brain in one continued ache.”

**Cham.**—Goes almost furious with pain. *\*One cheek red, the other pale*. Bitter bilious vomiting.

**China.**—From suppressed coryza. *Intense throbbing headache after haemorrhage or sexual excess*. Neuralgic headache after *haemorrhage or sexual excess*. Neuralgic headache, periodical, on alternate days (*Ambra.*), often changing sides. *As if skull would burst*. Worse sitting or lying, must stand or walk.

**Coccul.**—*Intense headache in occipital region, in lower part of back of head, and in nape of neck*. Pains in back of head as if it were alternately opening and closing. Occipital headache with inability to lie on back of head. . .

**Coff.**—Headache intolerable, driving to despair or making one tearful. *As if a nail were driven in brain*. Extreme wakefulness.

**Gels.**—Headache with soreness of eyes on moving them (*Bryon.*). Cannot fix his attention to anything, *Gets blind before headache comes on*. Head feels enlarged. A great remedy for occipital headache.

**Glon.**—Sunstroke and headache from recent exposure to sun. Headache increases and decreases everyday with the sun. Throbbing and feeling of fulness. *Great sensitiveness to least jar*. Head feels as if enlarged, distended. Headache in place of menses.

**Ignat.**—Pain as if nail were driven out through side of head. Pain changes locality. Pain comes on gradually and abates suddenly (*Sulph-ac.*); or comes and goes suddenly (*Bell.*). Better from warmth and lying on painful side. Relief from profuse flow of colourless urine.

**Ipec.**—With nausea and vomiting. Pain in head (skull) extends downwards to teeth.

**Iris-v.**—Hemicrania (headache confined to one side of head) \*begins with blurring of sight. Of gastric origin or from liver troubles. Sour, watery vomiting. Worse from rest, better from moderate motion. Right-sided headache, beginning with a blurr and very severe in front of head.

**Juglans.**—Sharp occipital headache, usually associated with liver disturbance. Frequent urination with burning.

**Kali-bi.**—\*Blurred vision or blindness precedes headache (*Gels., Lac-d.*). Pain settles in one small spot, which can be covered with the point of a finger. Pains appear and disappear suddenly, shift from one place to another.

**Kalm.**—Very useful in sun headache (headache comes on at sunrise, gradually gets worse till noon, when it is at its height, declines as sun gets down). Right-sided headache. Begins in occiput and runs up; affects also face worse right side.

**Lach.**—Headache from heat of sun. Headache every morning on awaking. One-sided (esp. Left-sided) headache; worse in and over left eye. Headache \*begins in left side and extends to right. \*Worse after sleep. Cannot bear to have hair touched.

**Ledum.**—Syphilitic headache. Relieved by bathing head with very cold water. Cannot bear to have head covered, even the warmth of bed is intolerable.

**Mag-c.**—Violent maddening neuralgic headache causing the patient to move about for relief. Relief from wrapping up head. Whole body feels tired (exhausted nerves.)

**Mag-p.**—Neuralgic headache; pains sharp, cutting, shooting or stitching; intermittent; unbearable; changing places; relieved by warmth and pressure.

**Nat-c.**—Headache caused by exposure to heat of sun. From working under gaslight (or other artificial light). Relieved by mental labour. Headache returns with hot weather. Head feels too large, as if it would burst.

**Nat-m.**—*School girls' anaemic headache (Calc-p.).* Headaches which appear periodically with great severity; head feels as if bursting. Chronic, periodical, semi-lateral, from sunrise to sunset, with pale face, nausea, vomiting. Headache begins with partial blindness (*Iris, Kali-bi.*). Pains intermitting. Headache causing by dye-strain (*Ruta*). Malarial headache always worse at sea-side.

**Nux-v.**—Headache every morning on waking; after eating; worse during motion, even when turning eyes. From mental exertion; masturbation.

**Petrol.**—A valuable remedy for obstinate occipital headache. Occiput feels as heavy as lead. Throbbing occipital headache, head feeling numb, as if it were made of wood and bruised. This throbbing is a keynote.

**Phos.**—Neuralgic headache; head must be kept warmly wrapped up day and night. Accumulation of much saliva during headache. Washerwoman's headache.

**Phos-ac.**—Headache of school children (*Nat-m.*); constant dull depressing pain with blurring of vision; pains disappear during vacation, reappearing when studies are resumed. Headache of school-girls from eye-strain or overuse of eyes (*Calc-p., Nat-m., Ruta*). Crushing weight on vertex, from long-lasting grief or nerve exhaustion.

**Phyt.**—Headache of syphilitic origin. Intense headache and backache. Worse from moving.

**Pic-ac.**—Headache worse from artificial light, least overwork, excitement. Sensation as if brain were too large for cranium.

**Puls.**—Esp. in case of women, with scanty menses and disposition to weep easily, Pains extend to ears and teeth. Pains shift from one place to another, often \*rapidly. Worse in evening; from warmth. Relief in open air and by bandaging.

**Rhus-t.**—When brain feels loose, as if striking against skull on walking, rising or shaking,. When caused by sitting or lying in cold; better from warmth and motion.

**Sang.**—A valuable remedy in hermicrania affecting right-side. \*Right-sided headache, pain begins in occiput, spreading upwards and settles over right eye. Periodic: every seventh day. Increases and decreases with course of sun, evidently reaching its acme at midday. Bursting headache, as if eyes, would be pressed out. Sleeping relieves.

**Silic.**—Chronic headache. Principally worse from intellectual labor, talking, stooping, jarring and cold air, relieved in warm room and from *wrapping up head warmly*. Clouded sight after headache. While eating pain is much milder, but grows so much the worse again afterwards. Falling out of hair and profuse sweat on head.

**Spig.**—Violent neuralgic pains over left eye (*Ther.*). coming up from nape of neck and over head, then settling over left eye.

**Stan.**—Headache begins lightly and increases gradually to the highest point and then gradually declines.

**Syph.**—Headache neuralgic in character, causing sleeplessness and delirium at night. Worse at night, ceasing at daylight. Chronic headache often *stubejng* in character with syphilitic history.

**Thuja.**—Chronic headache of syctic or syphilitic origin. Caused by taking too much of tea. From sexual excesses. Intense unbearable pain, at times causing unconsciousness. Worse from three to four a.m.

\*

\*

\*

**Amm-c.**—Brain feels loose, as if it fell to the side, towards which he leaned.

**Anac.**—Relieved entirely when eating. Nervous headache from mental overwork and fatigue. \*Student's headache from mental overwork, relieved by eating and rest.

**Ant-c.**—Violent headache after bathing in river.

**Arg-n.**—Migrain (severe headache usually on one side only) with feeling as if head were enormously enlarged; relieved when tightly bound (*Apis, Puls.*). Brain-fag. Headache relieved by pressure or tight bandaging, and ending in bilious vomiting.

**Brom.**—Headache deep in crown. Esp. left-sided hemi-crania; worse from stooping, worse esp. after drinking milk.

**Coloc.**—Of most excruciating severity, better from firm pressure.

**Eup-pref.**—Habitual headache with bitter vomiting (sour vomiting, *Iris.*). Painful soreness of eyeballs.

**Lac-c.**—Hemicephalalgia which begins from nape of neck and spreads to forehead now here, now there.

**Lith-c.**—When relieved or ceasing while eating, but returning soon. after.

**Mell.**—Violent congestive headache with *red face*, blood-shot eyes, throbbing carotids and finally *nosebleed which relieves*.

**Selen.**—Of *rakes and drunkards*. Headache, *paralytic weakness, great sadness, irritability*, etc. follow seminal losses. *Pain over left eye ; \*worse walking in sun ; worse from tea. Easily fatigued from hot weather.*

**Sulph.**—Sick headache every week or every two weeks, very weakening, with *heat on top of head and coldness of feet, flushes in face.*

**Zinc.**—Chronic deep seated headaches from nerve exhaustion and brain-fag.

### HEARING, DEFECTS OF

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Arnica.**—Hardness of hearing *from blows, concussions ; discharge of blood from ears, from nose.*

**Bar-c.**—Hearing impaired from *chronic enlargement of tonsils.*

**Calc-c.**—Chronic hardness of hearing, esp. *after suppression of intermittent fever by quinine. From working in water. Deafness in childhood.*

**Carb-an.**—Hearing *confused ; does not know from what direction sound comes ; \*swelling of periosteum behind ears.*

**Caust.**—Sound *re-echoes* unpleasantly, even his own sound. Words and steps *re-echo* in his or her ears, such re-echoing causing difficulty in hearing.

**China.**—Hardness of hearing, humming and roaring in ears. *From loss of animal fluids.*

**Gels.**—Nervous deafness of mild form ; sudden loss of hearing for a short time.

**Graph.**—Hardness of hearing, *better when riding in a carriage, \*when in a noise.*

**Kreos.**—Deafness *from hereditary syphilis. Humming and hardness of hearing before and during menses.*

**Lach.**—“Hardness of hearing, with want of cerumen partially relieved by inserting fingers in external meatus and shaking it. \* \* \* ” (Lilienthal).

**Mag-c.**—Hearing leaves him when overtired. Deafness of middle or old age. Nervous deafness, from exhausted nerves, lassitude being felt, principally in feet.

**Nat-m.**—Defective hearing from brain-afg after loss of vital fluids.

**Nit-ac.**—Hardness of hearing from induration and swelling of tonsils. *Hardness of hearing but hears better when riding in a carriage.* One's own speech echoes in ears.

**Puls.**—Hardness of hearing as if ears were stopped. *Hears better when riding in a carriage.*

**Silic.**—Stoppage of ears which open at times with a loud report. *Oversensitive to loud sounds.*

**Sulph.**—*Deafness, esp. for human voice. Eating aggravates deafness.*

**Verbascum.**—Has reputation for curing many cases of deafness. Deafness as from stoppage of ears (first left, then right) while reading aloud. (*Verbascum thapsus* is commonly known as Great Mullein. The well known Mullein oil is of much use in deafness and esp. in earache. Two or three drops of the oil may be instilled into ears night and morning for deafness. The author has, however, no experience in the matter.)

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Calc-f.**—Impaired hearing from calcareous deposit on tympani.

**Ferr-picric.**—Deafness and hardness of hearing with eczema in meatus.

**Nat-c.**—Sensation of deafness as from stoppage of ears. Hardness of hearing. Thinkling, music, buzzing, bursting of a bubble, roaring and throbbing in ears. Old otorrhoea and deafness originating in typhoid fever.

*Sound in ears : as if water is boiling, Digit. ; fluttering. Spig. Mag-c., hissing., Digit., Dros., constant roaring, Petrol. ; humming followed by deafness, Sepia.*

## HAIR, FALLING OF

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Bar-c.**—Losing of hair from crown. Baldness.

**Calc-c.**—Falling off hair (from sides of head). Roots of hair painfully sensitive.

**Fluor-ac.**—*Hair splits and breaks.* (In my hand a case was cured by a single dose of the remedy in the 200th potency.) Kent writes : "If examined closely under

the microscope, it is seen to be necrosed, little ragged ulcers will be found along the course of the hair."

**Kali-c.**—Dryness and rapidly falling off of hair with much dandruff.

**Nat-m.**—Great falling off of hair, as soon as touched mostly on forepart of head and temples, also beard ; scalp very sensitive.

**Phos.**—Falling off of hair ; root dry ; in large bunches violent itching of scalp ; denuded scalp looks clear, white and smooth.

**Sars.**—From syphilis ; sensitiveness of scalp ; falling out of hair.

**Sepia.**—Great falling off of hair ; scalp and roots of hair very sensitive to touch ; much itching of scalp.

**Sulph.**—Falling off of hair ; great dryness of hair ; scalp sore to touch ; itching dandruff.

*After severe acute diseases:* China, Calc-c., Carb-v., Hepar. *After confinement :* Lyco., Sulph. *During pregnancy :* Lach. *In spots :* Fluor-ac. Also Arsen., Phos. *From syphilis.* Aur-m., Nit-ac. *After typhoid fever :* Fluor-ac.

**Baldness :** *The three great remedies in baldness are :* Bar-c., Lyco., Silic. *Bar-c.* has losing of hair from crown of head. *Lyco.* has gained reputation from the experience of Dr. Jahr. *Silic.* is indicated in premature baldness. *Zinc* develops and, therefore, cures complete baldness on vertex. *Sepia* has bald spots on scalp. *Fluor-ac.* is useful in baldness developed from hairs which break off.

## HEART, PALPITATION OF

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—When caused by *fright* or overexertion. \*With *anxiety and fear of death.*

**Arnica.**—*After starving heart* from violent running.

**Arsen.**—*Violent palpitation of heart, esp. at night, visible and audible, with anguish ; cannot lie on back.*

**Bell.**—*Violent palpitation reverberating to head. Heat on top of head, coldness of feet.*

**Cact.**—"Nervous palpitation from mental emotions, with fluttering sensation of heart like a bird's wing." Palpitation of heart day and night ; worse when walking ; and at night, when lying on left side. Palpitation at approach of menses.

**Coff.**—After *excessive joy, surprise.*

**Digit.**—*Sensation as if heart would stop beating, if one moved.* Palpitation excited on going up slight ascent, by talking, and at each movement of body.

**Ferr-m.**—*Palpitation better from walking slowly.* Throbbing in all blood vessels. Aæmia. Soft bellows-sound at apex of heart.

**Kali-c.**—Palpitation in spells taking away breath, impending suffocation with inability to lie down.

**Lach.**—Palpitation with choking from slightest anxiety. Can bear no pressure on throat and chest, must sit up or lie on right side.

**Lyc.**—Esp. during digestion or in bed nearly every evening, at times attended with anxiety and trembling.

**Mag-m.**—Worse when sitting or quiet, ameliorated by or disappearing when moving about. Caused by enlarged liver.

**Nux-v.**—From alcoholic liquors, coffee, highly seasoned food.

**Nit-ac.**—From slightest mental excitement.

**Opium.**—After alarming events, causing fright, grief, sorrow, etc.

**Phos.**—When lying on left side ; on slight motion. *Tightness across chest*, with oppressed breathing and great weakness. Nervous palpitation.

**Rhus-t.**—\**Palpitation always worse when sitting still.* Palpitation so severe as to shake the body. Numbness and lameness of left arm. Rheumatic history.

**Rumex.**—Heart feels as if it suddenly stopped beating, followed by a heavy throbbing through chest. Oppressed breathing worse when lying, has to sit up.

**Silic.**—*Violent hammering palpitation after very quick or violent motions*, such as playing ball etc.

**Tabac.**—Palpitation *when lying on left side* ; disappearing on turning to right.

\* \* \* \* \*

**China.**—With rush of blood to head and cold hands.

**Mosc.**—*Anxious palpitation with tendency to faint* and associated with hysterical symptoms. "*Sudden nervous suffocation or anxious palpitation ; wants a deep breath.*"

**Iodium.**—Violent palpitation ; increased by the least exertion (from walking or going downstairs). Sensation as if heart were squeezed together. Fatty degeneration of heart.

## HAEMORRHOIDS, PILES

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Aesc.**—Sensation of *dryness* and *heat* in rectum ; as if rectum is *full of small sticks* which prick the mucous membrane (*Collin.*). Piles painful, *burning, itching*, purplish, rarely bleeding. \**Severe and constant dull backache affecting sacrum and hips.*

**Aloe.**—Protruding piles like a bunch of grapes, blue; constant bearing down in rectum ; bleeding, sore, tender, hot, *relieved by cold water*, Intense itching. Much emission of flatus before stool.

**Arsen.**—Blind (not bleeding) piles which *burn like fire*, particularly at night. All symptoms *worse after midnight.*

**Collin.**—*Chronic, painful, bleeding piles.* Sensation as if *sticks, sand or gravel* has lodged in rectum (*Aesc.*).

**Hamam.**—*Profuse bleeding with marked soreness.* Piles inflamed, *bluish.*, Back feels as if it would break.

**Ignat.**—Pain and bleeding are *worse when stool is loose.* Tumor protrudes *from slight exertion* at stool. *Sharp stitches from anus deep into rectum.* Cutting and tearing pains in rectum *continuing for hours after stool.*

**Lach.**—*Protruding piles with stitches, felt esp.*, during cough or sneeze, which generally shoot upwards (*Nit-ac.*). *Beating in anus, as with little hammers.* Tumor *bluish.*

**Nux-v.**—Blind or bleeding piles. *Stitching, burning, or itching* in rectum and anus. Sensation of constriction in rectum. *Frequent but ineffectual urging to stool.*

**Phos.**—Bleeding piles with severe lancinating pains. *Blood flows with each stool in a small stream.*

**Ratan.**—Great protrusion of piles ; \**Followed for a long time by burning in anus.* *Straining at stool extorts crying.* *After stool, pain as if from splinters of glass, embedded in anus and rectum.*

**Sulph.**—Blind, bleeding or *moist piles* flowing dark blood. *Tingling, burning, and soreness* in and about anus. *Frequent ineffectual urging to stool.* Constipation.



unbearable. *Painful with inclination to hernia, esp. after rising from sitting.*

**Lach.**—Skin covering hernial tumor is *livid*. Coughing and sneezing go like knife through the tumor. *Hernia exceedingly sensitive to touch*; will not admit handling (*Bell., Nux-v.*). When *gangrene threatens* strangulated hernia.

**Lyc.**—Esp. indicated in hernia of *right side*.

**Nux-v.**—*Strangulated hernia*. Sudden *violent pain* in hernial region. It is a valuable remedy for inguinal and umbilical hernia. When there is a feeling of weakness in abdomen, particularly in region of inguinal canal, in *morning on rising*. Slow protrusion (*Coccul.*) in aged persons. Left side mostly affected.

**Plumb.**—It has in many cases resolved strangulation where *Acon., Bell., and Nux-v.* failed. *Incarcerated hernia*. Vomiting containing *fecal matters*. *Violent colic.* Inflammation and gangrene of bowels.

**Rhus-t.**—When caused by straining or lifting heavy weight. Efficacious in hernia of recent occurrence.

**Sulph-ac.**—Very efficacious in *inguinal hernia*. Violent hiccough. Sensation of trembling all over body, without trembling.

**Tabac.**—In strangulated hernia with nausea accompanied by burning heat about abdomen, the rest of the body being cold. *Nausea and vomiting relieved by uncovering the abdomen*. *Body covered with cold sweat*.

**Thuja.**—Very useful in *\*left-sided inguinal hernia*. Sweats only on covered parts, while uncovered parts are dry and hot.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Arsen.**—Burning pain with anguish. Great restlessness and prostration.

**Borax.**—Infantile hernia. Child dreads *downward motion*, has *anxious countenance when carried downstairis*, Easily frightened.

**Calc-c.**—Infantile hernia. Rachitic children; big-bellied; *prespire*: about head when sleeping.

**Cubeb.**—Femoral hernia, that is to say, when protrusion takes place in groin, a little lower than the inguinal region. Sensation of weight, pressure and pain about femoral ring.

**Nux-m.**—In umbilical hernia, abdomen enormously enlarged. Cutting pains about navel, better from pressure. *Dry mouth without thirst.*

**Opium.**—*When face is dark red, with soporus condition; constipation.*

**Stan.**—“Inguinal hernia; the child has curdy stools and much colic, which is relieved by laying its abdomen across the nurse’s knee, or against the point of her shoulders.”

**Ver-a.**—In dangerous cases associated with hiccough, *cold sweat* (esp. *\*on forehead*), nausea with sensation of fainting and violent thirst.

## HICCOUGH

### Therapeutic hints.

*Simple cases often yield to Nux-v.*

*After cold drinks : Nux-v.*

*From overeating or from tobacco. : Nux-v.*

*Worse from least motion ; Bryon.*

*With sour belching and flatulency : China.*

*Low-sounding dangerous hiccough : Cicu.*

*With stitches in stomach : Coccul.*

*Constant hiccough ; hiccough for hours at a time : Colch.*

*After abdominal operations : Hyos.*

*Violent hiccough at night. : Hyos.*

*Frequent and violent hiccough with profuse flow of saliva : Lobel.*

*Hiccough thirty times a minute ; for sixty days, life is in danger :*

*Mag-p. cured such a case.*

*Violent hiccough esp. in evening : Niccolum.*

## HOARSENESS, APHONIA

### Therapeutics. Leading indications.

**Amm-caust.**—Loss of voice with *\*burning rawness in throat.*

**Arg-met.**—Total loss of voice with speakers and professional singers. Burning and rawness in throat and larynx, worse from talking or singing.

**Arg-n.**—Chronic aphonia. *Chronic laryngitis of singers, raising of voice causing cough.*

**Arum-t.**—*Hoarseness ; inflammation and irritation*

in vocal cords caused by overexertion of voice. Voice uncertain, uncontrollable, changing continually (goes off into a squeak on attempting to speak or sing.)

**Calc-c.**—Painless hoarseness. Frequent and chronic hoarseness, worse mornings, better by hawking.

**Carb-v.**—Hoarseness and rawness, *worse evening*; from exposure to damp evening air.

**Caust.**—Hoarseness, *burning roughness (soreness) of throat*, worse mornings, caused by dry, cold, severe winter weather. Dryness of larynx. Cough relieved by a drink of *cold water*.

**Dros.**—Regarded as a panacea for hoarseness. Hoarseness and very low voice, requires exertion to speak.

**Gels.**—Aphonia from *paretic stage* of laryngeal muscles; can only whisper.

**Phos.**—Hoarseness with cough and rawness in larynx and bronchi, esp. behind sternum, worse *evening*, when there may be aphonia. Cannot talk on account of pain in larynx; larynx sensitive to touch (*Caust.* must not be used before or after *Phos.*).

**Rhus-t.**—From overstraining voice.

**Selen.**—Very useful for hoarseness of singers, especially *when it comes on beginning to sing*. From long-talking.

**Spong.**—With voice cracked or faint. Sensation of a plug in larynx.

*Sudden complete loss of voice*: Alumin. *Sudden hoarseness*: Bell., Spong. *Painful hoarseness*: Arg-met., Bell., Phos., Sulph. *Painless*: Calc-c., Carb-v. *From paralysis of vocal cords*: Gels., Caust. *Loss of voice from getting overheated*: Ant-c. *Hoarseness and aphonia with continual sneezing*: Kali-c. *Talking fatigues and excites pain*. Sulph.

## HYDROCELE

An accumulation of serous fluid either in the membrane of the scrotum, in the coats of the testicles, or in the cellular texture of the spermatic cord.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Calc-c.**—In *scrofulous* cases with general symptoms of the drug.

**Digit.**—Left side most affected *with swelling of testicles*.

Scrotum looks like bladder filled with water. Heart's action feeble.

**Graph.**—With herpetic eruptions on scrotum, constipation. Dropsical swelling of scrotum and prepuce. From suppression of skin diseases.

**Iodium.**—Has caused absorption of fluid and warded off other symptoms of hydrocele. Offensive sweat of *genitals* and complete loss of sexual power.

**Rhodo.**—Esp. when it is left-sided. Has cured cases of long-standing where no cause could be found and where there was no disease of the testes. Hydrocele in child, from birth, right-sided. Smooth, hard swelling on left side. From birth, increasing from year to year.

**Puls.**—Of congenital form. Dropsical swelling of scrotum of a whitish blue colour.

*When caused by mechanical injury and contusion ; Arnica., Coni. From excessive sexual indulgence : Coni. Dropsy of scrotum and prepuce ; hydrocele : Apis. After gonorrhoeal orchitis, with sexual weakness : Phos. In scrofulous infants : Aresen., Silic. After seminal losses : Phos. Of long-standing, large swelling of scrotum, containing dark, thick fluid, throbbing : Hepar.*

In acute hydrocele, *Apis*, or *Helleborus* is apt to cause absorption of the fluid.

## HYDROCEPHALUS

Accumulation of watery fluid within the cranium (brain), which may be congenital or acquired. It is characterized by enlargement of the skull, wider fontanelles and bones of skull feeling thin under pressure of the fingers.

### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Apis.**—Boring head into pillow. Profuse sweat on head, of musk-like odour. Scanty urine. *\*Sudden, shrill, piercing cry while the child is asleep.*

**Apoc.**—Head large ; bulging of frontal bones. *Sutures wide open. Stupor with constant involuntary motion of one arm and leg. One eye motionless, the other rolling.*

**Bar-c.**—*Psoric or tubercular diathesis. Child idiotic. Memory deficient. Swelling and induration of glands, esp. cervical and inguinal.*

**Calc-c.**—*Fat babies having large head with wide open fontanelles ; profuse sweat on head while sleeping, esp. on occiput.*

**Calc-p.**—*Children emaciated ; scrofulous ; unable to stand ; sunken, flabby abdomen ; skull thin and brittle ; posterior fontanelles wide open ; neck weak, unable to support head ; delayed dentition. Cogential form.*

**Hell.**—*After exudation has taken place. Child lies wholly unconscious. Muscles of forehead corrugated. Constant chewing motion of jaws. Automatic motion of one arm and one leg. When offered, drinks greedily from nervousness. Bores head into pillows ; roils head. Urine dark and scanty, loaded with albumen.*

**Hyos.**—*Stupor or complete loss of consciousness. When spoken to answers properly, but immediately stupor returns. \*Picking at bed-clothes (Bell., Stram.). Cries out suddenly (Apis, Bell.).*

**Lyc.**—*Child apparently sleepy, but screams out suddenly in sleep, stares about and cannot easily be pacified.*

**Silic.**—*Rickety children ; profuse sweat about head at night, esp. forehead and face. Fetid sweat of feet.*

**Sulph.**—*Most similar to Apis. When Apis fails in the stage of exudation, Sulphur is often called for. Sulphur has stupor, cold sweat, crying out in sleep, sudden jerking of one or both legs and wants to lie with head low. When caused by suppressed eruptions.*

**Thuja.**—*Children of sycotic or syphilitic taint. Their parents (one or both), have a greasy skin esp. of face, warts, decaying roots or sordes of teeth, crowns remaining sound, sweat only in covered parts, have dropsically bloated face. The child is apt to develop these hereditary symptoms.*

*Left side is paralyzed and the right in a state of clonic spasm Artem. Frequent motion of jaws as if chewing : Bryon., Hell. Cannot sit up on account of nausea and faintness : Bryon.. Picking and boring at nose : Cina. Extreme drowsiness and coma, with stertorous breathing and half-open eyes : Opium. Screaming before and during convulsions : Opium. Tongue is darted forth and back with great rapidity : Cup-acet. Moist tongue with great thirst ; tongue flabby, takes imprint of teeth : Merc-s. Great drowsiness ; vomits drinks as soon as they become warm in stomach : Phos. Loquacious delirium with a desire to escape : Stram.*

For *chronic hydrocephalus*, leading remedies are : Ars., Cal-c., Cal-p., Hell., Kali-i., Silic., Lach., Sulph.

### HYSTERIA

Originates in functional disturbance of the nervous system. More frequently met with in young women. Hysterical fits vary greatly in their forms and severity.

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Anac.**—Impaired memory with melancholy. Soon forgets everything ; greatly troubled about this forgetfulness. \**Sudden loss of memory* ; everything seems to be in a dream. \**Suddenly forgets names, etc.* Very easily offended \**irresistible desire to curse and swear.* *Thinks he has two wills ; one commanding him to do what the other forbids.* Laughs at serious matters, but maintains a serious demeanour over laughable things.

**Apis.**—Great tearfulness ; cannot help crying. Busy, restless, constantly changing one's occupation. Awkward and let things fall from the hands due to nervousness.

**Calc-c.**—Sadness and irresistable inclination to weep. *Fears she will lose her reason or that people would observe her mental confusion.*

**Conium.**—Hysteria of *old maids.* Hypochondria. Want of mental energy and weakness of intellectual faculties. Bad effects of *suppressed sexual desire* or of excessive sexual indulgence. *Vertigo, esp. when lying down or turning in bed.* Sweats as soon as one goes to sleep. Breasts inflame, become hard and painful before menses, when hysterical symptoms become aggravated.

**Gels.**—*From onanism.* Fit with *spasm of glottis.* Hysterical loss of voice after emotion. *Neuralgic dysmenorrhoea.*

**Hyos.**—Bad effects of disappointed love ; *jealousy.* Inclination to laugh at everything. Silly actions. *Fears she will be poisoned and on that account refuses all food and medicine.*

**Ignat.**—Sadness and *deep sighing ; full of grief.* Mental conditions *change from joy to sorrow, from laughing to weeping, with wonderful rapidity.* *Involuntary sighing, with a weak, empty feeling at pit of stomach, not relieved by eating.* *Globus hystericus* (a kind of choking sensation in throat, a sensation as if a ball is rising in throat.).

**Lach.**—Sensation of a lump in throat which descends on swallowing, but returns at once. *Great sensitiveness of the surface of the body to touch* (which causes not tenderness or soreness but a kind of uneasiness). All mental symptoms are *\*worse after sleep*. Wants to talk all the time, *jumps from one idea to another*.

**Mag-m.**—Hysterical complaints of women *complicated with diseases of uterus and long-standing indigestion or biliousness*. Many hysterical spasms day and night; with great sleepiness; fainting fits. Attacks of hysterical weakness. Metrorrhagia, worse at night, causing hysteria.

**Mosch.**—Marked tendency to *faint readily*. From least excitement violently angry or *scolds till she faints*. *General coldness or coldness* affecting single parts, cheeks, foot, etc. Hysterical fit is ushered in by a constrictive feeling in throat. *Sudden nervous suffocation or axinous palpitation*; wants a deep breath.

**Nux-m.**—Consciousness of *double personality*. Vanishing of thoughts while reading, writing or talking. Does not recognize well-known streets. *Irreistible desire to sleep*. Great dryness of mouth and tongue either actual or only a sensation. Easily fatigued.

**Plat.**—*Proud, haughty, looks down upon others*. Hysterical fits caused by nervous excitement, preceded and followed by a sort of asthma. Unnatural increase of sexual desire.

**Puls.**—*Easily moved to tears. Ever-changing symptoms*. "Symptoms contradictory, all mixed up, a case having no 'head or tail' to it."

**Stram.**—Convulsion without loss of consciousness. Terrifying hallucination. Excessive loquacity. *Praying mood*.

**Sulph.**—With general symptoms of the drug. *Everything looks pretty which the patient takes a fancy to*.

**Tarant.**—*Must be doing something all the time*. "When there are no observers, there is no hysteria; when attention is directed to her she begins to twitch.." *\*Music has a soothing effect*.

**Valer.**—Nervous irritation; restless; *cannot keep still*. Suddenly changeable disposition and symptoms.

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

**Asaf.**—Hysterical symptoms resulting from checking of habitual discharges in women.

**Caulo.**—Hysterical fits during dysmenorrhœa.

**Stan.**—Hysterical spasm with pain in abdomen.

## IMPOTENCE

Partial or complete loss of sexual power.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Agus.**—Esp. indicated in old men with history of sexual excesses and in *premature old age* arising in young persons from abuse of sexual powers. Apathy, melancholy and self-contempt from sexual abuse. Impotence with gleet (esp. with those who have frequently had gonorrhœa.) Penis is small, *cold*, and *flaccid*; no desire or power; *complete impotence*.

**Arnic.**—From excess or *excessive abuse*.

**Bar-c.**—Diminished sexual desire or power. Relaxed penis and premature emission. *Loss of memory*. Premature old age.

**Calad.**—*Penis remains relaxed, even when excited*; in point of fact there is sexual desire and excitement; no emission and no orgasm during an embrace. Impotence in vigorous persons from suppressed gonorrhœal discharge.

**Calc.-c.**—From masturbation or other sexual excesses (*Nux-v.*, *Sulph.*). Sexual powers (erections) diminished, emission too quick or imperfect. Great prostration after coition followed by trembling and weakness. Sexual gratification is followed by vertigo, headache and weakness in knees; also confusion of ideas in worst cases.

**Conium.**—From *\*suppressed sexual appetite* or from over-indulgence. Sexual desire without erections. "Emission on the slightest stimulus, such as merely being in the society of women." Emission without erections. Esp. in old and *old bachelors*. Useful in strong, healthy men who have great desire but no erection and who have an emission as soon as they begin to caress a woman."

**Lyc.**—Reputed to be one of the best remedies for impotence. Erections imperfect or absent. In "old men who marry again but find themselves impotent." Young men who become impotent from masturbation or sexual excesses. *Old men with strong desire but imperfect erections*.

**Nux-v.**—Bad effects of masturbation; of sexual

excesses, Spermatorrhoea. Nervous, irritable persons with gastric disturbance.

**Phos.**—When due to over-excitement of sexual organs. Esp. when following celibacy, chastity (continence) or from over-indulgence. Feeble and too speedy erections during coition.

**Selen.**—Coldness and relaxation of sexual organs. Oozing of prostatic fluid during stool and at other times. *Dribbling of semen. esp. during sleep, at stool, and after urination.* Erections slow, insufficient, too rapid emission, with long-continued thrill; weakness, mental confusion, headache, irritability following sexual emission. Semen thin and odourless.

**Staph.**—From self-abuse or sexual excesses. Sunken features; *guilty, abashed facial expression*; loss of memory; sadness; nocturnal emissions; backache; weak legs; lusterless eyes; sexual organs relaxed. In worst cases, atrophy of the organs.

**Sulph.**—Bad results from sexual excesses; masturbation. Sexual organs shrivelled and cold. Testes hang down relaxed. Escape of prostatic fluid, esp. when urinating and during stool.

**Thuja.**—\**Impotence after gonorrhoea.*

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Anac.**—Loss of confidence; afraid to marry for fear of impotency.

**Phos-ac.**—Emission shortly after an erection or even before it due to excessive sensibility of parts.

**Gels.**—Organs relaxed, cold, and sexual powers exhausted, slightest excitement causing emission.

*From mechanical injury*: Arnic. *From injury to spine*: Hyper. *With sexual desire*: Ignat. *Associated with excited lascivious fancy*: Chin.

## INFLUENZA

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—*High fever with dry skin; restlessness; great thirst.*

**Arsen.**—*Profuse fluent coryza with discharge of burning, excoriating water; great debility; constipation;*

great thirst, *drinks often but little at a time, violent sneezing.*

**Bapt.**—A very valuable remedy in epidemic influenza according to my experience in hundreds of cases. Great languor: soreness of body; feels bruised in all parts of body; wants to lie down. Chilly on going into open air.

**Eup-perf.**—*Great soreness and aching of whole body as if in bones.* Pains cause restlessness without any relief from motion; cough with *great soreness of trachea and chest*; cough hurts head and chest; patient *holds chest with hands while coughing.*

**Gels.**—*Weak and tired, feels 'played out'; languid aching in back and limbs; chilliness; fits of sneezing with coryza; wishes to be let alone; prostration; fever without thirst.*

**Rhus-t.**—Severe aching of all bones; copious coryza with redness and oedema of throat; coughing and sneezing; *great restlessness*; after exposure to dampness.

**Sabad.**—*Violent spasmodic sneezing shaking the whole body and lachrymation on going into open air; copious watery coryza; throat swollen, pain worse on empty swallowing. Wants everything warm; sits by fire.*

\* \* \* \* \*

**Arum-t.**—Discharge of burning ichorous fluid from nose, corroding nostrils and upper lips; nose obstructed, must breathe through mouth; much sneezing; watering of eye all day.

**Bell.**—Hot skin, with *sweat on covered parts*; flushed face; severe headache, esp, *throbbing headache*; dryness in mouth and throat; spasmodic cough; *sleepy but cannot sleep.*

**Bryon.**—*Mouth and lips dry with great thirst; pain in limbs worse from motion and better from pressure; cough hurts distant parts of body.*

**Camph.**—*Chilliness at the onset; body is cold both subjectively and objectively; nose dry and stopped up; death-like paleness of face.*

**Carb-ac.**—Regarded as a specific for influenza during attack in the 3x potency. Resulting debility (30th potency) In my experience, I find *Baptisia* 30 almost a specific for weakness following influenza. Any way *Carb-ac.* has cold hands and feet; profound prostration and fatigue.

**Merc-s.**—Rheumatic pains with sore-throat, not relieved by sweat ; *flabby tongue taking imprint of teeth* ; fluent coryza with much sneezing.

**Nux-v.**—Great heat, whole body burning hot ; esp. face red and hot ; the patient cannot move a bit or uncover in the least without feeling chilly.

**Phos.**—Epidemic influenza ; bronchial affection with dry tickling cough and *lightness across chest* ; hoarseness, husky, rough voice ; great weakness.

**Sang.**—Coryza acrid, watery ; nose sore and raw. Dry distressing cough with burning and rawness in chest. *Breath and sputa smell offensive, even to the patient.* Violent headache affecting the *right eye*.

**Stict.**—Excessive dryness of nose, which becomes painful. *Dull heavy pressure or a feeling of fulness at root of nose.* It cures cough left by influenza, which is often barking and worse at night and morning.

## INJURIES

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Arnica.**—Either acute or chronic effects of mechanical injuries. Bruises, contusions ; esp. bruises with well-marked ecchymosis and contusions of brains and spine. Injuries with blunt instruments. Haemorrhages of mechanical origin whether in the tissues of internal organs or the skin. Strain from lifting heavy things or after over-exertion. *Nosebleed from mechanical injuries.* Feels tired and weary after seeing moving pictures. (I have always used the 30th and 200th potencies with desired effect.)

**Calend.**—Invaluable as local application to clean surgical cuts or lacerated wounds in preventing excessive suppuration. (Of course, it may at the same time be administered in potencies to advantage.) For external wounds with or without loss of substances, esp. when associated with great soreness and pain. Use it both internally (in potencies) and externally (in watery solution, 1 dram of the mother tincture diluted with 4 to 6 ounces of water). An useful haemostatic in tooth-extraction. Strains and injuries of single muscles (*Ruta, Rhus-t.*). It is our *great antiseptic*.

**Coni.**—Injuries to glands; indurations resulting from contusions and bruises (*Sulph-ac.* follows well). Glandular induration of stony hardness after bruises. Mechanical injuries to periosteum.

**Hamam.**—Incised, lacerated, contused wounds, wounds from fall, and bleeding after injuries, Here it relieves soreness of muscles, relieves pain, even heals wounds and checks hæmorrhage, sometimes excelling *Arnica* or any other remedy. Even useful in chronic effects of mechanical injuries (*Arnica, Coni.*).

**Hyper.**—Esp. for wound of *\*parts rich in sentient nerves* (fingers, esp. finger-ends, toes, matrices of nails, coccyx, palms and soles). Mechanical injuries (concussion) to brain and spine. A wonderful remedy for *\*Punctured wounds esp. from stepping on nails, needles and the like (Lodum), Lacerated wounds; soreness and excruciating pain.* "Preserves integrity of torn and lacerated membranes when almost entirely separated from body (*Calend.*)."  
Traumatic neuritis and neuralgias.

**Ledum.**—Often useful after *Arnica* has failed to completely relieve the effects of bruises. Very useful in *punctured wounds*. An early administration of the remedy in *punctured wounds* prevents tetanus. (*Hyper.* comes into play when tetanus is brought about by punctured wounds.) Ecchymosis ("black and blue spots") remaining a long time in bruised parts after pain and inflammation have subsided. Sprained ankles. Contusions of eye and lids, esp. if there is much extravasation of blood.

**Ruta.**—Mechanical injuries to bones and periosteum more particularly for *bruised bones with great soreness*. Wounds where bones have been injured. Useful for parts which have been over-exerted and overstrained, but esp. indicated if tendinous parts are overstrained.

**Symph.**—See *Fractures*.

## INSOMNIA, SLEEPLESSNESS

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Bell.**—In children esp, plethoric. *Drowsy but cannot sleep.* "On closing the eyes in order to go to sleep, frightful visions and jerking of limbs."

**Calc-c.**—*Lies awake niht after night.* “ . . . . long wakefulness which is the precursor to some diseases and the accompaniments of others.” She has visions on closing eyes; starts at every little noise. During dentition.

**Cham.**—In children, when they start during sleep; hands and face twitch; *one cheek is red.* Hot sweat on head and face. During dentition.

**China.**—After loss of blood, or any *\*vital fluid* and debilitating diseases. With crowding of ideas. *Weakening night-sweat.*

**Cina.**—Tossing about in sleep, crying and lamentations; child will not sleep unless rocked or kept in constant motion. Wakes up trembling and frightened.

**Coccul.**—From pure mental activities and disturbances. Great flow of ideas interrupting sleep. Wakes frequently. *Slightest loss of sleep tells on him.*

**Coff.**—Due to excessive mental and physical excitement. The mind is active with plans, fancies and ideas. *All senses more acute.* (Give a dose of *Coff.* 200 before going to bed.).

**Ferr-p.**—In higher potencies it is useful in insomnia esp. when it is caused by *excessive accumulation of blood in the brain.*

**Gels.**—*Dull and drowsy,* but cannot fall asleep. From exhaustion of nervous system.

**Hyos.**—In children when they *twitch* and scream in sleep as if frightened and tremble. *Child wakes up hungry from sleep.* In pregnant woman.

**Ignat.**—From *grief, suppressed mental suffering.* Sensation of *goneness or sinking* in stomach at night, causing sleeplessness.

**Nux-v.**—Caused by abuse of *alcoholic liquors, coffee, tobacco,* etc. Cannot keep from falling asleep in evening, hours before bedtime; lies awake for an hour or two, at 3 or 4 a.m.; *then sleeps late in the morning.* *Awakes tired and weak with many complaints in morning,* eg., headache.

**Opium.**—Seems sleepy but cannot sleep. Sleeplessness *with acuteness of hearing.* Sleep disturbed by sounds at a distance ordinarily not heard at all. Old persons; children; drunkards.

**Puls.**—Wide awake in evening. Sleep restless with frequent waking and full of troubled and frightful

dreams. From indigestion; after *quinine*.

**Selen.**—Like *Sulph.* sleeps in *cat naps*; slightest noise awakens him. Wakes *precisely at the same hour* before rising time, and on waking all symptoms are worse.

**Sulph.**—*Sleepy in daytime but sleepless at night.* Sleep in *cat naps*; slightest noise awakens him, and then great difficulty in falling asleep. Becomes suddenly *wide awake* at night. (In sleeplessness, *Sulph.* may be given at night; when given at night to one who sleeps well, *Sulph.* may produce insomnia, which it is intended to combat.)

*Due to worry as from business troubles; Ambra. Child is lively and playful at night. Cypripedium. Sleeps with eyes half-opened; with mouth open: Lyco. From overwork at desk: Agar. From homesickness: Caps. From dryness of throat: Cistus. A short sleep seems to refresh: Fluor-ac. From syctic or syphilitic affections: Thuja. Chronic insomnia: Crotal., Lach. Insomnia from grief: Ignat.*

## INTERMITTENT FEVER

In most cases due to malaria. Some are due to psoric or tubercular miasm. In malaria, medicines, as a rule, require frequent repetitions. Symptoms in the cold, heat and sweat stage, in particular, determine selection.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Apis.**—\*Chill with thirst always; chill worse in a warm room or from external heat. Chill about 3 p.m. Renewed chilliness from slightest motion. \*Oppression of chest, as if patient would smother. Heat rarely with thirst. Sweat alternating with dryness of skin. Sweat stage is usually wanting (it may be of low grade). *Nat-m.* is often called for after *Apis* has failed to complete a cure.

**Arsen.**—Sleepy before attack. Chill never clearly defined; frequently intermingled with heat; better from external heat. Heat: dry burning, intense, great restlessness; insatiable thirst, drinks often but little at a time. Sweat: often wanting; if any, cold clammy. Dropsy. One esp., the cold stage is wanting.

**Bryon.**—Chill: with great thirst: violent, dry, racking cough with stitching pains in chest and region of spleen. Heat with increased thirst; wants to be quiet.

**Caps.**—"Valuable remedy in intermittents occurring in midsummer." Before chill there is thirst ("knows the chill is coming, because he wants to drink") but no pain. Chill with *great thirst yet worse after drinking*; *shivering and chilliness after every drink*; *chill commences in back and thence extends over the whole body*. After chill sweat without previous heat; or after chill heat without thirst.

**Carb-v.**—After abuse of quinine. Paroxysm irregular, sometimes commencing with sweat followed by chill. Chill: with thirst; *coldness of legs up to knee, even in bed*. Heat: without thirst; desire to be fanned. Sweat: profuse, sour, offensive.

**Cedr.**—*Clock-like regularity of paroxysm*. Heat with *thirst for warm drinks*. Heat with numb feeling in legs or whole body.

**China.**—*Thirst of China is guiding*. Thirst before chill (the patient surmises an attack from this thirst which is the precursor to a chill); thirst ceases as soon as chill begins (peculiarity of his thirst is that it increases from every drink); \* *heat without thirst*, or thirst may begin as chill is over, but it decreases as heat increases, there being entire absence of thirst during height of paroxysm; when fever subsides thirst begins; \**great thirst during sweat*. \**Fever coming on every other day*.

**Chin-s.**—Clear intermissions, regular paroxysms; *clean or tolerably clean tongue and profuse sweats*. *Thirst in all four stages from chill to apyrexia*. *Painful sensitiveness of the dorsal vertebrae to pressure on lying down, esp. during shivering stage of intermittent fever*. "Spine aches, or is tender." Long continued shivering for one hour with pale face, and blue lips and nails.

**Eup-perf.**—Principally indicated by *bruised feeling all over, with deep hard aching as if in bones*. *Insatiable thirst, but drinking excites nausea and vomiting and hastens chill in intermittent fever* \**At the close of chill, nausea and vomiting of bitter fluids and bile, aggravated by drinking*. Seldom any nausea in heat stage, but bitter vomiting marks the close of heat, if it were absent at close of chill. Sweat is generally scanty or absent altogether. Sometimes profuse cold sweat at night (not debilitating), which relieves all symptoms except headache which is increased. Much shivering even

during heat. "A swallow of water will make him shiver." Very little remission; *jaundice*.

**Gels.**—Aching all over body; *drowsy*; *feels tired with desire to lie down and sleep*. Chill runs up and down the back; severe nervous chill though skin is warm, wants to be held so that he may not shake so much. Sweat relieves pain.

**Ignat.**—*Thirst only during chill (Ferr-m.)*. During heat nettle-rash over whole body.

**Ipec.**—If no other remedy is indicated, give in heat stage a few doses of *Ipec.*. 30 in rapid succession, say, every one hour or so, and you will find that malarial fever has been aborted. If the cure is not complete, such administration of the drug will serve to clear up the case and pave the way for some other remedy to complete the cure. If in a chronic case, *relapses from dietetic irregularities* take place, this remedy often comes into play. \**Nausea and vomiting* predominate in all stages, esp. *at the onset*. *Oppressed breathing*. Sweat on upper parts of body. After abuse of or suppression from quinine.

**Lyc.**—Fever worse from 4 to 8 p.m. or \**paroxysms* come on at about 4 p.m. and terminate at about 8 p.m. Chill: *one foot hot, the other cold*. Heat; with thirst for warm drinks, nausea after cold drinks; sour vomiting. Sweat immediately after chill, without intervening heat (*Caust*).

**Nat-m.**—I have cured many a case by simply prescribing 4 doses of *Nat-m.* 30 with instruction to take them every two hours either before chill or during heat, where symptoms were not available for various reasons. Wonderful action indeed! I put it down to living in damp region (malarious districts being almost always damp), a condition which *Nat-m.* can admirably cover. *Chill comes between 10 and 11 a.m.* Chill: \**long and severe* (asterisk is mine); with blue lips and nails. Before chill great thirst, languor, headache. Heat: violent with thirst, which increases with heat. *Sweat profuse* which gradually relieves all pains except headache. Apyrexia:

**Natr-s.**—The principal remedy according to the bio-chemic system of medicine, as it eliminates excess of water in the system which favours the breeding of specific micro-organism in the blood. Malaria causes by living

near water or sea-shore. Chill with icy coldness. Thirstless in all stages. Bilious vomiting, bilious diarrhoea; jaundice and liver affections; taste bitter or lost. Caused by living in damp houses. *Extremely sensitive to dampness of weather.*  
**Nux-v.**—Chill: violent, without thirst; *blueness of finger nails; fingers and hands cold and bluish.* \*Great heat, whole body burning hot, esp. face red and hot, yet the patient cannot move or uncover in the least without feeling chilly. Apyrexia: bilious symptoms: paralytic weakness in legs.

**Puls.**—Symptoms ever changing, no two paroxysms are alike. Increasing severity of attacks. Chill at 4 p.m. without thirst. Intolerable burning heat in bed, wants to be uncovered. *Moans and groans; licks the lips but does not drink.* One-sided sweat, sweat on the left side being characteristic. Apyrexia: *Constant chilliness*; bitter taste in mouth. Thirst of Puls, is guiding. Thirst only during heat, but if the patient is both subjectively and objectively hot, there is not thirst. In heat stage thirst begins after chill, but *it decreases as heat increases*, there being entire absence of thirst during height of paroxysm, thirst beginning after the fever is over. Then again, *sweat with great thirst.*

**Rhus-t.**—<sup>+</sup>*Dry teasing fatiguing cough coming on hours before chill and continuing during chill.* Severe chill (at 7 p.m.) as if dashed with ice-water. Heat excessive, as if hot water were running through blood-vessels. *Restless, constantly changes position.* Urticaria over whole body passing off during sweat stage. Apyrexia: hydroa on upper lip.

**Sepia.**—“Cases that have been spoiled by quinine or by bungling administration of homoeopathic remedies.” “Clears up malaria diathesis in chronic cases.” Intermitent fever followed by violent heat and inability to collect one’s senses; this is followed by profuse perspiration.

**Sulph.**—In chronic cases where symptoms do not seem to be sharply defined so as to indicate any remedy, *Sulphur may clear up the case or completely cure it alone.* Chilliness and shivering without subsequent heat or thirst. Heat with thirst *frequent flushes of heat, ending in moisture and faintness*; *burning heat of palms of hand and soles of feet; cold feet* \*with burning soles which the patient puts out of bed to cool them off.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Ant-c.**—Gastric symptoms predominate; *great sadness and woeful mood*; *\*thick milky white coating on tongue*; long-ing for acids, esp. pickles; great desire for sleep; chill predominates frequent relapse from gastric derangement.

**Aranea.**—*At precisely the same hour, everyday or every other day, chill comes on. Chill with clock-like regularity; as clock strikes four daily.* Long-lasting chill, often 24 hours. Constantly chilly. Heat often *wanting* or slight. Sweat wanting. Spleen enlarged.

**Caust.**—Sweat immediately after chill, without intervening heat (*Anl.-t.*); chilliness of *whole left side of body*; flushes of heat followed by chill; *morning sweat* (smelling sour).

**Cham.**—Esp. intermittents of children. *\*One cheek red and hot, the othr pale and cold.*

**Chel.**—Chill: begins in hands and feet; of right side and single parts. Yawning and shivering before attacks. Heat with dark red cheeks. Moist burning skin. Sweat during sleep: with relief of pain. Apyrexia; stitching pain in liver; *pain under right scapula.*

**Cina.**—Frequently called for in epidemic intermittents in children. Canine hunger; *picking nose* during fever; desire for sweet things; irritable.

**Iodi.**—Fever of intermittent type in tuberculous patients. Indicated by general characteristic of the remedy such as: Ravenous hunger; eats freely and well, yet loses flesh all the time.

## JAUNDICE

Not a disease in itself, but a symptom of some disorder, characterized by a yellow discolouration of the skin, eyes, etc., caused by absorption of bile into the blood. Consult the indications given under *Liver affections* and *Gall stones* when required.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Fever with acute pain in liver. *Clay coloured stool.* Yellow face; yellowish colour of skin. An useful remedy for jaundice in *newborn children*; also during pregnancy.

**Arsen.**—After *malarial fever*; after abuse of quinine

(*Nux-v.*). In different liver affections. Yellowness of sclerótica (*Chem., China*).

**Bryon.**—With obstinate constipation, stool *dry and hard*. \**Lips parched, dry and cracked*. Pains esp. *stitching* in liver, on being touched or coughing.

**Card-m.**—With dull headache; white coated tongue, esp. in middle; nausea with vomiting of acid, green fluid. *Jaundice complicated with gallstones*; uncomfortable fulness in liver region.

**Cham.**—In newborn children. Yellowness of face and whites of eyes. Stools white, slimy, green, watery; with colic. *Irritable, impatient mood*. *Child cries; quiet only when carried*.

**China.**—Brought on by *loss of animal fluids, by sexual excesses*. Skin and sclerótica (whites of eye) yellowish. Liver swollen, hard and sensitive to touch. *Abdomen feels full and tight as if stuffed*. *Jaundice from gall-stones*.

**Merc-s.**—An important remedy, often required after *Acon*. *Complete jaundice*. Skin very yellow or dirty yellow. *Sweat stains linen yellow*. Clay-coloured and offensive stool. *Jaundice after abuse of quinine*.

**Nux-v.**—After abuse of quinine; from too high living. In complication with gall-stone. Nausea and bilious vomiting. *Frequent but ineffectual urging to stool*.

**Podo.**—*Jaundice* associated with gall-stone; in complication with liver affections. *Dirty watery stool; offensive*. Stool may be chalk-like, undigested. Liver feels as if dragged down.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Crotal.**—*Malignant, black jaundice*. *Dark blood flows from nose, mouth, bowels, uterus, etc.*

**Iodi.**—*Dirty yellowish skin*. *Yellow, almost dark brown colour of face*. *Canine hunger all the time*.

**Lach.**—In different liver complaint, esp. during *climacteric age*. After intermittent fever. *Urine almost black, foaming*.

**Lept.**—*Dull aching in region of gall-bladder*. Liver derangement with jaundice and *black, tar-like stools*.

**Phos.**—In complication with lung disease or *deep-seated brain disease*. *Jaundice associated with anaemia*. During pregnancy. *Nervous exhaustion with general*

heaviness and dread of motion. Stool grayish white. Constant chilliness even in a warm room.

### KIDNEY, AFFECTIONS OF

Two glandular bodies situated on each side of the loins having the function of secreting or separating urine from the blood. The study of the following remedies will enable the readers to treat Albuminuria (Bright's disease), and Nephritis (inflammation of the kidneys associated with morbid secretions from these organs).

**Albumen:** Add to some three or four drams of a solution of picric acid a drop or two of the urine to be tested. If the urine contains *albumen*, immediately a cloudiness will be produced which on being heated will form into a solid mass and will float on the liquid.

#### *Therapeutics. Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Acute nephritis. Dark, scanty urine; or *retention of urine with stitches in kidneys*. Characteristic fever.

**Apis.**—Acute nephritis, albuminuria. During or after any eruptive disease. Urine scanty and loaded with albumen. Dropsy with pale, waxen skin, *thirstlessness*; predominating in upper part of body.

**Arg-n.**—Touching the region of the kidney excites pain; pain extends from kidneys to bladder; urine dark red. Urine contains much uric acid or deposits of uric acid crystals. *Dried-up look*. Urine burning while passing and urethra feels as if swollen. It resembles *Cantharis* and is often useful after its failure.

**Arsen.**—General anasarca, skin pale, waxy earth-coloured. Excessive exhaustion from least exertion. *Oppression of breath at night*, esp. *\*after midnight and on lying down, with great anguish*. Urine is scanty and albuminous. Urine looking like dark dung-water and renal casts are abundant.

**Bell.**—*Spasmodic, crampy pains*, straining along ureter to bladder. *Pains appear and disappear suddenly*. Retention of urine which passes only drop by drop. On heating urine deposits a cloud of phosphates. Urine first clear, or deep-red with white sediment. *Sensation of a worm in bladder* (of a ball, *Lach.*).

**Berb.**—*Acute pains (of various kinds) in region of kidneys. Pain extends from kidney to bladder and urethra. Pains seem to radiate in all directions from kidneys, particularly downward and forward, extending into pelvis; pains in loins and hips. Great urging to urinate with pain in neck of bladder with scanty urine. Urine may be albuminous or slimy when passed, depositing foamy yellowish sediment or depositing transparent, reddish or jelly-like sediment.*

**Canth.**—As a rule, indicated in an acute case. Nephritis associated with irritation of bladder of all grades. *Violent, burning, cutting pains in neck of bladder. Urine scalds him; passed drop by drop. Constant urging to urinate; urine hot, scalding; intolerable tensus. Urine bloody or deep red without blood; albuminous.*

**Digit.**—Nephritis with dropsy; pulse very slow and weak; scanty urine which is dark, turbid and albuminous. Urine may be suppressed. *Sudden sensation as if heart stood still.*

**Nux-v.**—Nephralgia esp. in right kidney, extending to genitals and right leg; pain in renal region as if a foreign body were there; pain better from lying on back; spermatic cords contracted, testicles drawn up. *Painful ineffectual urging to urinate.*

**Ocimum can.**—Has cured many cases of pain. Pain in upper part of the region of right kidney, extending downwards and forwards to pubes, associated with frequent bilious acid vomiting and tossing about in agony without relief. (These are clinical symptoms, no doubt, but quite reliable.). Has been used in 3x potency as well as in the 200th. Its urine is quite characteristic: Urine of a *saffron colour*. Red (bloody) urine with brick-dust sediment after an attack of kidney pain.

**Pariera.**—Nephralgia. Bruised pain in kidneys. Violent pains in bladder and at times in back; left testicle is painfully drawn up; frequently pains extend to thighs and even to toes and soles of feet (on attempting to pass water). Urine smells of ammonia. (*Berberis* has pains in back which extend to hips and its urine does not smell of ammonia.).

**Plumb.**—Kidney affection with albumen and sugar in urine. Colic with abdomen actually retracted (becomes

concave). *Kidney contracted* (*Aur-mur.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Phos.*). Rapid emaciation. Excessive debility. Constipation.

**Tereb.**—In the early stages of kidney affections. Like *Berb* it has pain in small of back with kidney and bladder affections. *Violent, burning, driving pain in region of kidneys; distressing strangury, followed by soreness; urine mixed with blood, looks like coffee grounds sediment; difficult urination with burning in bladder.* Heaviness and pressure in region of kidneys when sitting, better, from motion.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Arnic.**—Piercing pains as if a knife were being plunged into the region of kidneys; violent tenesmus of bladder; chilly and inclined to vomit.

**Benz-ac.**—*Kidney pains penetrate chest. Dark-brown sediment in urine. Urine of dark-brown colour and the winous odour exceedingly strong.*

**Colch.**—Nephritis after rheumatic or gouty troubles. Pain in renal region. Dropsy. Urine dark, turbid, albuminous, bloody, almost as black as ink, with strangury.

**Helleb.**—*Urine black or like coffee ground sediment; albuminous. Dropsy of chest, of abdomen. Frequent urging to urinate with scanty discharge.*

**Lyc.**—Nephralgia, pain along ureters into bladder, esp. right side. *A very severe pain is felt every time before urination, causing the patient cry out, pain ceasing as soon as urine begins to flow. \*Red, sandy sediment in urine.*

**Phos.**—When kidney affections are associated with pneumonia, malignant pulmonary catarrh, or suppuration of bones. Copious watery diarrhoea (Chronic). *Constant dull pain in region of right kidney: Can-ind. Pain in kidney when laughing: Can-ind. Throbbing in kidney region: Hepar.*

## LACTATION DERANGEMENTS

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Bryon.**—To dry up involuntary and profuse flow of milk, *Bryon.* 3x (four to eight doses, four doses being required per day) is remarkably efficacious.

**Calc-c.**—*Involuntary flow of milk (galactorrhoea). Too profuse flow, with hectic. Too profuse, weakening. Scanty*

flow, mammae small. Milk tastes disagreeable, nauseating; child will not nurse and cries much.

**Lac-d.**—Diminished secretion of milk in nursing women. It has the reputation of bringing back the milk in from 12 to 24 hours.

**Merc-s.**—Milk scanty, spoiled, baby refuses to nurse. *Deficiency of milk due to depressing sadness of mother* : Agnus-c. *Milk mixed with blood* : Apis, Ipec., Phos. *Milk mixed with pus* : Cham. *Flow of milk which curdles up speedily* : Borax. *Milk thin and of salty taste* : Carb-an. *Suppression of milk from exposure to cold and damp air* : Dulc. *Loss of milk without any other symptom and without any apparent cause* : Urt-u. *Milk runs out in nursing women* : Calc-c., Cham., Phos., Rhus-t. *Suppressed secretion of milk* : Bell., Bryon., Calc-c., Caust., Dule., Puls. *Suppressed from cold* : Bryon., Dulc. *Milk will not flow* : Secale.

## LEPROSY

### Therapeutics. Leading indications.

**Arsen.**—Inflamed spots, chiefly in head, face, and neck. Small red pimples, which increase and change into gnawing ulcers, covered with a scurf. Spreads somewhat like ringworm, parts covered with silvery scales.

**Carb-an.**—Erysipelatous inflammation. Swellings and burning pains. *Foul discharges; burning; bluneness.* Anaemic, broken-down constitution.

**Carb-ac.**—An excellent remedy for leprosy. *Discharges offensive.* Offensive odour from skin.

**Graph.**—With humid eruptions. Deformity and thickness of nails. Obstinate dryness of skin and absence of perspiration.

**Kali-od.**—When there is *diffused soreness or sensitiveness* over parts affected. Offensive odour in mouth. Frothy expectoration. Worse from *heat; aversion to heat.*

**Lach.**—Putrefaction of flesh, which becomes detached from bones and falls off.

**Nit-ac.**—Ulceration with cracks; very offensive odour from affected parts; *sticking or pricking pains.*

**Secale.**—Skin of affected parts shrivelled, dry and

harsh. *Gangrenous*; ulcers *black*. Very offensive. *Worse from warmth*.

### LEUCORRHOEA, WHITES

Characterized by secretion of mucus from vagina, generally of a whitish colour originating in mucous membrane of the vagina or the cavity of uterus, causes being numerous.

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Alumina.**—*Acrid and profuse, running down to heel (Syph.)*. Transparent,ropy and tenacious mucus. *Worse during daytime and relieved by cold applications.*

**Azura-c.**—Very acrid, burning and watery discharge; excoriating vulva.

**Borax.**—Discharge *like the white of an egg (Anni-m., Borax, Calc-o., Mezer.)*. With sensation as if warm water were flowing down.

**Calc-o.**—In infants and before puberty. Discharge *like milk* and itching and burning; worse immediately before menses; too early and profuse menstruation; feet *cold and damp. Corrosive leucorrhoea in young children.*

**Graph.**—Discharge very thin, watery white mucus, occurring *in gushes day and night*; often acrid and excoriating; great weakness in small of back when walking or sitting; before and after menses (before, *Sepia*; after, *Kreos.*).

**Hydras.**—*ropy, thick, yellow, viscid; hanging from os in long strings. (Kali-bi)*; great weakness; constipation; pruritus.

**Kreos.**—*Putrid leucorrhoea* which causes swelling and corrodes the parts, and there is itching as well as biting externally; leucorrhoea is exhausting; it may be milky, whey-like or yellow. Also corrosive, offensive leucorrhoea, causing redness and itching of vulva; of a yellow colour, staining linen yellow and stiffening like starch, with great weakness in legs; or white, having *the odour of green corn* with pain in small of back. *Kreos. leucorrhoea is worse between periods (Bovis., Borax)* and is pronounced when standing and walking, hardly any when sitting or lying down.

**Merc-s.**—Acrid, burning, *itching with rawness; most*

*troublesome at night*; greenish discharge, itching of genitals wrose from contact of urine which must be washed off (*Sulph.*). History of gonorrhoea; of syphilis.

**Nit-ac.**—*Mucus fetid, corrosive*; fetid discharge of a reddish brown colour; *pricking pains*. It has also ropy mucus like that of *Kali-bi*. Itching, swelling and burning of vulva and vagina. *Excrescences on neck of uterus*.

**Puls.**—Discharge *thick like cream or milky*; *thick yellowish and bland* like all *puls.* discharges. But sometimes corrosive and burning with itching of parts. Thick, white mucus; discharge taking place immediately before, during and after menstruation. Leucorrhoea in young girls who have not yet menstruated.

**Sepia.**—Discharge *like milk*, only in daytime; with soreness of pudenda. Cheesy or curd-like discharge, which is horribly offensive. *Ball-like (and heavy) sensation* in vagina and uterus, associated with leucorrhoea and uterine troubles. It has also thick, creamy discharge. Discharge may be either bland or excoriating, but bad-smelling and pronounced before menses. *Of gonorrhoeal origin*.

**Sulph.**—Profuse, yellowish, corrosive,. Inveterate, chronic leucorrhoea with discharge of all kinds (mild, excorating, etc.) and colours. Constitutional symptoms of *Sulph.* are to be regarded as confirmatory. Indicated in leucorrhoea, which is sometimes corrosive, yellowish and preceded by colic.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Aesc.**—*When associated with more or less constant backache affecting sacrum and hips*; great fatigue from walking.

**Amm-m.**—Like white of an egg, preceded by pinching or griping pain about navel. May be brown, slimy, painless or preceded by pinching pains about navel *discharged after making water*. Two guiding concomitant symptoms are: 1. Violent pain in small of back esp. at night. 2. Inflation of belly.

**Arsen.**—Profuse, thick, yellow, corroding, thin whitish; offensive discharge instead of menses; feeble weakly women.

**Bovis.**—A few days before or a few days after menses, like the white of an egg; thick, viscid, albuminous, esp.

when walking; or yellowish green, acrid, leaving green stains on linen.

**China.**—Leucorrhoea instead of or preceding menses with painful pressing towards groins and anus; bloody discharge with occasional discharge of black clots; fetid, purulent matter with troublesome itching in inner parts.

**Coccul.**—In place of menses or between periods; like serum mixed with a purulent, ichorous liquid; *like washing of meat*; escape in a gush when bending or sitting down.

**Carb-an.**—Burning and acrid; watery, offensive, staining line yellow; induration and ulceration of the neck of uterus (*Cor.*).

**Carb-v.**—Thin and profuse, only in the morning on rising, not through day; milky; excoriating; soreness and rawness in pudenda.

**Conium.**—Leucorrhoea, *ten days after menses* (*Bor., Bov.*); acrid; bloody; milky; profuse; thick; intermits. *Induration and ulceration of neck of uterus. In old maids.*

**Iodi.**—Acrid, corroding thighs; worse at times of menses; induration and swelling of uterus and ovaries.

**Kali-c.**—Yellow, corrosive; pain in small of back, as if it would break.

**Lill.**—Bright yellow, acrid excoriating, staining linen brown; “with severe bearing down in uterine region, *worse afternoon till midnight, then better till next afternoon*, when same symptoms return, ameliorated by sitting or lying down or by pressing with hands upon vulva.”

**Nux-v.**—Fetid, staining linen yellow; pressure towards genital organs, esp. towards morning; after allopathic drugging.

**Syphill.**—Yellow, offensive, watery or not, *so that it soaks through napkins and runs down to heels* (*Alumin.*). *Of decayed odour: Hepar. Profuse, not constantly but in spells with pain from right to left. Lyco. Profuse, greenish, worse when walking in morning: Nat-m. With strong odour of fish brine: Sanic. Milky discharge only daytime: Alumin. Albuminous only daytime: Plant. In gushes day and night, before and after menses: Graph. Like washing of meat: Coccul., Kali-i., Nit-ac. Flesh-coloured: Nit-ac. Pungent, offensive smell: Kreos. With burning in cervical canal. Calc-c.*

*With burning in vagina* : Borax. Calc-c. Carb-an., Kreos. Puls., Sulph. *In children* : Calc-c., Merc-s., Puls. *In cachæctic subjects* : Nit-ac., *Gonorrhœal* : Nit-ac., Thuja. *In gushes* : Calc-c., Graph., Lyco., Sepia., Silic. *Corrodes linen* : Iodi. *Stains linen green* : Lach. *Stains linen yellow* : Carb-an., Kreos, Nux-v. *Stiffens linen* : Alumin., Kreos., Lach.

## LIVER, AFFECTIONS OF

### Therapeutics. Leading indications.

**Acon.**—Pain in hepatic region hindering deep breathing (*Bryon.*, *Iodi.*). Inflammation and sensation of soreness in liver. Hot, tense feeling in liver. *Intolerable pains.*

**Arsen.**—Region of liver bloated, with violent burning pains. Vomiting of brownish or blackish substances. Black stools.

**Bell.**—Acute pain in region of liver, worse from pressure, *breathing, coughing, lying on right side, \*jarring.* *\*Tenderness of whole abdomen aggravated by least jar.*

**Bryon.**—Sharp stitching pains worse from motion and better from lying on right side. Pain under right shoulder-blade. Bitter taste in mouth. Liver enlarged. *Lips parched and dry; great thirst.*

**Carduus.**—Liver region sensitive to pressure; liver enlarged in a *transverse* direction (*Chel.* more vertical). Liver and spleen both very enlarged so that they seem to fill the abdomen. Pressure, tension, and stitches in liver on lying on *left* side. Chronic liver diseases affecting lungs and *causing vomiting of blood from lungs.* Jaundice.

**Chel.**—Liver enlarged; pain in hepatic region, better from eating. Abdomen distended and sensitive to pressure. Tenderness of liver to touch. *Nausea and vomiting all the time.* Constant tormenting urging in anus, but not better from drinking very hot water. Chronic diarrhoea with liver troubles.

**China.**—Pain in hepatic region as from subcutaneous ulceration. Liver swollen and hard, with *tympanitic distention* of abdomen. Where there is a history of *loss of animal fluid.*

**Iodi.**—Swelling and hypertrophy of liver. Region.

of liver painful to pressure or touch. A low cachectic condition with profound debility and *great emaciation*.

**Kali-c.**—*Stitching pains* in region of liver, not necessarily aggravated from motion, as in the case of Bryon. Burning pain, *abscess* has formed and suppuration has set in.

**Lach.**—Generally called for after *Bell.* and *Merc-s.* in many cases of inflammation of liver. Patient cannot bear light clothes around the waist. *Enlarged liver of drunkards*, with inflammation and abscess of liver. Pain as if something had lodged in right side of abdomen with stinging. When *abscess is formed*, Lach. is indicated by : Tenderness on pressure, *intolerance to even pressure of clothing*, abdomen being so sensitive to pressure. (*Lyc.* has also sensitiveness to pressure, but it is only after a meal, but in a *Lach.* case, the sensitiveness is there *all the time.*) Constant tormenting urging in the anus, but not after stool. After ague. After syphilis.

**Lept.**—Yellow-coated tongue, or it is black down middle. *Black, profuse, tar-like, very fetid stool*, often associated with colicky pains. *Aching in liver, extending to spine ; worse in region of gall-bladder.* Jaundice with clay-coloured stool. Sick headache with hepatic derangement.

**Lyc.**—A great anti-psoric remedy for liver affections. Its action on liver is *very strong and deep*. Pain in liver is dull and aching. Cannot bear the pressure of clothes about waist *after a meal*. Tension around region of liver, cannot stand or stretch upright. Distress in stomach immediately after eating. Fermentation in abdomen *with loud rumbling, croaking*, esp. lower abdomen. Constipation. *Violent hunger but a little quantity of food fills him up.*

**Mag-m.**—Esp. adapted to those persons who have suffered for years from attacks of indigestion and biliousness. Liver enlarged and hard, pressing pain therein when walking and touching, aggravated by lying on right side (*Merc-s., Kali-c.*). Tongue coated yellow, takes imprint of teeth (*Merc-s.*). *Enlarged liver of children.* Liver enlarged with ascites. Refer to the article on *Constipation*.

**Nux-v.**—Liver affections caused by *alcoholic liquors or allopathic dosing*. Liver swollen, hard and sensitive to pressure of clothing, *must loosen it*. Frequent urging to stool and to urinate. *Enlarged liver of drunkards.*

**Nat-s.**—Soreness of liver to touch, to jars, with sharp stitching pains. Liver is *engorged*. Symptoms *worse* wet weather.

**Nit-ac.**—Useful in chronic enlargement of liver. *Liver enormously large*. Clay-coloured stool. Jaundice. Foul odour from mouth. Profuse flow of saliva from mouth. Excessive weakness. Long-lasting cases of intermittent fever, with general cachexia and involved liver.

**Podo.**—Indicated in chronic congestion and torpidity of liver, which is swollen and sensitive. Tongue coated yellow or white; dull headache; jaundice, face and eyes yellow; bad taste in the mouth. Constipation with clay-coloured stool, or loose watery stools, *offensive, profuse and gushing*.

**Sulph.**—Liver congested, enlarged and much pain and soreness. Insomnia or sleeps in cat-naps. Liver affections of *drunkards*. It usually follows *Nux-v.* well.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Aloe.**—Uneasiness, heat, pressure and tension in region of liver; dull pain worse on standing, so that he bends forwards.

**Chion.**—Has powerful action on liver. *Hypertrophy of liver*. "Obstructed liver in malarious districts." Liver region sore to touch. Pain in liver and back. Liver enormously enlarged; constipation with clay-coloured stool, bitter eructations, bilious vomiting: sore aching over whole body; jaundice and high coloured urine. (1x, 3x or mother tincture are generally used. Three or four doses per day in watery solution are to be given.)

**Ferr-ars.**—Enlarged liver and spleen with fever, 6th potency may be used. Twice daily for a few days and then to repeat with occasional stoppages.

**Ferr-iod.**—Enlarged spleen and liver but no fever. (6th potency.). To be repeated as in the case of *Ferr-ars*. Feels as if she had eaten too much, with a sort of upward pressure. Costiveness. Suited to scrofulous subjects and those persons who had relaxed fibre.

*Cirrhosis of liver* (characterized by diminution and deformity of the organ) *from malarial cachexia*: Arg-n.

*Cirrhotic liver with albuminuria* : Calc-a. *Enlarged liver form organic heart disease* : Digit.

*Liver abscess* : Try Bell., Hepar., Lach., Lyco., Merc-s., Silic. according to indications. *Liver colic of ague* : Nit-ac. *Pain in liver* : aggravated by jarring (Bell., Bryon., Lach., relieved by rubbing (Podo.) ; burning (Acon., Agar., Lept., Nit-ac.) ; extending to back (Chel., Lyco., Mag-m., Nat-m.) ; aching (Carb-a., Phos.).

### LOCHIAL DISCHARGE, DERANGEMENT IN.

The vaginal discharges after confinement are called lochia. For the first few days after delivery, they are red, after three or four days they become pale and about the tenth day the colour becomes yellowish or yellowish white and, as a rule, cease altogether after a fortnight, although they may continue for several weeks.

When the lochial discharge lasts too long, is too profuse, scanty, suppressed, or is foul-smelling, medical treatment is required. When the discharge is too long-lasting, it may be due to retention of portions of the after-birth and when offensive, it indicated infection with putrefactive bacteria.

#### **Thereapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Suppressed lochia; *fever with dry, hot skin and thirst*; milk scanty; abdomen distended and sensitive to touch.

**Arsen.**—A dose or two may be given—septic infection and counteract strain upon the nervous system.

**Bapt.**—Lochia acrid, *fetid* ; *prostration*.

**Bell.**—Lochia *offensive*. *feeling hot to the parts* (Acon) ; flushed face ; *abdomen distended, very sensitive to touch* ; *\*sensitive to slightest jar, which is unbearable* ; *sleepy but cannot sleep*.

**Bryon.**—*Suppression of lochia with splitting headache*. *Lips, mouth dry, with great thirst*.

**Calc-c.**—*Lochia lasts too long in those women who menstruate too often and too profusely*.

**Dulc.**—Suppression of lochia from cold or *dampness*.  
**Kreos.**—Lochia very *offensive*, excoriating ; black clots mixed with water.  
**Secale.**—Lochia *thin, offensive; dark or black*. Lochia suppressed, fever and inflammation of uterus.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Caul.**—Protracted lochia from atony of uterus ; lochia bloody ; exhausting.

**Cham.**—Suppression of lochia followed by diarrhoea with colic and toothache.

**Coff.**—Discharge profuse with *great sleeplessness*.

**Croc.**—Lochia of dark stringy blood ; sensation of something in stomach.

*Bloody lochia returning from least motion : Erig. Suppression of lochia from fright : Opium. Milk suppressed and lochia becomes milky white : Puls.*

## LOCOMOTOR ATAXIA

Wasting of the spinal marrow resulting in disturbance in the co-ordination of motion which usually begins in legs. Characterized by disturbance of sight, staggering gait and paretic symptoms. Often caused by sexual excesses and syphilis.

### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Alumin.**—Unable to walk except with eyes open and in daytime ; *staggers when closing eyes* and when walking in dark. Feels as if he were walking on cushions. Formication or sensation as from creeping of ants in back and legs. Sensation *as if there were cobweb on face*, or as though the white of an egg were dried on it.

**Arg-n.**—Great weakness of lower extremities with trembling. Staggers in dark or when walking with eyes closed. Pain in small of back, *severe when rising*, but rather relieved by walking. Legs feel as if made of wood, with insensibility to touch. Emaciation of legs with paralytic weakness.

**Phos.**—*Burning along spine* with much tingling and formication along spine and in affected extremities. Weakness and trembling of limbs, as if paralyzed. When

walking makes missteps from weakness. Formication and tearing pains in legs.

**Plumb.**—Advanced cases when there is wasting of paralyzed parts. Total loss of co-ordination. *Extension of legs difficult or impossible*, while flexion of legs sound. Loss of sexual desire or complete impotence.

**Scale.**—“*Absence of knee-jerk; fulgurating pains.*” “*Shuffling gait as if feet were dragged along.*” “*Difficult staggering gait, even complete inability to walk, not for want of power but on account of a peculiar unfitness to perform light movements with limbs and hands.*” Feeling as if walking on velvet. *Formication, crawling and tingling in limbs.*

\* \* \* \* \*

**Gaist.**—Vertigo with tendency to fall either forward or sideways and constant feeling of anxiety and weakness of head. *Faint-like weakness with sinking of strength, with trembling.*

**Gels.**—Useful in *fresh cases*. Fatigue of lower limbs after slight exercise. Loss of muscular power in legs; *they will not obey the will*; staggering.

**Kali-br.**—Nervous, busy, must keep oneself *constantly occupied; hands and fingers in constant motions; fidgety hands.* Inco-ordination of the muscles; nervous weakness. *Memory almost lost; even forgets how to talk.* Drowsiness.

**Nux-v.**—When due to sexual excess. Lower limbs constantly trembling; fluttering of heart. Unsteady gait. Drags limbs in walking.

**Physos.**—Great prostration of muscular system; *constant inclination to sigh*; staggering gait; tenderness of spine; muscles of back rigid. *Muscles will not obey the will.* Attacks of overpowering sleepiness. On walking, feeling of unsteadiness for legs downwards, so that he *must look to see where he puts his feet.*

**Sulph.**—When due to *sexual excesses* (often of use after *Nux-v.*). Unsteady gait. Limbs go sleep. esp. after lying down. Great debility and trembling.

**Zinc.**—Lowered vitality. Numbness; tingling; and formication. *Fidgety feet.* *Burning along whole length of spine.* *Backache markedly aggravated from sitting; better from*

walking about. (*Nux-v.* and *Cham.* should not be used either before or after *Zinc.*).

*Feet feel cold and damp* : *Calc-c.* From sexual excesses : *Nux-v.*, *Sulph.*, *Calc-c.*, *Phos.* From overwork : *Phos-ac.* Exhausted : *Pic-ac.* (which has tired and \*heavy feeling all over). With great excitement of sexual system : *Fluor-ac.*

## LUMBAGO, BACKACHE

Rheumatic pain affecting the muscles of the loins is called lumbago. The pain comes on suddenly and generally lasts for a few days.

### Lumbago

**Calc-f.**—Lumbago worse after rest and on beginning to move, but relieved by continued motion. Relieved by warmth. In lumbago arising from strains when *Rhus-t.* proves ineffective., *Calc-f.* follows *Rhus-t.* well in chronic cases (to which it is similar).

**Nux-v.**—“Lumbago, esp, with constipation and weakness, stiffness across loins; cannot turn in bed.”

**Rhus-t.**—*Pain relieved by continued motion.* Indicated in the beginning of lumbago, whether the patient is better from motion or not. Caused by *wet damp weather or sudden cold.*

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Acon.**—“Kink in back hindering deep inspiration.”

**Ant-t.**—Violent pain in lower part of back; slightest effort to move causes retching and cold, clammy sweat.

**Act-t.**—Rheumatic pains in muscles of neck and back. *Violent aching in back*, sometimes extending down thighs.

**Arnica.**—When caused by severe exertion. Worse on slightest motion, esp, when lying or getting warm in bed.

**Bell.**—Intensely painful sensation of cramps in small of back; can sit only for a short time and while sitting becomes stiff and unable to rise again for pain.

**Bryon.**—Painful stiffness in small of back which does not allow walking or sitting upright. *Stilching*, tearing pains, worse from slightest motion. Dull aching in lumbar muscles.

**Coni.**—Cannot turn over in bed without being dizzy.

**Ferr-m.**—*Lumbago all night, goes off when rising.*

**Mag-p.**—Pains in back sharp, shooting, boring and intermittent; better from warmth.

**Nat-m.**—Pain in small of back, better from lying on something hard.

**Ruta.**—Worse in morning before rising (*Petro!*); better after rising. Coccyx painful on sitting. Pain on back obstructing every movement.

**Secale.**—Sudden 'catch' or 'kink' in the back. Worse from exertion or strain upon spine.

**Sulph.**—Can hardly walk. Constant pain worse from motion and stooping, disturbs sleep at night. *Must lie on side at night.*

**Valer.**—Violent, drawing, darting, jerking pains which appear suddenly. Worse from sitting and better from motion.

*Chronic lumbago of several years' standing; walking increasingly difficult, often places hand on sacrum to support it: Oleum fecoris. Sharp pains awaken him at 3 a.m. compelling him to up and walk about: Kali-c. If Bryon. has not sufficiently relieved and pain is worse from slightest motion: Lycop. Caused by straining and lifting: Medor.*

N.B. Also consult the next article on *Backache*.

### Backache

**Aesc.**—Constant dull backache, esp. affecting sacrum and hips, very much aggravated by walking or stooping. This symptom may be in connection with piles, leucorrhoea, displacement of uterus, etc.

**Cobalt.**—Back worse when sitting (*Puls., Rhus-t., Zinc.*), better or going off when rising up, walking or lying or lying down; esp. when caused by sexual excesses. Backache with seminal emissions.

**Coni.**—See *Lumbago*. Very useful when backache is due to bruises and shocks to the spine.

**Hyper.**—After a fall when slightest motion of arms and neck extorts cries. Consequences of spinal concussion. Violent pains and inability to walk or stoop after a fall on coccyx.

**Kalic-c.**—Backache while walking; feels as if she must give up and lie down; as a result of anæmia or after confinement, abortion, metrorrhagia, etc. *Sharp pains in back at 3 a.m., compelling one to get up and walk about.* Intense pain in back for half an hour or more after every time she ate.

**Kalm.**—*Violent pain in upper three dorsal vertebrae, extending through scapulae.*

**Nux-v.**—Backache generally worse at night while lying in bed; the patient must sit up to turn over. Pain is often in connection with piles as in the case of *Aesc.* Caused by masturbation.

**Puls.**—Pains in sacrum and back, as from long scooping or from a sprain. Better from rest and sleep. Backache relieved by slow motion. Chilliness (from suppressed menstruation).

**Rhus-t.**—Rheumatic pains between scapulae, better from warmth, worse from cold. Stiffness and aching or bruised pains in small of back, when sitting still or when lying, better from motion or when lying on something hard (*Nat-m.*).

**Zinc.**—Spinal irritation, great prostration. Backache much aggravated by sitting, relieved by walking about (*Cobalt.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*). *Burning along spine.*

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Agar.**—Stiffness of whole spine, feeling as if it would break on attempting to bend.

**Ant-t.**—See *Lumbago.*

**Bar-c.**—Stiffness and tension in small of back, aggravated in the evening to such an extent that one can hardly rise up from chair and bend backwards. Cold feet.

**Berb-v.**—“*Pain. from back to stomach, or vice versa, going around abdomen towards the bladder*”. Pain may shoot up or down or both ways.

**Bryon.**—Painful stiffness in small of back compelling him to walk and sit crookedly. *Worse from slight motion.* (*Bryon.* failing give *Lyc.* for this characteristic modality.)

**Coccul.**—\**Spinal weakness:* Paralytic pain in small of back, with spasmodic drawing across hips, preventing walking with anxiety and fear.

**Guaiac.**—Stiffness of one side of back (usually of the

left side), from neck to small of back and sacrum, with intolerable pain on slightest motion or turning the part, not noticed on touch or during rest.

**Nat-mn.**—Backache and spinal irritation, *relieved by lying on something hard*. Paralytic feeling in small of back in morning on rising. Aggravation while lying down, esp. in morning. Caused by sexual excesses.

**Phos.**—*Spine exceedingly sensitive to touch*. Weakness in back as if it would give out; weakness in limbs and trembling on least exertion. Backache from sexual excesses (*Calc-c., China, Nat-m., Nux-v., Phos-ac., Puls., Staph.*).

**Physos.**—Stiffness and pain all down spine, muscles of back rigid. Great sense of fatigue and weariness. *Irresistible desire to sleep*.

**Pic-ac.**—*Burning along spine, worse on trying to study, better on motion*. Heaviness and weakness in back and limbs.

**Sepia.**—*Pain in back and small of back, particularly with stiffness; relieved by walking (Rhus-t.), by pressing back against something hard*.

**Silic.**—Spine cannot bear even ordinary vibrations or concussions. May be caused by loss of vital fluid as in the case of spermatorrhoea. Coccyx is painful.

**Sulph.**—See *Lumbago*.

**Therid.**—*Great sensitiveness between vertebrae*. Sits sideways in a chair to avoid pressure against spine. Cannot bear least noise and jar of foot on floor was so aggravating that it made her cry out.

*Backache in gleet: Calad. Intense backache: Eup-perf. Down left side into hip: Kali-bi. With bruised feeling: Arinc. Lameness in back: Berb., Hyper. Painful stiffness, esp. on rising from a chair: Caust. Coccyx., continually aching: Lach. Coccyx aches when sitting: Kali-bi., Petro. Coccyx aches: Zinc. Bruised feeling in coccyx: Carb-an., Ruta., Sulph.*

## MASTITIS

Inflammation of the breast is called Mastitis.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Apis**—*Burning, stinging pain in breast; swelling and*

hardness; great sensitiveness to touch; *relief from cold applications. Erysipelatous inflammation.*

**Arnica.**—From mechanical injury. *feel soreness of nipples.*

**Bell.**—Incipient stage of mammary abscess; breasts hard, swollen, feel heavy (*Bryon*). Inflammation with *red streaks running in radii; throbbing pain, burning heat; stitching pains appearing and disappearing suddenly. Aggravation from least jar. Characteristic fever (see Fever, simple).*

**Bryon.**—In threatening mammary abscess; *stony heaviness of breast, \*stitching pains worse from slightest motion. Swelling and hardness but little or no redness. Nausea and faintness on sitting up.*

**Hepar.**—When suppuration is threatening, it may prevent it (use high potency, say 200th) or *when suppuration is inevitable* or when scanty discharge of pus is taking place, it will hasten the process of suppuration, for which purpose use a low potency, say 3x or 6, although even the 200th potency can well be used with advantage as it hastens suppuration admirably, as verified in my practice. Indications are: *Extreme sensitiveness to touch and sharp splinter-like pains.*

**Merc-s.**—Often called for after *Bell.*, when in spite of that remedy pus begins to form, characteristic indications being: *chilliness transient, creeping; \*profuse sweat without relief.* (When there is little or no pus, a high potency will often prevent suppuration, but when much pus is formed, a low potency will hasten the process.)

**Phyt.**—*\*Breasts very hard, swollen, hot, burning and painful. Esp. indicated when from the beginning of mastitis, hardness is very apparent. From the onset there is a tendency to what is called "caked breast" (for which it is almost a specific). Often indicated after Bryon.*

**Silic.**—Fistulous opening discharging thin, fetid, watery pus and slow to heal. Absorbs induration left after suppuration.

## MASTURBATION

The gratifying of sexual desire by artificial means. The effects are pernicious.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Calc-c.**—One of the greatest remedies often called for after self-abuse. (Two other great remedies are *Nux-v.* and *Sulph.*). Great depression of spirits, fatigue with nervous weakness. Palpitation of heart and confusion of ideas. Sexual power diminished. Cold feet at night in bed. Decisively weak after a short walk.

**China.**—Relieves weakness from masturbation. Symptoms after long-continued masturbation: Pale, sickly expression; face pale and sallow; *eyes sunken and surrounded by blue and dark margins*; throbbing headache; perspiration very profuse and debilitating, esp. at night; *sweats easily on least exertion.*

**Nux-v.**—Emissions, esp. towards morning with fatigue on waking. Digestion impaired. *Feels fatigued or unrefreshed in morning on waking.*

**Staph.**—Long-standing cases. Face sunken; *guilty, abashed facial expression*; loss of memory, sadness; hypochondriasis; nocturnal emissions; backache; weak legs; lusterless eyes; hair falls out; general weakness; sexual organs relaxed; tendency to take cold easily.

**Sulph.**—It is apt to ward off the tendency to this bad habit (a-dose of *Calc-c.* 30 may be given a fortnight after a dose of *Sulph.* 30 has been administered.). Sexual organs relaxed and cold. Frequent pollutions. Pain in back; dejection; heat on vertex.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Carb-v.**—Subdues excessive excitement of sexual organs with lascivious fancies.

**Kali-br.**—Bad effects of sexual excesses: unsteady gait; cannot stand erect, legs weak; inco-ordination of muscles; confused; nervous; impotent. *Drowsiness.* Vision dim, almost gone. Intellectual faculties greatly impaired. *\*Memory absolutely lost*; even forgets how to talk. Absent-minded. In writing omits words or part of words.

**Phos.**—When the patient suffers from painless, debilitating chronic diarrhoea. Weakness and weariness; nervous debility and trembling. Pain in chest. *Distressed by the culpability of his indulgence.*

**Phos-ac.**—Subdues uncontrollable desire for self-abuse

in young boys; bad effects of pre-pubic masturbation. Much distressed by the culpability of the act. Great physical and mental weakness from sexual excesses. Weak feeling in chest from talking, Grows too fast and too tall. Discharge of prostatic fluid during stool.

**Puls.**—Masturbation practised by females resulting in leucorrhoea or hysterical affections.

**Pic-ac.**—Bad effects of masturbation; *Tired and heavy feeling* all over the body, esp. of limbs, aggravated by exertion, such as a short walk. Much phosphate passes away with urine. Brain-fag. Both mentally and physically exhausted.

### MEASLES

A contagious, eruptive fever, chiefly affecting children and attended with sneezing, running of nose, redness and watering of eyes, hard cough, bronchial affections, and even pneumonic symptoms.

#### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Often indicated in the beginning of an attack. Fever with quick, full pulse; *\*dry hot skin with restlessness.* Dry, hacking and even croupy cough.

**Bell.**—In the beginning when there is fever with moist skin, red eyes, flushed face, *sleepy but cannot sleep*; dry cough with tickling in larynx; *head hot, legs cold*; jerking of limbs during sleep; abdomen bloated.

**Bryon.**—When eruptions are slow to appear and there is *hard, dry, painful cough*; little or no expectoration; constipation; *dry lips and tongue with great thirst.* Also when eruptions suddenly disappear and brain symptoms develop. *Stitching pains in chest.*

**Gels.**—In the beginning (generally after *Acon.*). fever with *drowsiness*; “a feeling of great weight and tiredness in the entire body and limbs”; watery discharge from nose, excoriating wings of nose and upper lips; hard, barking and croupy cough with hoarseness; suffused face. Also when eruptions turn livid and brain symptoms develop.

**Ipec.**—Eruptions slow to appear with *difficulty in breathing*; *much nausea and vomiting*; rattling or wheezing of phlegm in chest.

**Pails.**—Not indicated in the beginning and never to be given in course of fever at the commencement. Coryza and profuse lachrymation; cough dry at night and loose in daytime. There may be earache. Fever in late stages with dry lips and no thirst. Eruptions slow in coming out, or when fully out have a dark appearance. Dry lips which the patient constantly moist with tongue, but no thirst. Discharge from nose thick, pale. Chronic loose cough after measles.

110

110

110

**Amo-c.**—\*Thick, white-coated tongue; gastric derangements.

**Amo-c.**—When eruptions do not appear or are expelled and head feels confused with drowsiness; *rattling or racking*; cough loose but nothing comes out; great difficulty in breathing; face bluish or purple.

**Apis.**—Confluent eruptions and *oedematous swelling* of skin; cough with soreness of chest as from a bruise; *difficulty in breathing with inability to remain in warm room.*

**Arsen.**—In severe cases with typhoid symptoms; sudden disappearance of eruptions; face bloated; *great agonish and fear of death*; symptoms worse after midnight.

**Camph.**—In dangerous cases; pale face and *cold* skin; assuming a bluish colour; great prostration and stiffness of body. *Skin cold, yet cannot bear to be covered.*

**Cupr-m.**—Repercussion of the eruptions with convulsions, bluish face; complicated with bronchitis; delirium; cold, clammy sweat at night.

**Dule.**—When eruptions are expelled from exposure to damp cold air; coryza with sneezing and then follows thick yellow discharge (induced by damp, cold weather).

**Euph.**—Burning in eyes with hot, excoriating lachrymation, excessive intolerance to light; *profuse bland, fluent coryza.*, Coughs only in daytime.

**Merc-s.**—Glands of throat much swollen with difficulty in swallowing; *profuse salivation and offensive breath*; cough is convulsive, occurring in frequent paroxysms; *profuse sweat without relief.*

**Phos.**—When complicated with typhoid symptoms or pneumonia. Refer to *Typhoid Fever and Pneumonia.*

**Sulph.**—"Either during the first stage, when the eruptions

make a tardy progress, or for after-complaints, such as chronic cough, originating in remnants of partial pneumonia; chronic diarrhoea; hardness of hearing; chronic discharge from ears."

**Zinc.**—When the child is too weak to develop the eruptions; child cries out in sleep and awakes from sleep terrified.

### MENINGITIS

Inflammation of brain substance is called Encephalitis; of its membranes, Meningitis. It is very difficult to distinguish one from the other. Such discrimination is not, however, essential to homoeopathic treatment.

Meningitis is, in great majority of cases, associated with diseases like Typhoid fever, Measles, Pneumonia, etc. The actual disease suddenly manifests itself by convulsion or fever with pain in head, rush of blood to the head, vomiting, etc.

#### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—In the *first stage of inflammation. Skin dry and hot, high fever, red face, unquenchable thirst, quick pulse, restlessness, anxiety and fear. When caused by exposure to sun.*

**Apis.**—Fidgetiness; *sudden shrill cry in sleep. Inflammation caused by suppressed or undeveloped eruptions., Burning, stinging pain.* Urine suppressed or frequent, painful and scanty.

**Bell.**—*Face red, violent throbbings in head, red sparkling eyes. Great sensitiveness to light and noise. Violent delirium. Sudden starting from sleep.*

**Bryon.**—When caused by suppressed eruptions. Face dark red, *lips dry and parched, great thirst for large quantities of water at long intervals. Wants to keep perfectly still as the least motion makes him worse.*

**Canth.**—Inflammation of brain. Violent anger amounting to paroxysms of rage, with cries, barking like dogs, biting at any one approaching him. *Burning pain. Slightest touch aggravates pain.* Irritation of bladder; *urine scalds him.*

**Cicu.**—From concussions of brain or *suppressed eruptions. Violent convulsions with frightful distortions of limbs and whole body with loss of consciousness; opisthotonos. Rolling of head from side to side.*

**Cup-m.**—Violent spasms with the affection caused by suppressed eruptions, such as, measles, erysipelas. Convulsions with *blue face and clenched thumbs*. Screams. Perfect stupor. "Tongue darting forth and back with great rapidity like a snake."

**Gels.**—Stupor, cannot open eyes. \**Great heaviness of eyelids. Wants to lie still and to be left alone. Lack of muscular co-ordination: muscles will not obey the will.*

**Hell.**—Usually in the last stage when exudation has taken place. Shooting pains in head. Soporose sleep with starting and screaming. (This screaming, called '*cri encephalique*' is more pronounced in *Apis*. With *Apis* there is restlessness and fidgetiness and more irritability than with *Helleborus*, which has characteristic state of stupefaction or insensibility). *Boring head into pillow; rolling head from side to side.* Automatic movement of one arm and one leg, whilst the others are paralyzed. *Urine scanty, dark, like coffee-grounds* or entirely suppressed.

**Hyos.**—Stupor like that of *Opium*. High grades of delirium alternating with low. Sees flocks in the room and grasps at them. *Picks bed clothes.* Passes stool and urine involuntarily.

**Lach.**—Tongue trembles when protruded and catches behind the teeth. \**Excessive sensitiveness to touch, touch causing uneasiness.*

**Merc-s.**—Often follows after *Bell.*, to which it is complementary. Hasty speech, flushed face, tongue moist. Glandular swellings and sore throat. Drowsy with occasional waking with a shrill cry.

**Opium.**—*Great stupor; eyes half open; \*snoring with open mouth. Dark red, bloated face, Lower jaw drops.* Suppression of urine.

**Stram.**—Wildly delirious with great loquacity. Jerks up his head suddenly from pillow. Great dryness of mouth. *Desires light and company. Eyes wide open, staring.* Suppression of both stool and urine.

**Zinc.**—Caused by suppression or non-development of an eruption. *Fidgety feet; must move them constantly.* Child cries out during sleep; rolls the head from side to side. N. B. When some eruptions become suppressed from some external cause, *Cup-m.* is indicated. But when eruptions cannot develop or after developing to a certain

extent recede owing to weakness of the patient, *Zincum* is called for.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Glon.**—Violent rush of blood to head. *Head feels enormously large.* Throbbing in temples.

**Digit.**—*Very slow weak pulse;* difficulty, irregular respiration; great prostration.

*In scrofulous subjects:* Calc-c., *Spong.* Tubercular: Apis; Calc-c., Cal-p., Lyco., *Spong.*, Tuber.

### MENOPAUSE, AILMENTS IN CONNECTION WITH

Menstrual function generally ceases at the age of forty to forty-five. At this age the uterus gets contracted and ailments like headache, weakness, insomnia, palpitation of heart, nervous faintness, etc. make their appearance.

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Glon.**—Flushes of heat confined to head with *much throbbing (Bell.)*. Flushes, cannot go alone into street.

**Lach.**—Very valuable remedy for many complaints incident to menopause. Sudden hot flushes of heat during day but cold feeling at night; headache, rush of blood to head; *piles*; haemorrhages. "Perhaps previous to the climaxis she was worse before the flow than during it" Extreme weakness felt in morning. Symptoms *worse after sleep*.

**Sang.**—Metrorrhagia at climaxis (menopause); blood bright red, clotted, often offensive. *Headache begins in occiput, spreads upwards and settles over right eye. Congestion of blood to head, humming and roaring in ears and flushes of heat.*

**During menopause:**—*Aching in small of back; with much weakness and stiffness in back:* Hydras. *Epilepsy:* Lach. *Swelling of feet:* Bryon., Lyco. *Flushes with congestion and heat:* Bell., Glon., Kali-br., Lach. *Sudden flushes with tendency to faint:* Sepia. *Sleeplessness:* Acon., Bell., Coff., Kali-br., Sulph. *Sinking in stomach:* Crotal. *Vertigo with too profuse and frequent menses:* Ustilago. *Displacement of uterus:* Lach. *Menses reappear:* Lach. *Weak, debilitated constitution:* Crotal., Kali-p. *Spitting of blood, great weakness:* Sulph-ac.

## MENORRHAGIA, METRORRHAGIA

By Menorrhagia is meant profuse menstruation while Metrorrhagia means hæmorrhage from the uterus. For the sake of convenience and to avoid many repetitions, we will deal with both affections under one article.

Under the article, *Metrorrhagia*, have been given certain detached symptoms which are of importance in practice.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Bell.**—Menses too early and profuse; profuse discharge of bright red blood which feels hot as it passes, throbbing headache; great bearing down as if everything would protrude through vulva.

**Cal-c.**—Menses too early, too profuse, too long-lasting; over-exertion or least excitement causes return of menses. Inward coldness. \*Sensations as if she had on cold, damp stockings.

**Cham.**—Profuse discharge of dark, clotted blood, sometimes offensive with severe labour-like pains in uterus; tearing pain in legs. Flow often in starts and abundant when it comes. Very irritable mood.

**China.**—Menses too early, too profuse; discharge dark, clotted; ringing in ears; loss of sight, fainting.

**Ferr-m.**—Menses too early, too profuse, too long-lasting; fiery red face; cease for a day or two and then return; flow pale, watery and debilitating. Metrorrhagia with red, flushed face, partly fluid and partly clotted blood; labour-like pains.

**Hamam.**—Passive hæmorrhage; venous (dark) blood with anæmia. Also active uterine hæmorrhage of bright red blood; soreness of abdomen; discharge ceases or less at night. (A solution of one dram of the mother tincture of the drug in an ounce of water may be gently syringed into the vagina. At the same time the drug in potency should be given internally.)

**Ipec.**—Flow of bright red blood, clotted, profuse and too long-lasting; nausea; breathing heavy and oppressed. Uterine hæmorrhage, esp. after child-birth or after the removal of placenta, the flow being continuous and the patient, deadly pale, gasping for breath.

**Kreos.**—Menses too early, profuse and lasting too

long; *flow intermits, at times almost ceases and then commences again; flow worse from or on lying down, better or ceasing on sitting and walking about. Discharge offensive. Uterine hæmorrhage with the same symptoms.*

**Nux-v.**—*Menses too early, too profuse, too long lasting; irregular, never at right time. After continuing for several days, stops and then flows again.*

**Puls.**—*Haemorrhage ceases for a little while and then recommences with redoubled force. Blood may be dark and mixed with coagulated lumps.*

**Sabin.**—*Menses too early, too profuse, and also too long lasting; flow partly fluid, partly clotted (Plat., Ferr-m.); flow in paroxysms; colic and labor-like pains; pain from back to pubes.*

**Secale.**—*Best adapted to thin, scrawny women. Copious dark fluid, flow may come in gushes and is preceded by strong bearing down pains. Continuous, bloody, watery discharge between two periods or rather prolonged periods, so that it is practically speaking a continuous flooding. Thin, black, horribly offensive flow. Great debility. Flow or hæmorrhage of the aforesaid character after delivery or abortion.*

**Trill.**—*Profuse menses every two weeks, lasting a week or longer. Useful in all sorts of uterine hæmorrhage, even when due to displaced uterus, which may be both passive and \*active. Bloody, usually bright red and profuse, even gushing; worse from least movement. Uterine hæmorrhage with sensation as if hip and small of back were falling to pieces and a desire to bind them up tightly and better from a tight bandage. Flooding is often characterized by \*fainting and also sinking at pit of stomach.*

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Acon.**—*Active hæmorrhage \*with fear of death and anxious restlessness.*

**Arnica.**—*After sexual intercourse; after mechanical injury.*

**Croc.**—*Dark stringy blood, worse from slightest motion.*

**Erig.**—*Very profuse flow of bright red blood, esp. during menopause; irritation of rectum and bladder.*

**Plant.**—*Menses too early, too profuse, too long lasting; flow dark and clotted; offensive; excessive desire and sensitiveness.*

**Thlaspi.**—Uterine haemorrhage with violent uterine colic and cramps; consequent on abortion or labor; at menopause. Premature menstruation; on the first day she hardly had a show, second day, haemorrhage with severe colic, vomiting and expulsion of large clots. (Use 6th or 30th potency.)

## MENTAL DERANGEMENT

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—*\*Great fear and anxiety. \*Ailments from fright.* Music is unbearable; makes her sad.

**Act-r.**—Hysteria and melancholia, with frequent changes of heat and cold in different parts of body. Nervous trembling, like a chill, without feeling cold. Mania from disappointed love. Talks incoherently.

**Aeth.**—*Inability to think or fix attention.*

**Agar.**—Sings, talks, but does not answer. Great loquacity.

**Agnus.**—*Puerperal insanity*, with suicidal tendencies; aversion to babe, husband, and sexual intercourse. *Extreme absence of mind.*

**Alumin.**—Time passes too slowly; an hour seems half a day. Mental symptoms *worse mornings on awaking.*

**Anac.**—*Thinks he is possessed of two persons or wills; one commanding him to do what the other forbids. \*Irresistible desire to curse and swear* (not due to low morals, but due to any mental disease). *\*Sudden loss of memory.* Syphilitic mental debility.

**Apis.**—*Busy, restless, constantly changing her occupation. Full of jealousy. \*Insanity from sexual causes in women with great irritability of temper.*

**Aur-m.**—*\*Profound melancholy; talks of committing suicide. Self condemnation. Constant rapid question, jumping from one thing to another, without waiting for reply.* Syphilitics.

**Bar-c.**—Children cannot remember and learn. Do not want to play; prefers to sit idly in a corner; *\*slow, inept, backward, stupid, silly look.*

**Calc-c.**—Fears that she will lose her reason or understanding, and that the people would observe her mental confusion.

**Canth.**—*Acute mania of a sexual type, amorous frenzy. Sexual appetite is aroused to the point of mania. After coitus \*burning in urethra.*

**Coni.**—Suited to old maids, widows, and bachelors, in whom ailments arise from ungratified sexual desire.

**Hell.**—Seems to be semi-idiotic. *Involuntary sighing. Obstinate silence (not wilful obstinacy).*

**Hepar.**—Attacks of mania with quick, hasty speech. *Extreme irritability from slightest cause.*

**Hyos.**—*Very suspicious. Fear of being poisoned. Lascivious mania characterized by immodesty, will not remain covered, exposes genital organs. Mutters absurd things to himself. Mania with buffoonery and ridiculous gesture.*

**Ignat.**—Slightest contradiction excites her anger, making one angry with oneself. Inward grief from disappointed love or mortification. *\*Full of suppressed grief; with long drawn sighs.*

**Kali-br.**—Gets fidgety, must do something, move about (*Tarant.*). *"Constantly busy in tying his shoes, fumbling his pockets, picking threads, etc."*

**Lach.**—*Great loquacity; wants to talk all the time; jumps from one subject to another; one word often leads into another story, or into the midst of another story. Thinks she is under superhuman power. Sense as to time of the day is deranged.*

**Mosch.**—*Uncontrollable laughter. Hysteria, fainting fits. Great tendency to get frightened, trembling.*

**Nat-m.**—Sad and depressed; *consolation aggravates. Hysterical girls who fall in love with persons, where the relationship is offensive to polite ear. She cannot help it. Nat-m. here acts deep in her mind and brings the patient on her senses.*

**Nat-s.**—Loathing of life, suicidal impulses, *\*great restraint being necessary to avoid bodily harm.*

**Phos.**—*"Restless, fidgety; moves continually. Cannot sit still or stand still for a moment."* Disgust for life. Causation: loss of semen.

**Plat.**—*Persons are looked upon as pitiful, insignificant and very inferior to her.*

**Puls.**—*Can hardly narrate her symptoms without weeping. "She weeps at everything whether it is joyful or sorrowful.*

**Sepia.**—*Hysterical diathesis. "Great sadness with tears.*

**Stan.**—*She feels like crying all the time; but crying makes her worse. Her distress of mind ceases as soon as menses begin to flow.*

**Staph.**—*Violent outbursts of passion. Shy of the opposite sex.*

**Stram.**—*"Praying and singing devoutly, beseeching, entreating. Talking continually and foolishly. Ungovernable desire to bite, to strike, or to kill. (Use the 30th potency.)*

**Sulph.**—*Fears she will not be saved. Has insane ideas. Everything looks pretty which the patient takes a fancy to; even rags seem beautiful.*

**Syph.**—*Afraid of night. Cannot remember names (of books, persons, places etc); dates, events, etc. She is all the time washing her hands, an irresistible impulse. Weeps without cause.*

**Tarant.**—*Must be doing something all the time. Constant involuntary movements of legs, arms, trunk; unable to do anything. Extreme sexual excitement. Music has exciting effects at first, but later it relieves symptoms. Moonstruck and symptoms of rapturous love. Ant-c. Dread of death: Arsen. Dementia in young masturbators: Calc-c. Very forgetful; cannot finish a sentence; Can-i. Time passes too quickly: Coccul. Very affectionate; wants to kiss everybody. Crocus. Laughing mania: Croc. Temporary attacks of craziness: Euphor. Ever-changing centre of sexual attraction: Fluor-ac. Semi-idiotic: Hell. uncontrollable laughter; Mosch. Fear of being assassinated: Plumb. Weeping aloud when alone. Coni. Cannot speak without weeping Medor.*

## METRITIS

It means inflammation of uterus.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Arsen.**—Esp, in childhood; from great losses of blood from uterus.

**Bell.**—After abortion (*Sabin.*). Sensitiveness to least jar.

**Canth.**—Swelling of neck of uterus. burning; tenderness; suppuration.

**Hepar.**—With *throbbing*, and *sensitiveness* to slight pressure on pelvic region.

**Hydras.**—Endo-metritis; aching pain in back, debility and digestive disorder.

**Lac-c.**—With soreness and tenderness making every motion, position, and even breathing painful.

**Sabi.**—*After premature labor.*

**Tereb.**—With tendency to mortification.

*Chronic soreness about pelvic region* : Lach. *Chronic metritis* : Aur-mur., Carb-an., Lil-t. *After delivery* : Nux-v., Sabi.

### METRORRHAGIA

*After abortion* : Cham., Chin., Ferr-m., Ipec., Sabin., Thlaspi, Ustil.

*After abortion, haemorrhage in spells* : Cham.

*Long-continued haemorrhage, before or after abortion* : Lyco.

*After coition (prolapsus)* : Arnic.

*Acute, caused by a fall* : Hamam.

*Threatening abortion (third month)* : Kreos.

*Threatening abortion* : Calc-c.

*Bright red blood* : Arnic., Ipec., Sabi.

*Bright red, flow continual* : Ipec.

*Coagulated, by fits* : Cham.

*With labor-like pains, induration of uterus* : Carb-an.

*From over-exertion* : Nit-ac.

*During pregnancy* : Apis, Coccul.

*Profuse, protracted ; thin, black flow* : Secale.

*Flow reappears when she thinks she is almost well* : Kreos.

Also see the article on *Menorrhagia*.

### MILK-LEG

Characterized by hard, hot and white swelling of one part of leg of lying-in-women, which sometimes spreads and affects the whole limb. Veins inflamed. Affected limb is usually pale and glossy.

#### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Bell.**—Cannot bear to be touched; *very sensitive to least jar.*

**Bryon.**—Pain worse from least motion or touch; dry lips and mouth; thirst for large quantities of water. Affected part (not red) feels tense and stiff.

**Calc-c.**—While swelling of feet and legs: feet feel cold and damp; feeling of internal coldness; milk suppressed.

**Hamam.**—Affected part very sensitive to touch and \*very sore. (Prescribe it both internally and externally.).

**Puls.**—Pale swelling; suppression of both milk and lochia, longing for fresh air; worse in a warm room; chilliness; fever without thirst.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Acon.**—Fever with hot, dry skin, restlessness, with great thirst.

**Apis.**—Swelling is white and transparent with stinging pains; scanty urine; closed or heated room intolerable.

**Arnica.**—Whole body feels sore and bruised.

**Kali-c.**—Stitching pains; backache and weakness.

## MISCARRIAGE, ABORTION

Expulsion of the product of conception during the first three months is termed *abortion*. When the expulsion of the foetus takes place from this time to viability (state of the foetus when it is capable of living outside of the uterus), it is designated *immature delivery* or *miscarriage*. Expulsion from the period of viability to the full term is called *premature delivery*.

### Therapeutics. Leading indications.

**Acon.**—Threatened abortion from anger, esp. *fright*; fears that something terrible is going to happen to her; dizziness on rising from a recumbent position.

**Arnica.**—Threatened abortion as a result of *fall, blow, shock, concussion*, particularly when blood comes out without pain. \**Sore pain all over body as if from a bruise.*

**Bell.**—*Severe bearing down, as if everything would protrude through vulva; pains come on suddenly and cease suddenly.*

**Caul.**—With severe pain in back and loins but uterine contraction feeble; slight flow. Habitual abortion from uterine atony.

**China.**—If hæmorrhage continues after abortion and there is giddiness, drowsiness and fainting. Extremely

useful in removing the after-effects of hæmorrhage, such as, heaviness in head, ringing in ears, coldness of extremities.

**Helon.**—A “uterine tonic”. Useful in threatened abortion from atonic conditions, esp, in habitual abortion.

**Plumb.**—*Tendency to abortion from non-development of uterus.* Muscular fibres of uterus do not develop proportionally as the foetus increases in size in uterus and consequent abortion.

**Puls.**—*Flow ceases for a while, then returns with redoubled forces; \*this process of cessation and return is often repeated; craves fresh air.*

**Rhus-t.**—When caused by *strain or wrench.* Pain worse latter part of night and during rest; must change position for relief.

**Sabin.**—Threatened miscarriage, esp. during third month with pain commencing in the small of back and going round and through the pubes. *\*Pain runs through from sacrum to pubes.* Bright red, clotted flow of blood or bright red blood, partly fluid and partly clotted, increasing with every motion.

**Secale.**—Prolonged bearing down, forcing pains; copious flow of black liquid blood. Especially after miscarriage has taken place; *thin, black, foul-smelling discharge;* worse from least motion. Great debility and extinct pulse.

**Sulph.**—“Promotes expulsion of moles or blighted conceptions and *cures the predisposition to abort* in future conceptions.”

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Cham.**—Pains begin in back and pass off down inner side of thighs; flow of dark blood; hot sweat about head.

**Cinnamonum.**—Profuse flow of bright red blood (*Bell., Ipec.*); after a false step or strain in loins.

**Gels.**—Pains may leave uterus and fly all over body. *Loss of muscular power.* Nervous chills.

**Hamam.**—There is great soreness in the abdomen.

**Ipec.**—Cutting pains around navel; *profuse and continual flow of bright red blood; continual nausea.*

**Vibur.**—Threatened abortion with intense cramping pains in uterus and bearing down.

*Long-continued hæmorrhage: Lyco. Passive hæmorrhage, in lumps for days: Ustil. Retained placenta after abortion: Sepia. In gonorrhoeal patients: Can-s. After abortion, kidneys secrete less urine: Stram. After abortion weakness of back; weakness of eyes; weakness of legs: Kali-c.*

## MORNING SICKNESS

Characterized by nausea, vomiting, heartburn accompanying pregnancy. Consult the article on *Vomiting and Nausea*.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Nit-ac.**—Nausea and gastric troubles relieved by moving about or riding a carriage. Strong-smelling urine.

**Petrol.**—“Applicable to all gastric troubles of pregnant women.” Incessant nausea and qualms in morning with accumulation of water in mouth; aversion to fat food or meat. Diarrhoea only during daytime.

**Sepia.**—Gone, empty feeling in stomach, not relieved by eating. Constipation. Thought of food sickens her; nausea from smell of food; nausea in morning, passing off after eating something.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Lac-ac.**—Nausea on awaking; better after eating. Constant nausea; persisting for days. Nausea and vomiting; water-brash relieved by breakfast.

**Nux-v.**—Nausea, particularly when sickness is felt at the stomach. Nausea after eating; in morning. She feels that if she could only vomit, she would be much better.

**Gossypium.**—Morning nausea and salivation. Inclination to vomit before breakfast. Faintness, cannot rise from bed. Morning sickness during early months.

**Iris.**—Nausea which may be protracted; vomiting with burning in mouth, throat and gullet. Vomiting is bilious, watery, acrid.

*Vomiting with deathly nausea: Tabac. Vomiting of sweetish water before breakfast: Kreos. More nausea than vomiting: Ipec. Long continued vomiting, cannot retain food in stomach: Kali-bi.*

## MUMPS, PAROTITIS

Inflammation of the parotid gland, the largest pair of the salivary glands under the ear and near the angle of the lower jaw.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Bar-c.**—In the case of scrofulous person, when other glands are swollen at the same time; when glands grow, *Glands around ears painful and swollen.* Affects right ear and *right* parotid most.

**Bell.**—Swelling *bright red and hot*, esp, on *right side*, or when swelling *suddenly* disappears, resulting in brain troubles, such as delirium, unconsciousness, etc. Stitches extend into ears.

**Bryon.**—When swelling suddenly disappears and alarming brain symptoms ensue.

**Merc-s.**—Swelling is *pale*; jaws are stiff; *tongue flabby*, takes the *imprint of teeth*. Salivary glands swollen and painful. *Profuse salivation.*

**Phyto.**—Parotid and submaxillary glands swollen. Violent cases with difficult swallowing. Fetid breath.

**Rhus-t.**—Swelling and inflammation of parotids with fever; swelling is dark red; left side particularly affected; or left side is more affected than right. Suppuration of parotids. Inflammation has an *erysipelatous* character. N. B. *Rhus-t.* seems to be a great weapon in our hands. In a case I was led to the selection of the remedy, simply because of the fact that the patient could with difficulty open the mouth, but persistent attempt to open the mouth had the effect of mitigating pain and *stiffness*. The case was radically cured with *Rhus-t.*

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Arsen.**—Mumps associated with fever, measles, small-pox. Of a *malignant* type. *Paroxysmal and unbearable pain.* (Author) *Anxious restlessness.*

**Carb-v.**—When swelling does not subside, but grows harder. *Hoarseness.*

**Cistus.**—Swelling and induration of parotid and neck glands in scrofulous subjects who are *sensitive to cold air.* *Stitching pains.* Worse from bathing.

**Crotal.**—Of a *malignant* type, associated with *neuralgia* around affected parts. (Author). Right side esp. affected.

**Lach.**—*Malignant; swelling purplish.*

*When swollen glands feel heavy:* Doryphora. (Author).  
*Suppurating mumps:* Arsen., Phos., Silic., Rhust-t. *With fistulous openings:* Lyco., Nit-ac., Phyt. *Metastasis to mammary glands:* Abrot., Puls. *Metastasis to testicles:* Arsen., Carb-v., Abrot.

## NAILS, AFFECTIONS OF

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Ant-c.**—Nails discoloured and deformed. Nails do not grow rapidly. Split nails, growing cracked and thick. This may occur after mechanical injury. Split hoops in the case of horses (Farrington).

**Fluor-ac.**—Nails grow rapidly; nails brittle, crumble and have longitudinal furrows.

**Graph.**—Nails grow thick, cracked, out of shape; nails brittle, crumbling. Painful, sore.

**Hyper.**—*Injuries to fingers, toes and matrices of nails.*

**Silic.**—Deep-seated inflammation; violent pain deep in finger; worse in warm bed; opening with a surrounding of proud flesh. Crippled nails on fingers and toes. *Offensive foot-sweat.* Ingrowing toe-nails.

**Thuja.**—“Finger-nails distorted, crumbling, soft, discoloured (*Graph.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Silic.*); toe-nails brittle and distorted; ingrowing toe-nails.”

*Suppuration of fingers and toe nails:* Maland. *Ulceration at the nails:* Merc-s. *Suppuration of the roots of all finger-nails:* Sang. *Ingrowing toe-nails:* Colch., Graph., Kali-c., Nat-m., Phos., Silic.

N.B. Refer to the article on *Whitlow*.

## NERVOUSNESS

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—*Mental restlessness: anxiety; feels he will die.*

**Arnica.**—Great sensitiveness of mind with anxiety and restlessness. Tendency to be frightened.

**Arg-n.**—Always in a hurry but accomplished nothing. Hurries restlessly to fulfil engagements, fears to be late when there is plenty of time. *Apprehension when ready to go to church, opera, cinema, etc., bringing on diarrhoea.*

**Arsen.**—Anxiously, restlessness and excessive anguish which allow no rest, with oppression of chest.

**Bell.**—Nervous anxiety, restlessness, desire to escape. Disinclination to talk or very *fast talking.*

**Cham.**—Mental excitement with strong tendency to be frightened. Peevish, quarrelsome.

**Gels.**—Dread of death: utter lack of courage. *Dread of falling.* Stage fright. Nervous dread of appearing in public (*Arg-n.*). The anticipation of any unusual ordeal brings on diarrhoea. Diarrhoea on preparing for church, theatre, or to meet an engagement. Fears that unless on the move heart will cease beating. Nervous exhaustion, wants to lie down and rest.

**Lyc.**—*Afraid to be alone.* "Dreads lest something will happen, lest he will forget something." Dread of appearing in the public, as at times, such is the case with professional men, who, however, after the task is undertaken, accomplish it with smoothness. (This is like *Silic.*)

**Mag-c.**—"Worn-out women" with nervousness from excess of cares and worries of life. *Exhausted nerves.* Sad mood with disposition to talk.

**Mag-p.**—Dullness and inability to think clearly; highly nervous (the patient is usually thin, emaciated). Can think and study more clearly after a few doses of *Mag-p.*

**Merc-s.**—Great nervousness (constantly changing from place to place), with fear of losing the reason. Hurried and rapid speech.

**Syph.**—Very nervous, walks much of the time; weeps without cause. *Afraid of night.*

*Nervousness with feeling of suffocation: Ipec. With exhaustion and general debility: Kali-p. With sinking spells every morning: Lac-c. With internal and external heat: Coni. Anxious about twilight: Phos. Depression, excessive melancholy, esp. evening and night; easily frightened; excessive nervousness: Nit-ac., Nervous irritation; restlessness; cannot keep still:*

*Ver.* With palpitation: *Ver-a.* Nervous, timid, easily startled: *Sabad.* Due to worms: *Cina.* *Sabad.* Sound, sight or even the thought of running or pouring water brings on complaints: *Hydrophobinum* (*Lyssin*).

### NETTLE RASH, URTICARIA

A non-contagious affection characterized by prominent patches upon the skin, the colour of which may either be whiter or redder than the surrounding skin, with more or less tingling or itching.

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—With fever, dry-heat, great thirst; spots like flea-bites.

**Apis.**—Like bee-stings or stings from other insects, with intolerable burning-stinging and itching. Worse from heat and covering. Feeling of suffocation. Occurring during intermittent fever.

**Arsen.**—Burning, itching, restlessness; chills and fever alternating with croup or asthma.

**Calc-c.**—Disappears in cold air. White nettlerash with intolerable itching, of children, esp. fair plump children and during teething period. In chronic cases; better in cold air.

**Caut.**—Chronic nettlerash, coming out more fully in fresh air, with decided aggravation and itching from heat of bed.

**Dulc.**—Red spots as if caused by flea-bites over whole body with no fever; itching; after scratching burning; worse from warmth; better from cold. Red rash with itching, worse in damp weather.

**Rhus-t.**—From getting wet; during rheumatism with chills and fever. Worse in cold air; itching, burning; itching worse on hairy parts; burning after scratching.

**Sepia.**—Chronic nettlerash, worse as soon as the patient goes in the cool air: disappears in a warm room. "Eruption in the form of wheals, similar to those produced by a blow or whip or small rod."

**Urtic.**—Skin elevated with a white central spot and a red areola, attended by stinging, burning pains; relieved by rubbing the parts. Itching and burning of skin which feels as if scorched. Pale rash requiring constant rubbing.

**Ant-c.**—White lumps with red ring and itching; gastric derangement; *\*thick, white coated tongue.*

**Hepar.**—Chronic cases. Itching during or before intermittent fever.

**Nat-m.**—“Wheals itch, smart and burn, particularly in *intermittent fever* or *after exposure to cold, damp or sea-side*, worse from exercise. Complementary to *Apis*.” Whitish hives on arms and hands. *Whitish, itching, becoming red after rubbing, with violent itching.*

**Puls.**—During delayed or scanty menses; feels chilly even in a warm room.

**Sulph.**—In chronic cases. Associated with fever. Frequently required after *Puls*.

*Attacks after every exertion, after suppressed itch: Psor. When suppressed: Arsen., Urtic.*

## NEURALGIA

Pain of a purely nervous character, recurring in paroxysms and is usually not attended with inflammation. For neuralgia affecting nerves of head, heart and nates to the knees and sometimes to the ankles, refer to the articles on *Headache, Angina pectoris, and Sciatica*.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—From exposure to *dry, cold winds*. Pains drive the patient almost to despair; *tingling* in affected parts; numbness; pains worse at night, in evening.

**Act-r.**—Neuralgia, sharp lancinating, electric-like pains in various parts, arising from *uterine and ovarian irritation*. In uterine region darting from side to side. Intense aching pains in eye-balls (*Spig.*); worse moving head or eyes, better lying down.

**Arsen.**—*Malarial neuralgias*. Violent nocturnal pains exciting despair and fury. *Burning* with pains; *relieved by heat*.

**Bell.**—*Pains come on suddenly*, last a shorter or longer period, and then *disappear suddenly*. Pains worse from motion; *slightest jar*, light or noise; worse 2 to 6 p.m.; *right side* mostly affected.

**Cedr.**—Pains return with *\*clock-like periodicity; periodical* (*Arsen., Chin., Spig.*), *Chronic, intermittent, appearing in regular paroxysms*. May be of malarial origin.

**Cham.**—*Exceedingly sensitive to pain, so that least pain becomes unbearable. Pain causes hot perspiration about head and extorts cries; very irritable, can hardly speak or answer civilly.*

**China.**—Neuralgia esp. of malarial origin, generally infra-orbital, of either side; typical in their periodical return; worse from slightest touch or draught of cold air. Pains worse every other day (Arsen., Noct-m.).

**Coloc.**—Pains come on suddenly and after a while disappear as suddenly as they had come. \*Sudden atrocious cramping pain, causing twisting, turning around to obtain relief, and crying out with pain. Relief from hard pressure. Its intense neuralgic pains are found in faceache, iritis, glaucoma, colic, sciatica, ovaritis. (N.B. Pressure gives relief to intense pain in the beginning, later, pressure may aggravate them. Intensity of pain may cause even fainting.)

**Kalm.**—Pains accompanied by great weakness, sometimes attended with or succeeded by a sort of paralytic numbness of affected parts (Acon.). Pains increase and decrease slowly (Stan.). Pains press or shoot downwards. Nausea; fluttering heart.

**Mag-p.**—Pains better from heat. Excruciating pains intermittent, spasmodic, lightning-like pains; worse from touch, cold air, pressure; better from external heat; exhausting. \*Sudden paroxysms of pain extorting cries. \*Crympy pains are highly characteristic. Neuralgic every night shifting from place to place. Severe neuralgic pains in ears. Vesical neuralgia after use of catheter. Right side mostly affected.

**Spig.**—Sharp and very violent neuralgic pain affecting left eye; relieved by pressure. \*Left-sided neuralgia affecting head, face and eye. Neuralgic pains come on and go with the sun, gradually increasing with the advance of the day, at its climax at noon, and then declining with sun. Pains, as a rule, press out.

**Stan.**—Pains increase and decrease gradually. Pains at times so violent that the mind seems stunned and even the patient may faint.

**Sulph.**—Where well-chosen remedies have not their desired effect. Where there is a history of suppressed eruptions. "Malarial neuralgia, occurring mostly in face and resisting other remedies;      \*\*      \*\*

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Abrot.**—Neuralgia of head and stomach due to metastasis.

**Amm-m.**—Neuralgic pains in stumps of amputated limbs.

**All-c.**—Neuralgia following injuries to nerves after surgical operations (*Hyper.*). Pains like a long thread and shooting in character. Such pains may occur after surgical operations.

**Cact.**—Pains which are sure to appear as soon as the patient loses his accustomed meal.

**Clem.**—Drawing pains in testes and in spermatic cord, extending to groins and thighs.

**Cup-ar.**—*Neuralgia of abdominal viscera*, or rather simply say, intense neuralgic pain in abdomen. Often excited by damp weather.

**Gels.**—Acute, sudden, darting pains, shooting tearing along track of nerves; esp, if aggravated by changes in weather.

**Hamam.**—Neuralgia of testicles (*Ustilago*).

**Mezer.**—Violent neuralgia about face and teeth, extending towards ear, at night; worse from or brought on by eating. Pain causes flow of tears. Neuralgia in cheek-bone or over left eye; pain leaves numbness.

**Plat.**—Pains with tingling and esp. numbness of affected parts; pains increase and decrease gradually

**Syph.**—Sharp pains here and there. Pains wander about all over body. Pains affect parts in a straight line.

**Thuja.**—Neuralgia of tea drinkers.

*Attacks of excruciating pain from right kidney downward: Sar. Everyday at same hour: Cedr., Kali-bi. Neuralgia of coccyx; worse rising from a sitting posture; must sit still: Lach.*

## NIGHT-BLINDNESS

The patient sees well in bright light, but as soon as the intensity of light falls short of what he requires for his vision, cannot see the surrounding objects, be it light or candle-light.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Bell.**—Can see nothing after dusk; red or fiery spots before eyes; sees a coloured halo around the candle.

**Lyc.**—Eyes get dazzled and irritated by candlelight in evening; black spots floating before eyes.

**Stram.**—Blindness (at night), periodical.

**Sulph.**—Night-blindness; sees a halo around a lamplight; cataract.

**Ver-a.**—Night-blindness. Dr. Jahr says that when *Bell.* fails, *Ver-a.* often cures the malady.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Puls.**—With menstrual disturbances, as if eyes were tightly bound.

**Lyc.**—Must stop work at 4 p.m.

## NIGHTMARE

A frightful dream during which the patient feels pressure on the breast but cannot speak or move.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Nightmare, accompanied by feverishness and restlessness; palpitation and rush of blood to head.

**Guaia.**—Nightmare when lying on back, waking with screams. Feels unrefreshed on waking up. Frequent waking with fright.

**Kali-br.**—Nightmare, full of fearful dreams. *Night terrors of children*; they scream in their sleep and want to cling to the nurse (*Hys.*).

**Mez.**—Wakes early (towards 2 or 3 a.m.) in consequence of nightmare.

**Nit-ac.**—Sleep unrefreshing. Many fantastical, anxious and freightful dreams. *Shocks* in body and *jerking* in limbs during sleep.

**Nux-v.**—Caused by indulgence in alcoholic liquors or too high living. Awakes in fright from least noise.

**Opium.**—Sleeps with eyes half-closed, with mouth wide open; deep snoring, rattling in throat. Cold sweat.

**Puls.**—Nightmare caused by rich, fat food or meat. *Sleepless first part of night.* Cries and moans in sleep.

**Sulph.**—Dreams fantastic, frightful, horrible. Cries moans, snores, lies on back with arms above head.

**Tereb.**—“Wakes frightened at night, looks ghastly and shrieks, is nervous.” Choking in throat.

For recurring attacks try *Sulph.* or *Silic.*

*Fears to go to sleep lest she would die: Led, Every night, in heart diseases: Amm-c.*

## OPHTHALMIA

Inflammation of the eye, esp. of the conjunctiva, being the lining of the eyelids and the external coat of the eyeball. May be catarrhal, scrofulous, rheumatic, gcuty, syphilitic or of gonorrhoeal origin.

Incidentally, other ailments of the eye have also been dealt with in this article as will be observed on a study of the remedies.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—*Ophthalmia following surgical operations, or resulting from a foreign body in the eye or any injury.* From exposure to *dry, cold winds*, with great deal of heat, dryness and burning in eyes.

**All-c.**—Profuse, non-excoriating lachrymation; copious, watery, excoriating discharge from nose. Worse in evening and in warm room.

**Apis.**—Conjunctiva red, *puffy, chemotic; great relief of pain from cold water.* Characteristic pain: *burning, stinging, and sore.* Great sensitiveness of eyes to light.

**Rhus-t.**—Oedematous swelling of lids; hot gushing lachrymation. *Formation of pus.* Eyelids feel *heavy and stiff.* Pain worse at night, esp. after midnight. *Warmth relieves.*

**Arg-n.**—*Purulent ophthalmia: pus is thick, yellow, bland, and profuse.* Esp. after the failure of *Puls. or Merc-s., or Merc-cor.* Symptoms relieved by *cold air or water.* This modality is a gem. (Author). Worse from warmth. Complains to little or no trouble. Farrington says that when *Arg-n.* ceases to act (or rather flag, as I would prefer to say), a dose of *Puls.*, if interpolated, helps.

**Arsen.**—Inflammation of eyes and lids, with *\*burning pain, worse after midnight, better from warm applications; \*mental restlessness.* *Corrosive lachrymation.* Oedematous eyelids.

**Dulc.**—Inflammation of eyes from exposure to *damp, cold air.*

**Euph.**—*Profuse excoriating lachrymation, with profuse bland coryza (reverse of All-c.).* Eyes agglutinated in morning. Ulceration of eye, developing thick, *excoriating discharge.*

Little blisters on or near cornea. Pimples on the part of the cheek over which tears flow. Also: thick, *purulent* discharge, but this is also *excoriating*. Obscuration of vision causing frequent winking.

**Hepar.**—With *suppurative tendency*; throbbing in and around eye; *great sensitiveness of affected parts to touch*. Ulcer on cornea; intense photophobia; pains relieved by external warmth.

**Hyper.**—Pain and irritation of eye being the result of *injury or wounds*, which might have occurred several years ago.

**Kali-bi.**—Chronic indolent forms of ophthalmic affections, esp. *syphilitic*. May be scrofulous or sycotic. Secretion of a stringy character. Pus or secretion *yellow*. \**Yellow pus in canthi*. Lids agglutinated in morning.

**Kreos.**—Inflammation of eyelid, in children or adults; discharge of hot, scalding tears in morning. Heat and burning in eyes; tears are acrid like salt water. "Eyes feel as if in woody smoke."

**Lach.**—Itching, stinging and burning pains extending to top and back of head and temples. \**Worse after sleep*.

**Merc-c.**—May be of catarrhal, scrofulous, *syphilitic* or gonorrhoeal origin. \**Great violence of symptoms*. Inflammation and swelling *intense*; burning, *agonizing* pain; intense photophobia. Profuse, *excoriating* lachrymation, making cheeks sore. *Tearing pains around bones of eyes*. Ulceration of cornea with tendency to perforation. *Ophthalmia of newborn babes*, with acrid discharges caused by syphilitic or gonorrhoeal leucorrhoea in mother.

**Merc-s.**—Excessive sensitiveness of eyes to *glare and heat of fire*. *Pains worse at night and in damp weather*. Lids *spasmodically closed*. Lachrymation profuse, burning and excoriating.

**Nit-ac.**—Of *syphilitic* origin in particular. *Sensitive-ness to touch*. Continually relapsing iritis. *Right side mostly affected*. *Pricking pain*.

**Puls.**—Discharge *thick, bland, yellow*. Symptoms *better in open air*. *Ophthalmia after measles*. In newhorn babes. Gonorrhoeal: \**after sudden suppression of gonorrhoeal discharge*. (Here the asterisk is mine.)

**Sepia.**—Various kinds of ophthalmia with the following modalities. 1. *Worse in morning, evening, better during day*.

2. *Worse from rubbing.* 3. *Worse from pressing lids together.*  
 4. *Better from bathing in cold water.*

**Staph.**—Inflammation and itching of margins of lids. Pains extend to teeth. Syphilitic iritis with bursting pain in eyeball, temple and side of face, worse from evening to morning and on using eyes by any light.

**Sulph.**—Burning, heat, dryness, itching; *sensation of a splinter or some other foreign body sticking in eyes; margins of lids redder than what is natural.* From *mechanical injury.* From suppressed skin diseases.

**Thuja.**—Sycotic or syphilitic ophthalmia in newborn children, and other cases. *Large granulation, like warts or blister. Eyelids heavy as lead.* Pain better from *warmly* covering the eye, when uncovered it pains at once, and it feels as if a stream of cold air were blowing out through it. Smarting as if sands were in eyes. (N.B. In epidemic ophthalmia, I have found it almost specific. I put it down to the fact that most of such cases are sycotic in origin.)

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Ant-c.**—Outer canthi most affected; *slight oozing* therefrom. Worse from being near a stove, that is worse from radiated heat (*Merc-s., Arg-n., Apis.*).

**Coni.**—Scrofulous; *great intolerance of light, without much inflammation of eye.* Complicated with glandular affections, esp. around neck.

**Graph.**—Lids thickened, particularly along edges, which are covered with scurfs and scales. *Lids tend to crack and bleed.* Eyelashes turn inwards and irritate the eye. Little vesicles on cornea and on other parts of eye with profuse, thin, acrid discharge.

**Kali-c.**—Oedema of lids, particularly *\*bag-like swellings between upper eyelids and eyebrows.*

**Kali-s.**—*Yellow discharge; worse from warmth and in evening better in open air.* This yellow discharge may be watery or pus-like. *Yellow crusts* on eyelids. Ophthalmia in newborn babes with *yellow discharge.*

**Phos.**—When *deeper tissues* of eyes are affected. Inflammation of various kinds.

**Syph.**—Intense pain in eyes, steadily increasing night after night. Pains better from cold water. With *syphilitic taint.* Acute ophthalmia in newborn babes with hereditary syphilitic taint.

## ORCHITIS

Inflammation of the testis.

**Aconite.**—In the first stage of acute orchitis its action is something wonderful. Although our texts do not endorse, its action in painful gonorrhoeal orchitis is decisive. (My experience.) Orchitis caused by taking cold. (*Puls.*, *Rhus tox.*) Prescribe Aconite 3x first.

**Argentum-nit.**—Pain and swelling of testicles. Swelling of the (lower part) of the testicle (right). Induration of the testes.

**Baptisia.**—Orchitis, *squeezed pain* in testes. Cramp, as if squeezed. Gonorrhoeal.

**Belladonna.**—Testicles hard, drawn up, inflamed. Pain comes and goes suddenly.

**Clematis.**—Testicles indurated with bruised feeling. Swelling of the right half of scrotum and testes. *Painful inflammation and swelling of testes.* Testes as hard as stone.

**Conium.**—From contusion.

**Merc-sol.**—Testes hard and swollen, with shining redness of scrotum and dragging pain in testes and spermatic cords. Gonorrhoeal.

**Nitric-acid.**—Inflammatory swelling of testes, with *painful drawing of the spermatic cord*, as far as side of abdomen. Frequent pollutions.

**Nux-v.**—Inflammatory swelling of testes with painful sensitiveness to touch, hardness and retraction of testes.

**Phytolacca.**—Orchitis with suppuration and fistulous ulcers.

**Rhod.**—Orchitis; testes feel crushed. Chronic.

**Spong.**—Hard swelling of testes. Heat in testes, scrotum and cords. Chronic. *Worse at full moon.* Maltreated orchitis. After suppressed gonorrhoea.

*Chronic orchitis:* Lyco., Rhod., Spong.

*Gonorrhoeal:* Bapt., Coni., Merc-s., Puls.

*After suppression of gonorrhoea:* Agnus-c., Ant-t., Aur-met., Clem., Gels., Nit-ac., Puls., Rhod.

## OTORRHOEA

Discharge from ears, frequently due to suppuration in the middle ears.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Arsen.**—Profuse, ichorous, *cadaverously* smelling discharge; voluptuous tickling and burning in ears. Intense pain.

**Bar-m.**—Discharge smelling like rotten cheese, abscess behind ears. Parotid, esp. right swollen.

**Calc-c.**—Discharge purulent, “of a sort of pappy or fatty appearance,” “looking just like chewed up paper.” Drum perforated by ulceration.

**Caps.**—*Chronic suppuration of ear. Painful swelling on the bone behind ear; pain worse from touch. Deep-seated swelling under ear; tearing pain deep in ear. Drumhead perforated, discharge of thick, yellow pus; itching deep in ear; burning in ears.*

**Carb-v.**—Flow of fetid pus from inner ear; aural meatus and drumhead inflamed.

**Cist.**—Discharge of watery, fetid, offensive pus; swelling of parotid glands. The patient is *very sensitive to cold air.*

**Hepar.**—Discharge of *fetid* pus from ears. Discharge *smelling like old cheese.* Heat, redness and itching in ears. Relief from *hot applications.*

**Lyc.**—Offensive, *ichorous*, purulent discharge from ear, without hardness of hearing. External meatus excoriated.

**Merc-s.**—*Purulent, offensive* discharge from ears. Discharge of *pus and blood* (which is sometimes the case after an attack of small-pox). Ulceration of external ear. Inflammatory swelling of parotids. Its action on the cellular tissues is deeper than that of *Puls.*

**Puls.**—\**Profuse, thick, yellow or yellowish green discharge from ears.* It is bland and practically *inoffensive.* Better in *open air* and during day; worse at night. Otorrhoea alternating with difficult hearing.

**Psor.**—Discharge of *fetid* pus (left ear). Suited to *peevish*, unhealthy looking children, who have disagreeable odour about them. *Left concha inwardly inflamed* and covered with pimples.

**Tell.**—Formation of pus in middle ear and perforation of drumhead. “*Itching and swelling, with painful throbbing in external meatus; in three or four days, discharge of watery fluid, smelling like fish pickle, which cause vesicles*

wherever it touches; ear is blistered, as if oedematous; hearing impaired." Persistent, fetid body odour. Eczema behind ear.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Bovis.**—Discharge of fetid pus from ears; itching in ears relieved by boring with fingers.

**Calc-p.**—Excoriating discharge from the ears. Complication with tuberculosis.

**Caust.**—Offensive discharges, sometimes oozing of blood from ears; meatus swollen and excoriated; words and steps *re-echo* in ears.

**Elaps.**—Offensive, yellow-greenish discharge; discharge of blood from ears, which may be *black*. *Ear-wax black*. Eruption behind ears with *sticky* secretions or crusty eruptions on ears and cheeks.

**Hydras.**—Thick, mucous discharge (may be fetid). Discharge may be tough and stringy.

**Kali-bi.**—Discharge of fetid, thick, yellow pus, which is mixed with *\*stringy mucus*. Itching deep in ear.

**Kali-s.**—*\*Profuse, deep yellow discharge* which may be thick or thin and sticky; stinking.

**Petrol.**—*Chronic putrid discharge from ear*. Eczema of ears.

N.B. Also study the article on *Earache*.

### Abscess of meatus

This affection does not legitimately come under the category of *Otorrhoea*, but we would like to treat the same here.

An abscess of the meatus is very painful and has the tendency to recur. If the tendency to recurrence is not eradicated, the walls of the meatus as well as the drum become thickened, invariably causing impairment of hearing sooner or later.

In the beginning of inflammation, characterized by *heat, redness and throbbing*, give a few doses of *Bell.* 3x or 30 and later on, if required, a dose of *Merc-s.* 30, which often prevents suppuration, if given in the beginning. But *Merc-s.* is especially indicated after suppuration has taken place, when it promotes discharge of pus.

After *Bell.*, *Hepar* may be called for when there is *great sensitiveness to touch* of the affected parts and relief from warm application.

**Pic-ac.**—Reputed to be almost a specific for small furuncles in exterior part of ear-hole. If given early it aborts the abscess; in advanced state, it ameliorates the conditions. Besides, it has the tendency to prevent recurrence of the disease.

**Syph.**—Indicated in abscess in left ear, discharging a great quantity of pus (hereditary syphilis in children).

## OVARIES, AFFECTIONS OF

Two oval bodies situated on each side of the womb, connected with the same by the broad ligament are called ovaries. Inflammation of the ovary or its membranes, termed ovaritis, is caused by getting wet during menstruation, exposure to cold winds, sudden suppression of menses, gonorrhoea, etc.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Ovaritis after exposure to *dry, cold winds*; after suppression of menses from being chilled or as a result of fright.

**Apis.**—Esp. affects *right ovary* (Bell.); ovary swollen and extremely sensitive to touch with *\*stinging burning pains*; *pain in right ovary with pain in left chest caused by shock of catching*; *no thirst, scanty urine.*

**Arsen.**—Esp. affect *right ovary*; *burning, lancinating pains, as if hot coals were burning in the part, relieved by hot application, with restlessness*; somewhat relieved by moving feet.

**Bell.**—Esp. affects *right ovary*; *throbbing pains*; *\*pains appear and disappear suddenly*; *great bearing down with feeling as if everything would protrude from vulva*; *great tenderness, \*cannot bear slightest jar*; fever with sweat on covered parts.

**Bryon.**—*Stitching pains in ovaries on deep inspiration*; *worse from least motion*; *suppression of menses with bleeding of nose.*

**Canth.**—*Much burning in ovarian region arresting breathing*; or violent pinching pains with bearing down towards genitals; *constant urging to urinate with painful discharge of a few drops of urine.*

**Coloc.**—*Ovarian neuralgia. Intense pain causing her to draw up double with great restlessness.*

**Coni.**—*Chronic ovaritis*; *induration and swelling*

of ovary after contusions with lancinating pains; soreness and swelling of breast before menses; *intermittent flow of urine*.

**Graph.**—Swelling and induration of left ovary with stony hardness; violent pain on touch, inspiration or hawking, with profuse general sweat and sleeplessness.

**Hamam.**—Ovaritis after a blow. (*Arnic*); ovary swollen with a *diffused agonizing soreness* over whole abdomen; menses irregular and very painful; of *gonorrhoeal* origin.

**Hepar.**—When suppuration is imminent (*Lach.*, *Merc-s.*) or has occurred, frequent chill; throbbing pains; *pricking* pains. Sweats without relief. (May be associated with chronic gonorrhoea.)

**Iodi.**—Induration and swelling of ovary (*Coni.*), with tendency of cancerous degeneration. Pain commences in right ovary passing down broad ligament to uterus (*Hammam.*). Chronic ovaritis (left) with thick, yellow, burning leucorrhoea better after eating. (H. N. Martin.) Great sensitiveness of right ovarian region during or after menses.

**Lach.**—Has special affinity for ovaries. Called for in various ovarian ailments, such as, neuralgia, inflammation, induration, suppuration, even tumors and cancer of one of both ovaries, but principally the left one. What is highly characteristic is when *\*the left ovary is attacked first, and then the right one*. Pain in ovary (esp. the left), *relieved by a discharge from uterus*. "Shooting pains (left) extending from the left to the right ovarian region (*Lit-t.*). "Neuralgic pains (left ovary) with tenderness to pressure of the clothing." Inability to lie on right side, on account of sensation as if something were rolling over to that side. When pus has formed, it will promote the discharge (*Hepar*, *Merc-s.*).

**Arg-m.**—Bruised pain in left ovary and sensation *as if the ovary growing very large*.

**Merc-s.**—When pus has already formed. Stitching pain in the left ovary. *General perspiration without relief*, chilliness; *creeping chilliness*; aggravation at night.

**Plat.**—Ovaritis esp. of right with burning pains occurring

in paroxysms and sensitiveness to touch; *excessive sexual desire*. Burning pains with violent bearing down after *Lach.* has discharged pus.

**Palladium.**—Swelling and induration of right ovary. *Pain in right ovarian region relieved by pressure.*

**Puls.**—Ovaritis from suppression of menses after getting feet wet; constant chilliness.

**Staph.**—Ovarian affection from masturbation or after prolonged absence of husband.

*Ovaritis after premature labor: Sabin. With rheumatic complications: Bryon., Phyt. Neuralgia of ovary with violent palpitation: Naja. Neuralgia of ovary with dysmenorrhoea: Apis. Pain in ovaries during menses: Lach.*

## PARALYSIS

Loss or diminution of the power of voluntary motion in any part of the body. *Paresis* means diminution of the power of voluntary motion. Paralysis of one lateral half of the body, usually caused by a lesion in the brain on the opposite side, is called *Hemiplegia*. When one half of the body taken transversely is paralyzed, the ailment is called *Paraplegia*, which is generally caused by diseases of the spinal marrow. Shaking palsy goes by the name of *Paralysis agitans*.

Consult the article on *Locomotor ataxia*.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—When caused by exposure to cold, esp. *dry, cold winds*. From violent emotions. Accompanied by a sense of *coldness, numbness*, and more particularly tingling in the affected part.

**Arg-n.**—Paraplegia after debilitating cause. Staggering gait. Walks and stands unsteadily, esp. when he thinks himself unobserved. *Debility in calves.*

**Bar-c.**—Paralysis of old people with weakness of memory, great weakness of mind and body; the patient is childish, condition being half imbecile. *Palsy of old people. Paralysis following apoplexy, in old people, who are childish with loss of speech (tongue being paralyzed). \*Paralysis of tongue.*

**Caust.**—After exposure to dry cold winds, when the affection becomes *chronic* and after failure of *Acon.* which

has also paralysis from the same cause, but *Acon.* is indicated in the beginning. Paralysis of *\*single parts*, such as *vocal organs, muscles of deglutition, tongue, upper eyelids, face, bladder, extremities*; generally *right side* (*Lach.* left). Weakness of *Caut.* progresses until we have gradually appearing paralysis. Paralysis following typhoid, typhus, diphtheria, rheumatism, etc.

**Dulc.**—Paralysis brought on or made worse by cold, damp weather or from sudden changes from hot to cold. After suppression of eruptions or suppression of eruptions from cold (*Sulph.* may have to be given in alternation). Paralysis of upper and lower limbs. *Paralysis of arm which feels icy cold.* Paralysis of tongue with impaired speech; *involuntary discharge of urine.*

**Gels.**—“*Complete relaxation or prostration of the whole muscular system, with almost or quite entire motor paralysis.*” *Muscles will not obey the will.* Hands and the lower extremities tremble on attempting to move; must lie still. Staggering. Partial paralysis of bladder with intermittent flow. Also involuntary urination. Muscles of deglutition paralyzed. Tongue paralyzed: *tongue trembles, speech thick.* Loss of voice on account of paralysis of laryngeal muscles; can at best whisper.

**Lach.**—Paralysis, generally *left-sided*; or *semi-lateral* (side attacked being immaterial). *Both mind and body worn out, with relaxation of muscular force.* Following apoplexy. Awkward, stumbling gait. Hot flushes. *\*Mind worse after sleep.*

**Merc-s.**—Paralysis agitans. “*Paralysis commences in upper extremities and runs downwards.*” “*Indescribable malaise of the body and soul*”.

**Nux-v.**—After abuse of *alcohol, after sexual excesses, after apoplexy.* Incomplete paralysis of arms, legs, with vertigo. Feels worse in morning on waking.

**Phos.**—Progressive paralysis as a result of spinal affections. Paralysis after sexual excesses. Paralytic lassitude after a very short walk. *Trembling of limbs from slight exertions.*

**Plumb.**—Paralysis of single muscles. Infantile paralysis. Paralysis from over-exertion of *extensor muscles*, as in piano-players, when, evidently, extension is difficult

or impossible, while flexion is sound. Sometimes the flexors are paralyzed. Progressive paralysis. Throat paralyzed; cannot swallow. Paralysis preceded by mental derangement; painful contraction of limbs with *emaciation of the affected parts*. Wrist-drop. Obstinate constipation.

**Rhus-t.**—*The great anti-paralytic. Particularly* useful in rheumatic paralysis with *great stiffness, tingling and numbness* of affected parts; brought on by exposure to wet, strains or excessive exertion, Paralytic weakness, esp. *when sitting and at rest*. "*Lameness in the extremities with stiffness of joints, worse when rising from a seat.*" "Complete paralysis, hemiplegia or paraplegia, with dragging, slow, difficult gait." Paralytic rigidity in limbs, *\*remarkably pronounced on first beginning to move*. Paralysis of single parts, single limbs. Paralysis of rectum and bladder.

**Zinc.**—Paralysis of feet; from spinal or chronic nervous disease, softening of brain or cerebral haemorrhage from suppressed foot-sweat. When paralysis comes on in a patient with lowered vitality, and fagged condition of the system from too much of mental labor, think of *Zinc*. Descending paralysis.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Alumin.**—One-sided paralysis, esp. of the extensors so that he cannot extend the affected limb. "Slow, tottering gait as after severe illness." Unable to walk except with the eyes open and in the daytime; staggers when closing eyes and when walking in the dark. Paralytic weight in arms. Difficulty in swallowing due to paretic condition of oesophagus. Paretic condition of bladder. Urine slow to start and slow to flow, and in some cases it dribbles, oesophagus feels constricted when swallowing.

**Arnica.**—From concussion; *bruised feeling all over body; everything on which he lies feels too hard.*

**Arsen.**—When associated with *great prostration*; violent neuralgic pains with paralysis. Paralysis from lead poisoning.

**Colch.**—After suddenly checked sweat esp. foot-sweat by getting wet. Paralytic pain in arm, cannot hold the slightest thing firmly. "*Loss of sensibility of tongue, the first symptom in Colchicum paralysis.*"

**Coni.**—Palsy of old people esp. old women. "*Conium*

may be useful in paralysis, especially partial, the patient being weak and continuously trembling; the limbs continually trembling; the limbs give out when walking and he falls forward; sudden attacks of giddiness and faintness." (Cowperthwaite). Palsy after concussion of spine. **Stan.**—Hemiplegia, esp. left side, with a feeling of heavy load on arm and corresponding side of the chest; from worms, or onanism.

**Sulph.**—After typhoid, typhus, diphtheria, etc. ; after suppressed itch or chronic eruptions. When other indicated remedies had failed to have their desired effect. *Palsy of one side of body and convulsion of the other* : Apis. *Paralytic weakness of wrists and of fingers* : Carb-v. *From loss of animal fluids; numbness of parts on which he lies* : Chin. *Paralysis remaining after cholera, chorea, typhoid, typhus or apoplexy* : Cup-m. *After exhaustion of nerve power, as after, diphtheria, after hysteria* : Kali-p. *Paralysis of limbs with painless stiffness* : Olean. *Paralysis of right arm and left leg* : Tereb. *From damp and getting wet* : Caust., Dulc., Gels., Nux-v., Rhus-t., (this last is of greatest importance). \**From suppressed eruptions* : Caust., Dulc., Hepar, Sulph. *After abuse of alcohol* : Arsen., Lach., Nux-v., Opium, Sulph. *Poisoning by arsenic* : Cin., Ferr-m., Graph., Nux-v. *Poisoning by lead* : Cup-m., Opium, Plat. *Poisoning by mercury* : Hepar, Nit-ac., Sulph.

## PARTURITION, LABOR

Generally within four to six hours after the setting in of labor pains delivery takes place. The duration of labor pains in the first confinement is much more than in other instances.

Most of the abnormalities, attending labor and hindering delivery may be promptly removed by a few doses of the indicated remedy. The way in which Homoeopathy plays its role in effecting safe, prompt and easy delivery passes one's comprehension and will ever remain an enigma to the sceptics who had the privilege to watch a few cases. Under homoeopathic treatment it is even possible to correct malposition of the foetus, a feat of medicinal gymnastic, hitherto undreamt of in the whole gamut of therapeutics so far known to man.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Pains unnaturally violent and frequent; great distress and restlessness; complains that she cannot breathe; cannot bear pains. *\*Very anxious and feels sure she will die.* Vulva, vagina and mouth of uterus dry, tender and undilatable.

**Bell.**—*\*Pains come on suddenly with bearing down as if everything would come out of the vagina and then disappear suddenly*; os uteri (mouth of uterus) does not dilate on account of spasmodic contraction of neck of uterus, which is *hot, tender, rigid and moist (Acon., dry).* B. N. Gels. has also rigid os, but it is thick, rounded, whereas Bell. os is thin.

**Act-r.**—If given once daily for ten or twelve days before full term, it is said to facilitate labor, shorten its duration and reduce after-pains. *Nervous shivering in the first stage of labor.* Convulsions during labor. False labor pains which shoot upward and across abdomen from side to side. Pains make her cry out or cause fainting.

**Caul.**—“The pains are spasmodic and fly about from place to place, now in the groins, then in the abdomen, and next in the chest, never going in the direction of the normal pains.” Exhausted; pain cannot develop on account of weakness; or “pain flag from long continuance and exhaustion.”

**Cham.**—Pains spasmodic; exceedingly sensitive to pain which renders her frantic; tearing pains begin in back and extend down legs. “labor pains that are felt too much in back”, *extremely irritable*; can hardly return a civil answer. Rigid os.

**Coff.**—Great nervous excitement; pains seem insupportably distressing; weeps and laments with fear of death. (The patient is not irritable like Cham.)

**Gels.**—An invaluable remedy in relaxing *rigid and unyielding os uteri*: os feels hard, thick, rounded; with every pain the child seems to push upward. Another condition that Gels., can overcome is *softness and flabbiness of uterus*, or widely dilated uterus; labor pains have ceased; uterus does not contract at all; bag of water bulges freely from the os, but there is no attempt whatsoever at expulsion; patient drowsy, and dull, face flushed.

**Ipec.**—Pains go from left to right (*Lyc.* from right to left) with *nausea*; sharp pains around navel running downward to uterus. (N. B. *Ipec.* pulverised relaxes the os if it is tight, increases the pain when it is feeble, facilitates labor and checks flooding after delivery. A dose or two (of 2 grains each) of this powder may be given before delivery to gain the said desired objects.)

**Kali-p.**—Feeble ineffectual pain; *todious labor from constitutional weakness.*

**Kali-p.**—(6x trit. is generally used.) This biochemic medicine is the most splendid and marvellous remedy for the pregnant, parturient and lying-in women. If administered in occasional doses during the last two months of pregnancy, it strengthens the nervous system which becomes more or less debilitated during pregnancy and facilitates labor when it is due. It should be administered to excite labor pains when they are weak, distressing and ineffectual. But it may be administered in all cases during labor to facilitate it. One to three doses of 8 or 10 grains each administered at an interval of some 15 minutes are quite sufficient for the purpose.

**Nux-v.**—Pains spasmodic and severe; irregular; begin in back and descend to buttocks and thighs; cause fainting which retards labor. *\*Every pain causes a desire to pass stool and to urinate.*

**Puls.**—Pains slow, weak, ineffectual or spasmodic and irregular, causing fainting (*Nux-v.*). Patient *wants doors and windows open, feels suffocated, chilliness; mild, tearful disposition. Corrects malposition of the foetus* "by altering abnormal conditions of uterus" or "by stimulating the action of the muscular walls of the womb." No matter in what way it does, it does all the same. During the last but one week of pregnancy give three doses of *Puls.* 30 occasionally as I have often done with astonishing result, in cases of malposition of the foetus, conditions having been thoroughly examined by eminent physicians chartered by the State and declared as such and consequently demanding forcep delivery beyond all dispute.

**Secale.**—Esp. adapted to thin, scrawny women; uterus flabby; pains irregular; too weak or *entirely wanting*; or *prolonged bearing down* in uterus. *Everything seems loose and open, but there is no expulsive action.*

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Jaborandi.**—“*Tedious labour; normal secretion from vagina has dried up, passage hot and dry; os unyielding and pains decrease in force.*”

**Mag-p.**—“*Sudden paroxysms of pain extorting cries. “Spasmodic labor pains with cramps in legs; excessive expulsive efforts; puerperal convulsions.”*”

**Opium.**—Inactivity of uterus during labor; sudden ceasing of labor pains followed by a comatose conditions, with snoring, stupor or twitchings. Pains suppressed from fear or fright.

**Lyco.**—Pains go *from right to left*, or go upward.

## PHOTOPHOBIA

Photophobia or intolerance of light is caused by or is associated with some ailment. It should be treated in the light of causation, when causation is known.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Excessive photophobia; black spots or mist before eyes.

**Arg-n.**—Photophobia worse in a warm room; suddenly becomes far-sighted.

**Arsen.**—Excessive sensitiveness to light esp. to day-light.

**Bell.**—With convulsive movements of eyes when light strikes them; light seems to be surrounded by halo of various colours.

**Euph.**—Esp in daylight and in the sun.

**Lac-d.**—Even candle-light is unbearable. Dim vision; can only see light, not objects.

**Lyco.**—Eyes dazzled and irritated by candle-light in evening. In candle-light in evening, can see nothing on the table.

**Silic.**—Chronic photophobia.

**Sulph.**—Eyes dazzled by day; night-blindness; halo seen around a lamp-light.

*In asthma:* Cup-m. *After vaccination, chronic state:* Thuja. *After measles;* Arg-m. *From onanism;* China. *In artificial light:* Bell., Calc-p., Lyco., Nat-m.

**PHTHISIS**

This is tuberculosis of the lungs. Characterized by: cough of varying severity, finally giving out a toneless sound; constant short hacking cough, later expectoration of glassy, glutinous mucus, sometimes with streaks of yellowish colour which are significant, but what is more characteristic is a tinge or streaks of blood. Profuse expectoration of blood often proves speedily fatal. Other indications are: loss of appetite, diarrhoea, paleness of skin, distinctness of veins, hoarseness or huskiness of voice, pain between the shoulder blades and in the region of the clavicle; moderate fever with copious perspiration; great increase of sexual appetite; brilliant eyes in spite of paleness and emaciation of the other parts of the body. What is very peculiar is that the patient is even to the last sanguine of recovery.

It should be remembered that the good action of a well-selected remedy manifests itself generally by the swelling of glands, rheumatism, hoarseness, pimples and pustules around nose, otorrhoea, headache, toothache, eruptions, piles, etc., which should not be disturbed by a change of medicine or repetition.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Calc-c.**—One of the greatest remedies in phthisis. Constitutional symptoms of the remedy are guiding in its selection for which refer to *Drug-pictures in Silhouette*. Called for in a patient who had been during childhood *sweaty-headed, pot-bellied, fat, flabby with irregular bone development, sluggish or slow in movement, slow in cutting teeth*. Called for in a girl who *menstruated too early and too profusely*. *Tendency to grow fat*, esp. in children or young people; great tendency to take cold; *great weakness in ascending*, walking, talking. Tendency to diarrhoea, generally *worse afternoons*. Irregular menstruation, early, too long, too profuse. *Painless hoarseness*, worse mornings. Sensation of dust or feather in throat, lungs, causing tickling or exciting cough. *Shortness of breath and palpitation on going up the slightest ascent*. Much rattle of mucus in chest. Fever worse evenings with *partial sweat*. Pain and rawness in chest while coughing. *Fully developed stage*: formation of large cavities, esp. about *middle right lung*, pain in middle of right side of chest as

if beaten (*Arnica*); entire chest is painfully sensitive to touch and on inspiration. Rattles of mucus heard over chest, worse right side. Expectoration tough, purulent, yellowish green and bloody; or yellowish, fetid; tastes sweetish; when spat into water falls to the bottom with a "*trail of tough mucus behind like a falling star.*" Great repugnance to animal food.

**Ferr-m.**—Should be given when strongly indicated as otherwise it may aggravate the troubles. Valuable in vomiting of blood in phthisis, esp. in young boys and girls who are in the incipient stage of phthisis florida. Anaemia, face pale but easily becomes *red and flushed on the least pain, emotion or exertion.* "*Great paleness of mucous membrane, esp. that of the cavity of the mouth.*" (Raué). Nosebleed with bright red flushing of face. Nosebleed alternating with spitting of blood. Profuse menstruation. *Pains in chest flying from one point to another. Undigested painless stool at night or while eating or drinking.* Relief of symptoms by *walking about.*

**Iodium.**—In young persons who grow too rapidly, who are subject to frequent congestions to chest and are lean, thin, and dark in complexion; who always feel too hot (it is not febrile heat). *Warmth, warm room intolerable.* Great weakness, even speaking excites perspiration. Great weakness and loss of breath on going upstairs (*Calc-c.*). *Chronic diarrhoea of an exhaustive character. Eats freely well but loses flesh all the time.* Sweats easily and easily becomes exhausted. Dry cough caused by tickling all over chest. Lungs consolidated. (Dr. Baehr recommends the 6th potency and adds that the 1st is often indispensable.)

**Kali-c.**—Dyspeptic symptoms (see *Dyspepsia*) precede the development of the disease. *The right, esp. the lower part of the right lung is affected. Stitching pains may be felt all over chest, but most characteristically in lower part of right chest, at times running right through to back.* Expectoration bloody and contains "Pus or globules of pus or globules of pus scattered through it." *\*Puffiness of upper eyelids.* Aggravation of symptoms *from three to five a.m.* "A very stubborn sensation of chilliness at noon." (Farrington). *Kali-c.* and *Carb-v.* complement each other.

**Stan.**—Very sad and *feels like crying all the time.*, whereas a phthisical patient is hopeful to the last. Hence

Farrington says that it is rarely indicated in true tuberculosis. On the basis of my own experience, I venture to place it on record that both *Stan.* and *Bapt.* which lack hopefulness so common to phthisical patients, play their role all right even when contra-indicated from the stand-point of a state of despondency. *\*Great weakness in chest which feels as if it were empty; worse from talking; \*so weak, unable to talk, can hardly talk, or talks in a very feeble voice.* (This feeble voice is no joke. I had the opportunity of treating a case, in which the patient whispered into my ear what he wanted to express. *Stan.* cured the case radically.) *While talking, weakness and aching in deltoid and arms.* Weakness is felt more when descending stairs than when ascending them. Putrid breath. Excessive weakness of digestion. Excessive emaciation. Very yellow or greenish, with a saltish or *sweetish taste.* Voice deep, hoarse and hollow. Constant chilliness with flushes of heat.

**Sulph.**—*Feels constantly too hot; frequent flushes of heat. Alternately cold and burning feet, or cold feet in daytime and burning soles at night. Loss of appetite, drinks much, eats little. Nightly suffocative attacks, wants doors and windows open; becomes suddenly wide awake at night. Diarrhoea driving out of bed early in morning. Cough mostly dry, may be loose and rattling. Weakness of chest when talking. "Pain running through left upper chest to scapula." "Pain left side of chest in lower portion through to left shoulder blade."*

**Tuber. or Bacil.**—When there is a family history of tuberculosis. Patient is usually sad, despondent, of light complexion narrow chest, emaciated, anaemic, tires easily, averse to work. Great weakness in lower extremities, esp. from knees down to feet. Loss of appetite esp. in morning. *\*Great emaciation with incredible rapidity.," \*Takes cold easily without knowing how and where."* *\*Symptoms change all the time, affecting one organ after another, such as brain, lungs, liver, kidneys, stomach, nervous system, etc. Enlarged glands. Pains shift from one place to another, now here and now there, coming and going suddenly. Early morning diarrhoea (Sulph.). Sensation of freezing on back in evening (it may be at any time as I have*

noticed in a case which was cured with this remedy).  
*\*Air hunger. Clothes feel damp. "Not satisfied to remain in one place for a long time ; wants to travel."* (N. B. Hydras. often fattens patient cured with *Tuber.*) N. B. Although both the remedies (nosodes) are identical for all practical purposes, *Bacil.* is called for when there is *\*excessive mucopurulent bronchial secretion, threatening to occlude the lungs.* Both *Bacil.* and *Tuber.* are particularly adapted to more chronic cases of Tuberculosis, to the acute stage of which they do not, as a rule, respond.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Acet-ac.**—*\*Slow fever with drenching night-sweat. Left cheek very red or red spot on left cheek. Dropsy of feet and legs with intense, insatiable thirst. Great debility. Haemoptisis. Pale waxen face.*

**Arsen.**—*"Sharp, fixed or darting pain in apex and through upper third of right lung."* (Gregg). Frothy saliva; or bloody sputum with froth. Loathing of food

**Ars-i.**—(3x or 6x trit.) Has cured various forms of phthisis in its different stages. Decided cachectic appearance. Hectic fever; tendency to diarrhoea; tightness of chest and difficult expectoration. Expectoration greenish yellow and pus-like.

**Calc-p.**—Incipient phthisis in anaemic patients; profuse night sweats; sweat esp. about face and neck. Chronic cough with cold extremities. Chronic cough with *soreness and dryness* of throat. Stitches in chest, esp. in right side, with cough. Purulent, greenish expectoration. Swelling of glands. (Tubercular laryngitis.) Involuntary sighing. Weary when going upstairs.

**Carb-an.**—In the late stages: horribly offensive sputum; green purulent expectoration, coming more from right lung; cold feeling in chest (*Brom.*). As soon as he closes eyes he feels like smothering. *Foul, exhausting night sweats which stain linen yellow.*

**Carb-v.**—Particularly in late stages: expectoration very offensive; voice hoarse; weak digestion; great debility from slight exertion; *great air hunger*; rattling in chest; *cold kness in bed at night.* Phthisis commences in larynx with *painless hoarseness* (Calc-c.). Aching pains through apex to right scapula (left, *Sulph.*).

**Caustr.**—In laryngeal phthisis (*Dros.*, *Spong.*, *Hepar*, *Selen.*). Great hoarseness, worse morning, with *rawness, burning and soreness* in chest. See *Cough*.

**Chel.**—Susceptible to change of weather; desire for milk, esp. *hot milk*; bad odour from mouth; *sallow, sunken face*; *liver troubles*. \**Pain under inner angle of right shoulder-blade*, which may extend to chest, stomach. *Deep-seated pain in the whole side of the chest*. Stitches in chest, worse right side. Small lumps of mucus fly from mouth while coughing (*Badi.*, *Kali.*).

**Chin.**—Haemoptisis; haemorrhage is profuse; consequent debility and *ringing* in ears. Patient \**worse every other day*. Profuse and debilitating night-sweats.

**Ferr-p.**—Galloping phthisis. Cough *acute, short, spasmodic* and very painful. There is blood-streaked expectoration.

**Hamam.**—Haemoptisis; tickling cough with taste blood. Profuse venous blood comes into mouth without coughing or any effort. *Unwarranted mental calmness*. (I have added the word, *unwarranted*.) Exhaustion out of all proportion to blood lost, yet the patient exhibits no alarm or anxiety.

**Hepar.**—*Extremely sensitive to cold air*. Coughs when any part of the body is *uncovered*. Chilliness in open air. Easily perspires. Laryngeal phthisis; larynx sensitive to cold air, to touch.

**Lyc.**—Adapted to persons who are weak, puny, sickly; intellectually keen but physically weak. *Upper part of body emaciated, lower part semidropsical*. *Ravenous hunger but a small quantity of food fills him right up*. Phthisis after badly treated pneumonia: loose cough *as if chest were full of mucus with rattling*; *half-open condition of eyes during sleep*; expectoration thick, lemon-yellow; greenish yellow; large quantities of pus; tasting salty; offensive. Hectic fever worse from 4 to 8 p.m. Circumscribed redness of cheeks.

**Merc-s.**—*Great aggravation lying on right side* in matters relating to cough, vomiting, etc., it being often *impossible to lie on right side*. See *Cough*. \**Tongue flabby, shows imprint of teeth*. \**Sticky, profuse sweat without relief*. Offensive smell in mouth.

**Nat-s.**—When complicated with old malarial fever

Non-tubercular phthisis in sycotic constitutions. Extreme sensitiveness to damp. Feels better in dry weather, hot or cold. Much pains in chest on coughing, esp. in *lower left lung*. Pains about ninth and tenth ribs on left side, *holds chest with hands when coughing, as pressure ameliorates*. Painful soreness with *loose cough* (*Bryon.*, with dry cough). Expectoration muco-purulent.

**Nit-ac.**—When there is syphilitic taint. \**Pricking in chest as from splinters*. Chest feels sore to touch. Hectic fever. Night-sweat which may be very offensive. Frequent haemorrhage from lungs. Expectoration *offensive, bloody; purulent, dirty green*. Chronic diarrhoea or constipation. Often required after *Calc-c.* or *Kali-c.*

**Phos.**—Select it after a good deal of scrutiny; if not indicated, it may cause aggravation by exciting haemoptysis. Like *Stan.* it has copious expectoration, hoarseness, weak chest, evening aggravation, hectic fever, etc., but *Phos.* has more blood or blood-streaks, more oppression of chest which may force the patient to sit up at night and has aggravation from lying on the *left side*, excessive sexual excitement and thirst for ice-cold water. Guiding indications ; 1. *Blood-spitting with dry, tight, fatiguing cough*. 2. \**Blood-streaked sputum. Esp. yellowish sputum with streaks of blood running through it*. 3. Dry, tickling cough with *tightness across chest*, hurting chest which is held with hands for relief; cough *worse lying on left side*. 4. Expectoration tasting salty or sweetish. 5. *Profuse, clammy night sweats, worse during sleep, without relief*. 6. Paralytic lassitude after a very short walk. Esp. adapted to young people who have grown too rapidly and are inclined to stoop.

**Psor.**—When there is a history of suppression of skin or other disease (*Sulph.*). \**Very sensitive to cold air or change of weather*. Stool of *carrion-like odour*. Sweat offensive. *Body has a filthy odour. Sweats with slightest exertion; night-sweat. Hungry in the middle of night; must get up and eat something*. Esp. indicated “if poor health of the patient dates back to some former acute affection. The patient has not been well since that time (*Carb-v.*).” Coughs for a long time before he can expectorate (*Alumin.*)”. *Thick green, pus-like expectoration*.

**Puls.**—*Weeps easily; has wandering pains with chilliness;*

*feels oppressed in a warm room, better in open air. Constant internal chilliness even in a warm room. Loss of taste or smell. Dry cough disappearing on sitting up in bed and returning on lying down. Expectoration bitter, yellowish green; streaked with blood; black, clotted blood. When there is a history of serious ailments, such as anaemia, chlorosis, bronchitis, pneumonia, etc. at puberty and she says that she has never been well since. Pus. should be the first medicine to be studied.*

**Sang.**—Phthisis florida. Haemorrhage from lungs during incipient phthisis; esp. in women suffering from scanty menstruation; burning and stitches in chest from right side to shoulder; severe oppression of breathing; copious night-sweats, which may be cold. *Circumscribed redness* ( hectic flush) *of cheeks* in afternoon. *Breath and sputa smell offensive even to the patient*; sputa may be pus-like. Cough at first dry and excited by tickling in larynx and upper part of chest; later loose with profuse expectoration which *smells badly even to the patient.*

**Silic.**—Slow catarrhal phthisis of old people. In the late stages with expectoration of *offensive pus* or *muco-pus* when it will have palliative effect, cure being hardly possible. It is called for esp. in childhood when the child presents symptoms, which if not checked may tend to development of the disease. This is treating Tuberculosis before it is developed to a state recognisable as one of Tuberculosis. Here study the constitutional symptoms of *Silic.*, such as, imperfect nourishment, defective assimilation, lack of physical stamina (great weakness of nerves, debility, inclination to lie down, slowness manifested in learning to walk, decided want of vital heat), hungry but cannot eat, *offensive foot-sweat, passing of even soft stool with difficulty*, chilliness with tendency to catch cold, esp. when feet and head are uncovered, body emaciated, while the abdomen is distended, *head disproportionately large, \*profuse sour-smelling head-sweat when body is dry, etc.*

**Spong.**—Phthisis begins in apex of left lung. See *Cough.*, *Everything seems perfectly dry and tight, no mucous rales with the cough.* The patient may be *flabby*. Weak; feels heavy when walking in open air, must sit down. Feels relieved by lying down quietly. Clears throat constantly. *Phthisis of children: Arsen. Expectoration foul, pus-like*

and of pus-like taste: Dros. After mechanical injuries: Ruta. After chronic suppression of menses: Lyco. Severe pain in chest: Kali-nit. Cough with shootings in chest, and expectoration of pure blood: Kali-nit. In fast-growing youths: Phos-ac. Haemoptysis (profuse haemorrhage); advanced case; cough with purulent or bloody sputum: Trill.

**Notabene.**—This is in reference to what has been noted under *Silicea* in the last but one paragraph of this article. It is only Homoeopathy that can avert a catastrophe long, long before a disease manifests itself in a form that other schools of treatment are enabled to earmark as phthisis or whatever it is. Like opulence or genius, such *prophylactic treatment* (if I may designate it as such) is not the birth-right of any other system of treatment. As a matter of fact, homoeopathy alone can *scientifically* (yes, scientifically) conduct and cure such cases in the true sense of conducting and curing. The present day plan of campaign by prophylactics (standardized for unstandardizable constitutions of men innumerable that walk the face of the earth) for tuberculosis is something that seems to be untenable in view of the fact that it is evidently inoperative in reforming the diathesis (soil). No good sowing seed or whatever it is on soil which is initially unfit and unpromising.

## PLACENTA RETENTION OF

The placenta is, generally, expelled in 15 to 20 minutes after the birth of the child. Should it be retained for one hour, one of the indicated remedies should be administered every fifteen minutes. If medicines prove ineffective, a qualified midwife or surgeon should interfere in the matter.

### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Bell.**—Heat and dryness of vagina; red face and eyes; profuse flow of bright red blood which speedily coagulates; *blood feels hot as it passes* through vagina; hour-glass contraction.

**Caul.**—Retained placenta from weakness and exhaustion; flooding from inertia of uterus.

**Canth.**—Retained placenta or membranes; no expulsive

pains; *pain or burning* while urinating; there may be *retention of urine*.

**Gels.**—Cutting pains in lower part of abdomen running from before backward and upward which retard expulsion of the placenta.

**Gossypium.**—Retention of placenta which adheres firmly to walls of uterus.

**Ipec.**—Retained placenta with *constant flow of bright red blood*; pain about navel passing through uterus; *constant nausea*; *laboured breathing*.

**Puls.**—Inertia of uterus, expulsive power wanting; or when placenta remains attached to walls of uterus; *flooding*; *blood flows and stops and flows again*.

**China.**—Farrington recommends it when retained placenta is attended with flooding and *Puls.* does no good. Under such circumstances, he used to administer *China* in repeated doses until the tonicity of uterus was restored and then remove the placenta by the aid of the hand.

**Secale.**—For simple retained placenta; or hourglass contraction of uterus causing retained placenta; with constant strong bearing down; *with relaxed feeling* of part. (*Italics are mine.*)

**Sepia.**—Retained placenta after miscarriage.

*Simple cases of retained placenta:* Sabin., Puls., Secale.

## PLAGUE

An acute infectious and contagious disease. It was unknown in India till 1896 A.D., when it made its way into the country from Hongkong.

For some three or four days, the patient suffers from chilliness, headache, dizziness, debility and so forth. Then there is sudden onset of high fever with typhoid conditions followed by the formation of buboes in the region of the groins, armpits and on the neck (as a rule, in one of these regions). These buboes may suppurate.

The following medicines have been recommended for this epidemic disease.

Arsen., Anth., Badi., Bapt., Bell., Carb-v., China, Crotal., Kali-p., Lach., Lomine, Nit-ac., Pyro., Phyt., Rhus-t., Secale, Silic., Stram., Sulph-ac., Verat-a.

As for their symptoms, refer to *Typhoid Fever* and *Influenza*,

excepting, of course, those remedies not dealt with thereunder. We note below certain guiding hints, meagre though they may seem.

**Therapeutics.** Leading indications.

**Arsen.**—Glands of right side predominantly affected. *Sudden great weakness with mental restlessness; oppressive shortness of breath.*

**Anth.**—May be tried in any case unless some other remedy is indicated. It has *rapid loss of strength; fever; heart beats frequent but weak, sinking pulse; glands swollen and painful.*

**Badi.**—Very useful in plague. Inguinal glands swollen, indurated, whole body *very sore.*

**Bapt.**—*Soreness all over; face dark red with besotted expression; indescribable sick feeling all over; air hunger*

**Bell.**—High fever; sweat on covered parts; inflammation and swelling of glands.

**Carb-v.**—*Feet and legs icy cold to kness; blueness of skin; of lips; sudden prostration.*

**Crotal.**—Most dangerous case; *prostration of vital force; fetid breath; cold extremities; symptoms worse after sleep; feeble pulse; bluish skin, faintness.*

**Lach.**—Rapid onset, intensity and rapid failure of strength; *suffocation on drooping to sleep; tongue trembles when protruded; fever; purplish swelling of glands; excessive painfulness of glands.*

**Lomine.**—A preparation of the pus of the plague, which has reputation for curing plagues, even when swellings begin to suppurate.

**Nit-ac.**—*Sticking or pricking pains in glands; inflammation, swelling and suppuration of glands; glands extremely sensitive to touch. All discharges offensive.*

**Pyro.**—Aching, *\*sore, bruised feeling in limbs or all over; \*tongue clean, smooth as if varnished, pulse abnormally quick while temperature is low or high temperature with abnormally slow pulse; taste horribly putrid; \*breath horribly offensive.*

**Phyto.**—Glands in armpits enlarged. Glands of right side of neck *hard and swollen.* Affected glands may be *burning and painful.*

**Rhus-t.**—*Painful stiffness of glands.* It has swelling of inguinal glands. *Aching all over body. Parotid glands*

(esp. right) swollen, painful, neck being *stiff* (*Stiffness relieved by continued movement of neck.*)

**Secale.**—*Feels comfortable in a cold room; from uncovering; and from cold breeze blowing on the patient; lower extremities often as cold as ice. Eyes sunken deep in the sockets; blue margins around. Unquenchable thirst.*

**Silic.**—Esp. indicated just after suppuration of gland or glands has taken place. Induration and swelling of glands (cervical, parotid, axillary and inguinal ones) for which also it may be used. Sweats as soon as he falls asleep.

**Sulph-ac.**—*Weakness is inordinate; breath very offensive; lips cracked and exfoliate.*

**Ver-a.**—Sudden sinking of strength; extreme prostration; cold sweat on forehead. Fever with external coldness. *Graves cool and refreshing thing. Violent inflammation.*

**Notabene.**—*Ignatia 200 is reputed to be a very good remedy during the stage of incubation. It may also be used as prophylactic. During an attack of plague, if no other remedy is indicated, Ignat. 30 or 200 may be prescribed and success is expected to ensue in very many cases. As matters stand, it may be designated as almost a specific in plague. I fail to understand how it acts in plague. But I am tempted to place it on record that if the inflamed gland, no matter which gland it is, is not painful or if painful but pain is relieved by hard pressure, Ignat. is expected to cure the case.*

## PLEURISY

Inflammation of the pleura, the delicate serous membrane which covers the lungs and lines the cavity of the chest. It comes on with chilliness, fever, aching, stitching pains in the side which are increased by deep inspiration, coughing and by pressure. May be complicated with bronchitis, pneumonia, measles, tuberculosis, etc.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Principal remedy which is in most cases sufficient to effect a complete cure. High fever, dry, hot skin, restlessness; violent thirst, red face, shortness of breath.

Stitching pains in chest or on a fixed spot of thorax, worse from breathing, coughing, sneezing, etc. Cannot lie on right side. After mechanical injuries (*Arnica*.)

**Arnica**.—Feeling as if chest and ribs were bruised. \*Sore feeling all over body as from bruise. After mechanical injury.

**Bryonia**.—Often called for after *Aconitum*. Cough hard, painful; phlegm scanty. \*Sharp, stitching pains in affected parts, worse from inspiration or slightest motion. Generally better from lying on affected side (here pressure relieves).

**Kalic.**—\*Violent stitching pains, esp. on right side (left side, *Arnica*, *Phos.*, *Squill.*) Dry cough worse from 3 to 4 a.m. In tubercular patients. (With *Kalic.* the stitching pains are worse from pressure, worse during rest, while *Bryonia* modalities are opposite to all this.)

**Sulphur**.—Sharp stitching pains through left lung to back or through chest to left shoulder-blade, worse lying on back. Causes absorption of pleuritic effusion (*Apis*, *Arsenicum*). When the disease does not yield to well-chosen remedies. When complicated with pneumonia.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Apis**.—Well-marked pleuritic effusion refusing to be absorbed, with oppression and faintness, feeling as if he would be unable to breathe again. Cough worse in warm room; face oedematous; scanty urine; moderate fever.

**Arsenicum**.—Profuse serous effusion. Protracted cases with extreme prostration, great oppression of breathing; rapid respiration, worse on attempting to lie down.

**Merc.**—Violent fever, frequent chills, esp. creeping chilliness followed by burning heat; sweats without relief; impossible to lie on right side; cough increased by lying on right side.

**Nitric-acid**.—Pleurisy of old people or in broken-down constitutions. Chilly. Pricking (splinter-like) pains in affected parts; pains excited by touch and lightest jar. Stitches in right side of chest.

**Rannula**.—Excited by sudden exposure to cold, esp. cold, damp weather, when overheated, or when excited by sudden change from heat to cold. Sharp stitching or shooting pains come by fits; worse from touch and motion.

**Senega**.—Esp. indicated in fat persons. When there

is *burning* in chest, either before or after coughing. Difficult breathing with sensation as if chest were too tight and *burning* in chest.

**Squilla.**—Difficult breathing with stitching pains on left side; worse during inspiration. Stitches in chest, esp. when inhaling or coughing. Oppression and tightness in chest. Inability to lie on left side.

*Lingering cases* : Carb-an. *When everything has been cured in pleurisy excepting the stitch which remains* : Carb-an. *When a pressing sensation remains in affected side impeding free breathing (after Acon., and Bryon.)* : Abort. (This last symptom is a gem as I had the opportunity to verify its worth in my practice.).

## PNEUMONIA

Inflammation of lungs, a dangerous malady, no doubt, but easily amenable to homoeopathic treatment. The action of indicated remedies is something more marvellous than one can imagine, be he a layman or a physician. What should be known by the people at large is that a cure under Homoeopathy is radical and leaves no chance for recurrence of the disease in a patient homoeopathically treated.

Usually sets in with a chill, followed by fever and cough which is at first dry. Later on, tough and tenacious mucus is expectorated with some difficulty. Frequently the colour of sputum is like that of *iron rust*. There is deep-seated dull pain in chest with difficult breathing.

Stethoscope reveals in the first stage *fine crepitation* which has been compared to the sound produced by the rubbing of a lock of hair close to the ear.

The patient should be warmly but lightly wrapped up and the room should be well-ventilated. I never used antiphlogistine to which I attach no importance. Our dynamic medicines are infinitely more soothing, expeditious in action, and curative than anything medical science of the day can conceive of. Whatever I write here is based on my long experience in treating hundreds of cases of pneumonia in Darjeeling, where the disease is of frequent occurrence every winter.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—First stage. Caused by chill in cold, dry air. Chill more or less pronounced in the beginning of an attack, promptly followed by *\*intense fever, with dry, burning, hot skin, quick and hard pulse, with violent thirst, anxiety, restlessness, shortness of breath and perhaps fear of death.* Hard, painful, dry, teasing cough. Later on, sputa expectorated may be tinged with bright red blood. Worse lying on left side. (After Acon. has abated symptoms within 24 hours or so, think of some other remedy, such as, Bryon., Sulph., etc.)..

**Ant-t.**—*\*Great rattling and chest full of mucus, as if much would be expectorated but nothing comes up.* If expectoration takes place at all, it affords great relief. Suffocative shortness of breath. Cold clammy sweat with great faintness. Consciousness wanes on closing eyes. *Thirstlessness* or may drink little and often. Nostrils dilate and contract or there may be widely dilated nostrils. Edges of eyelids covered with mucus. Face pale, cyanotic. In some cases prostration may be so great that the patient is noticed slipping down in bed. *Pneumonia of right lung, associated with jaundice.*

**Bryon.**—Frequently indicated after such remedies as Acon., Bell., Ferr-p., etc. have abated fever and perhaps pain to a certain extent in the first stage. Patient *wants to lie on affected (painful) side* (rev. of Bell.). *\*Least motion aggravates pain and other troubles.* Lips dry, cracked or parched; tongue dry. Cough hard and painful, hurts distant parts of body. Stitching pain in chest. Sputa yellow or of soft-brick shade. (Very often Sulph. is called for after Bryon. to complete absorption and cure.)..

**Carb-v.**—In third stage. Great prostration; patient cyanotic; skin cold, cold knees even in bed; great difficulty in breathing; *\*wants to be fanned all the time.* Pulse thread-like, hardly perceptible, and intermittent. Eyes half-open; conscious or unconscious. Breath of foul smell. Abdomen distended with gas.

**Chel.**—Bilious pneumonia, yellow face and skin jaundiced, pain in liver and under right shoulder blade. Stitches in chest, worse right side. Short and oppressed breathing. *\*Fan-like motion of wings of nose* (Lyco., Phos.). One foot cold, the other hot (Lyco.).

**Hyos.**—A prominent remedy in typhoid pneumonia. *Lips look like scorched leather* (italics mine). Low muttering delirium. *Grasps at flocks* (Bell., Bryon.). *Picks at bed-clothes* (Bell., Stram.). Sinking of strength.

**Lyc.**—Esp. in typhoid or neglected pneumonia.  
1. *Fanlike motion of wings of nose* ("The movements are usually rapid and never slow and not synchronous with breathing.") 2. *Half-open condition of eyes during sleep.* 3. *Load rattling in chest.* (These three symptoms I have often found together in pneumonia. This combination is highly characteristic of the remedy in this disease. Under these conditions a single dose of *Lyc.* 200 cures a case as if by the touch of a magic wand.) *Mouth may hang open.* Circumscribed redness of cheeks. *One foot (right) hot, while the other cold.* When there are liver complications.

**Phos.**—Esp. with typhoid symptoms. Great oppression and *tightness of chest.* Dry cough and *rust-coloured sputa,* or bloody mucus. Cough hurts and makes him tremble, *worse lying on left side.* "Moans and grunts with every breath and suppresses cough by it, just as he can, because it hurts him so." *Lying on left side* aggravates symptoms. *Burning thirst for ice-cold water.* Esp. called for when *lower lobe of right lung* is affected.

**Rhus-t.**—With typhoid symptoms. Low mild delirium with stupefaction. *Excessive restlessness with tossing about.* *\*Dry tongue with triangular red tip.* *Lying still* aggravates pain and oppression of breathing. Sputa of brick-dust colour or bloody.

**Sulph.**—After *Acon.* has played its role at the onset, *Sulphur 30* (a dose or two) often aborts the disease. Much rattling of phlegm in chest. *Frequent, weak, fainting spells, and flushes of heat.* *Wants doors and windows open.* Heat on top of head. *Burning* in chest and other parts of body, esp. in *\*soles of feet which the patient puts out of bed to cool them off.* In later stages of pneumonia when there is no tendency to resolution. Often required after *Bryon.*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

**Arsen.**—In advanced stages. Great *anxiety* with tossing about. *Great fear of death.* Face pale, cold extremities, great prostration. *Worse at night, esp. after midnight.*

**Arnic.**—Caused by mechanical injury. Marked tendency to haemorrhage. \**Bed feels too hard*; whole body or simply *chest bruised*.

**Bell.**—Pneumonia presenting typhoid symptoms in the beginning. Drowsiness with delirium; starts from sleep. Eyes red; face dark red and bloated; upper lips bloated. *Fever with sweats on covered parts*.

**Brom.**—*Lower lobe of right lung* affected. Sensation as if he could not get sufficient air into chest. Stitches in right side of chest. *Nosebleed*.

**Caps.**—*Cough expels a strange, offensive breath* from lungs (*Croc., Sang.*). *Burning* in air-passages; cold feeling in chest. Dirty brown sputa (not rusty).

**Carb-a.**—Late stages of the disease. Expectoration green, purulent and *horribly offensive*; coming generally from right lung. Oppressed breathing. Sensation of cold in chest.

**Ferr-p.**—In first stage, also in the beginning of the second stage (that of exudation). High fever with moderate anxiety and restlessness. Chest feels sore and bruised. Expectoration scanty and streaked with blood or *profuse expectoration of almost pure blood*.

**Hepar.**—When pus forms. *Pricking* pain in chest. Rattling of mucus in chest. Sweats easily.

**Iodium.**—Tingling or itching in chest (consolidation of lung). Itching in lungs causing cough. Sputa blood streaked. Difficulty of breathing as if chest would not expand. In the third stage with hectic fever and emaciation. *Always feels too hot; warmth and warm room intolerable*. Easily perspires. (Follows well after *Hepar.*).

**Kali-c.**—*Stitching* pains in chest, esp. running through *lower part of right chest to back*; wheezing and rattling breathing; great accumulation of mucus in chest, but difficult to expectorate; intense oppression of breathing. N. B. *Stitching pains of Kali-c.* may occur or become aggravated whether the patient moves or not (*Bryon. stitches* worse from motion); with *Kali-c. stitching* pains are worse during rest and *lying on affected side* (that is, *worse from pressure*), *Bryon. stitching* pains being relieved by pressure. Lastly, *Kali-c. stitching* pains may occur all over chest, but they occur characteristically in *the lower portion of right chest*.

**Kali-iod.**—Sputa frothy like soap-suds or profuse, purulent and green. When *hepatization has commenced*. Great difficulty of breathing.

**Lach.**—In late stage of pneumonia when it assumes a typhoid form, esp. when *abscess forms in lungs*. Low muttering delirium. Sputum frothy, purulent, mixed with blood. *Hepatization mostly of left lung*. Great difficulty of breathing, *worse after sleep*. Sensation of *constriction in chest*.

**Merc-s.**—With bilious symptoms, jaundice, great tenderness in region of liver. Oppressed breathing with stitches in right chest. Sputum may be blood-streaked. *Worse from lying on right side*. *Profuse sweat without relief*. *Flabby tongue taking imprint of teeth*. *Most uncomfortable from warmth of bed*.

**Opium.**—Pneumonia of old toppers. *\*Deep snoring breathing with wide-open mouth*. Hot sweat all over body (excepting lower limbs). Coldness of extremities. *Bed feels too hot*. “*He gropes with his hands about the bed as though he were hunting something.*” (Bernreuter).

**Sang.**—Second and third stage. Typhoid pneumonia. Second stage: tough and *rust-coloured sputa*, difficult to raise. Third stage: sputa *pus-like and offensive, smelling very badly even to the patient*. Sharp stitching pains, esp. about right lung. Difficulty of breathing very distressing. Lies upon his back with head well-elevated. *Circumscribed redness of cheeks*, esp. in afternoon.

**Ver-v.**—“*It is of service in the congestive stage of pneumonia; the temperature is high, the pulse is hard, full and rapid*. The respirations are rapid and are often associated with gastric irritability.” (Blackwood).

### My own experience

A Nepali boy aged two years at Lebong (Darjeeling) suffering from pneumonia. For seven days under allopathic treatment. Case declared as hopeless. I observed the following symptoms (on 15th Feb., 1932): *child very fretful and peevish; \*could not bear to be touched or looked at; great difficulty of breathing; \*thick milky white coating on tongue; more or less rattling in chest* Two globules of Ant-c. 200 placed on the tongue effected almost

a complete cure within 24 hours. *Ant.-c.* is not, however, mentioned in our therapeutics as a remedy in pneumonia. A case of typhoid pneumonia. Nearly for three weeks, under such remedies as *Arsen.*, *Bapt.*, *Rhus-t.*, etc. No improvement. Condition was precarious when I was called. Patient in a stupor; moaning; rattling of viscid mucus in chest; *burning during urination*. Two doses of *Canth.* 30 brought *speedy relief*. One more dose of the 200th potency had to be given thereafter to effect a complete cure in less than two days.

My daughter, aged five, suffering from pneumonia. Quite a number of medicines failed to produce their desired effect. Out of several hundreds of pneumonia cases I had the opportunity of treating, this had been the only case that seemed to baffle my skill. The case proved to be an enigma. I lost all hope of her life, when *suppression of urine* at once made me think of *Canth.* Other symptoms were: Loss of consciousness; extreme dyspnoea; very rapid breathing; wheezing, rattling; excessive weakness. *Canth.* made the tide turn in such a rapid way that it must be watched to be believed. Possibly *Canth.*, was indicated long before the suppression of urine called my attention to the drug.

Long after the last case was cured, I happened to consult the symptoms of *Canth.* under the rubric, Respiratory Organs, as given in *The Dictionary of Practical Medic* by J. H. Clarke and noticed a symptom recorded therein under brackets. It is: "*Inflammation of the lungs.*" (Here italics are mine.) Such brackets in the *Schematised list of symptoms* in the work are hardly met with. Earmarking the symptom by placing it under brackets is to signify that its verity can well be questioned for various reasons. No matter whether it was procured from hell or hovel by our Clarke of hallowed memory, I now attach to this symptoms great value.

## POLYPUS

Fleshy or fibrous excrescences very often form in nose, esp. in the children.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Teuc.**—An all round remedy for *Polyypus*. \**Polyypus in nose*. *Polyypus with stoppage of nose on side lain on*. "*Sensation*

as if the nostrils were stopped; blowing nose or sneezing does not remove obstruction (*Stict.*)” *Polypus in uterus or vagina.* Fibrous tumours of eyelids, esp. inside lower lid. Excrescences in urethra following gonorrhoea (removed by injections of the mother tincture of the remedy). *Teuc.* polypus at times occupy entire right nostril projecting slightly. *Teuc.* polypus is apt to enlarge in wet weather. Other remedies for nasal polypus are: *Calc-c.*, *Calc-s.*, *Phos.*, *Sang.*, *Silic.*, *Phos.* polypus in nose is apt to bleed easily and with *Phos.* there is frequent sneezing, foul imaginary smells in nose and also fetid exhalation from nose.

**Sang.**—Polypus on mucous surfaces. *Mucus polypus* which tends to bleed. Nasal polypus may be associated with alternately fluent and dry coryza or acrid coryza.

**Silic.**—May be tried when other remedies have failed in nasal polypus. It has inflammation in nostrils

**Calc-c.**—Polypus in nose associated with loss of smell.

**Calc-p.**—Large, pedunculated polypus.

For *polypus in ears* we have: 1. *Calc-c.*, *Lach.*, *Hydras.*, *Teuc.*, *Thuja*. 2. *Kali-s.*, *Lyc.*, *Phos.*, *Merc-s.* *Calc-c.* has polypus in ears which may be associated with humming and buzzing in ears and sensation, at intervals, of stoppage in ears and hardness of hearing. *Lach.* has polypus in left ears which may be sensitive to wind. *Hydras.* has exuberant polypoid growths in ears. *Thuja* has polypus in middle ear (chronic otitis media). *Teuc.* is esp. adapted to old and middle aged women. *Kali-s.* has polypoid excrescence closing meatus near opening of right ear. *Merc-c.* has polypus in external meatus which is inflamed.

For *polypus in uterus*, the most prominent remedies are: *Calc-c.*, *Calc-p.*, *Coni.*, *Phos.*, *Teuc.*, *Thuja*. *Teuc.* has already been dealt with. *Thuja* is likely to cure many cases. *Conium* polypus of uterus protrudes during stool. *Polypus in rectum*:—Many cases yield to *Calc-p.* Others by *Nit-ac.*, and *Phos.* The polypi of these two remedies may bleed.

*Polypus in larynx* : *Sang.*, *Thuja*.

**Notabene**:—I have never used any external application of the mother tincture of any remedy indicated in polypus. The 30th potency served my purpose well.

### My own experience

A polypus of the size of a small globule developed on the right corner of the lips. While shaving, I made an end to it quite a number of times without the least good. On the other hand, the polypus not only demonstrated obduracy by its mushroom growth, but also unerring resentment by its tendency to grow bigger and bigger, being excited all the time by minor operations with "7 O' clock". That crude method of extermination fell to the ground. For several days, I could not make out what remedy to select. At long last, it flashed upon my mind that the causation might well be traced back to a *clean-cut wound* by the blade which had passed almost unnoticed and was later cleanly forgotten. I took a dose of *Staph.* 30. The polypus made retrograde progress and within four or five days disappeared leaving the affected part as smooth and healthy as it was originally.

Needless to add that the medicine was selected simply on the strength of the causation of the ailment, for which we have only one remedy in our *Materia Medica* and that is *Staphisagria*.

### POST-PARTUM HAEMORRHAGE

By this is meant haemorrhage after delivery.

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Arnica.**—A few doses of *Arnica*. 30 administered after delivery are powerful enough to prevent such haemorrhage. It is also called for in such haemorrhage, esp. when *the whole body feels sore*. Also when there is sensation of agitation and trembling of the body. Great prostration.

**Bell.**—*Blood feels hot as it passes through vagina*. Hour glass contraction. Refer to *Placenta, retention of*.

**Caul.**—Retained placenta from weakness and exhaustion; flooding from inertia of uterus.

**China.**—See *Placenta, retention of*.

**Ferr-m.**—Face fiery red, flow red, flow of blood copious.

**Hyos.**—Bright blood; more blood is discharged with every start. Flow bright red and steady.

**Ipec.**—See *Placenta, retention of.*

**Millef.**—After a hard labor. *Bleeding profuse and painless, blood bright red and fluid.* "Preventive in postpartum haemorrhage."

**Nit-ac.**—An useful remedy, esp. when the discharge is *offensive.* Hopeless despair.

**Puls.**—See *Placenta, retention of.*

\* \* \* \* \*

**Cham.**—Discharge of deep-red blood, accompanied by labor pains.

**Cinnamonum**—Repeated small haemorrhage during gestation and puerperal state; worse from exertion. Haemorrhage of this remedy takes place some days after delivery.

**Croc.**—Post-partum haemorrhage. Black and slimy blood. Bleeding in large clots. Bleeding *excited by the least movement.*

**Nux-m.**—Haemorrhage continued and obstinate. Flow thick and dark. Pressure in abdomen.

**Plat.**—Thick, deep-coloured blood with drawing in groins. Flow profuse.

**Sabin.**—Flow painless, of dark red blood. Flow takes place in gushes; abates only to reappear in outburst. Pains extend from sacrum to pubes.

**Thlaspi.**—Profuse flow, *blood dark red and clotted;* violent uterine colic and cramps.

### PUERPERAL CONVULSIONS

Convulsions or eclampsia may occur during pregnancy, parturition and after delivery. Such convulsions may be associated with loss of consciousness.

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Bell.**—Every pain renews spasms; between spasms tossing about, moaning, crying or *deep sleep with starting as if in fright;* loss of speech and difficult swallowing; *face red, bloated;* *involuntary* passing of stool and urine (*Hyos.*).

**Canth.**—With retained placenta and membranes; *burning pain;* *frequent desire to urinate with burning and scanty discharge.* (Under such circumstance *Canth.* expels the retained placenta and membranes by causing normal contraction of uterus.).

**Cicu.**—Convulsions, esp. after delivery, of *excessive violence*; frightful distortions of whole body; *opisthotonos* (body is jerked backward and is bent like a bow); *utter prostration* after fits; *great oppression of breathing*. Lies motionless after convulsions with rigid jaws, and as if dead.

**Cup-m.**—Convulsions during pregnancy and puerperal convulsions which *begin in fingers and toes* and spread all over body. When drinking, fluid descends with a *gurgling sound* (*Arsen.*, *Thuja*). Cramps in legs. Patient *prematurely old*.

**Hyos.**—Face dark, red, bloated; *twitchings of every muscle of body*; spasmodic curvings of body; *retention of urine* or involuntary discharge of stool and urine. Deep sleep with convulsions. Delirium.

**Kali-br.**—Eclampsia caused by pressure of the child on some of the nerves of the pelvis; flushed face; insomnia.

**Secale.**—\**Fingers and toes spread apart or bend backwards*. Cramps in calves of legs. Retained placenta.

**Stram.**—Attempts to escape; frightened look, both before and during fit. May laugh immoderately. Loss of speech or stammering.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Arg-n.**—Has a presentiment of approaching convulsion. Convulsion preceded by a sensation of expansion, esp. of face and head. Continually in motion between attacks.

**Arnica.**—Violent rush of blood to head and face with every pain. *Heat of upper part of body*; *coldness of lower*. *Involuntary passing of stool and urine*.

**Glono.**—Associated with *rush of blood to heat*; violent action of heart.

**Ver-v.**—Face flushed, eyes injected, dilated pupils; *cold, clammy sweat*; *opisthotonos*.

## PUERPERAL FEVER

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Bapt.**—Of septic origin with typhoid symptoms. See *Typhoid Fever*.

**Bell.**—Great *tenderness of abdomen after delivery*; \**sensitiveness to slightest jar*. Pains in abdomen *come on suddenly*

and disappear suddenly. Flushed face, sweat on covered parts; throbbing headache

**Bryon.**—Lochia suppressed with splitting headache. Lips parched, mouth dry; great thirst for large quantities of water. \*Wants to remain perfectly quiet; sitting up in bed causes nausea and vomiting. Cannot lie on either. Stitches in abdomen. Deep inhalations painful.

**Hyos.**—When the disease assumes a typhoid character. See Typhoid Fever.

**Kreos.**—Very offensive, excoriating lochia; distension of abdomen; yawning. Patient feels better from warmth.

**Merc-s.**—See Fever, Simple.

**Rhus-t.**—Lochia thin and offensive. Inflammation of uterus after confinement; typhoid symptoms. (See Typhoid Fever and also Fever, Simple.)

**Secale.**—Lochia dark and offensive; unquenchable thirst; eyes sunken deep in sockets. Coldness esp. of extremities. Although skin feels cold to touch, she does not want to be covered (she has great aversion for it).

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Acon.**—Not usually indicated in puerperal fever, because it is of septic origin, which Acon. has nothing to do with. But it is called for when fever is caused by a chill, esp. violent chill. See Fever, Simple.

**Arsen.**—Lochia purtd. Cold, clammy sweat. Great prostration with restlessness. Wants to be wrapped up (hugs the fire).

**Canth.**—With constant intolerable urging to urinate. Or retention and suppression of urine. Fever associated with retention of placenta or membranes (no expulsive pains are present.)

**Ver-a.**—Lochia suppressed with nymphomania. Violent vomiting with profuse diarrhoea; great prostration; \*cold sweat on forehead.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

Absence of milk : Cham. Sudden cessation of milk : Ver-v.  
Excessive pain : Ver-v. Septicaemia, ovaritis : Crotal.  
Septicaemia, sings of dissolution of blood : Arsen., Lach.

## PUERPERAL MENTAL DERANGEMENTS

Puerperal mania or insanity. Homoeopathy has won laurels in curing such cases. Quickness of action of a homoeopathic remedy (that is to say, a remedy which is homoeopathic to a case under treatment) in such cases is remarkable, nay, astonishing.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Act-r.**—*Mania dependent upon uterine or ovarian disorder.* Gloomy forebodings; of, say, insanity; thinks she is going crazy. Head feels strange, tries to injure herself. *Sensation of a cloud enveloping her, so that all is darkness and confusion. Nervous, fidgety and irritable.* Illusion of rats, etc. Suicidal tendency.

**Aur-met.**—*Strong inclination to commit suicide.* Religious mania. Thinks herself unfit for the world; self-condemnation.

**Bell.**—Fears of imaginary things, wants to run away.

**Camph.**—Scolds in abusive language; violent rage, scratches, spits, bites; foams at mouth. *Throws off all coverings; cannot bear to be covered, although surface is cold to touch* (Secale).

**Canth.**—Sexual appetite is aroused to the point of mania; violent amorous frenzy; talks about genitals. Fits of rage, with crying; barking, striking.

**Hyos.**—Very suspicious (suspicious of some plot against her). *Fears of being poisoned* (afraid of taking what is offered). *Cannot bear to be talked to. Lascivious mania* characterized by *immodesty* (will not remain covered, exposes the genital organs, sings obscene songs). *Mania with buffoonery and ridiculous gestures.*

**Stram.**—Let me quote a few lines from my other work, entitled *Masterkey to Homoeopathic Materia Medica*. "Ungovernable fury, desire to bite, to strike, and to kill. A *Stram.* patient caught hold of me by the hair in an opportune moment. Extrication from her clutches was hardly possible, so hard was the grip. Of her own accord she let me go. Her fury yielded to *Stram.* 30 which she had by olfaction." In this case of puerperal mania, "I was startled with the violent manifestation of the disease

in a robust woman. I wondered wherein so much of physical strength originated. It did not at all respond to the 200th potency of the remedy, but it completely yielded to the 30th potency". Remember *Stram*, is *very loquacious* (italics being mine). The symptom was there in this case.

\* \*

\* §

\* \*

**Arsen.**—Afraid to be left alone; sudden dread of death when alone or going to bed. Tendency to commit suicide.

**Kali-c.**—Very easily frightened and trembling. *Full of fear. Great aversion to be alone.*

**Lach.**—*Loquacious*, constantly changes from one subject to another.

**Sulph.**—See *Mental derangements.*

## REMITTENT FEVER

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Ant-c.**—With gastric or bilious affections, principally when disgust, nausea or vomiting predominate. Thick *milky white coating on tongue.* In remittent fever of children, if the mental symptom, namely, "*Exceedingly fretful and peevish, \*cannot be touched or looked at.*" is present, *Ant-c.* is expected to cure such a case, provided at least two or more guiding symptoms are present. Note that with vomiting there is no thirst.

**Apis.**—*Skin alternately dry and perspiring. (Skin mostly dry, if there be sweat, such sweating is transient.) Skin is burning hot in some places, while unnaturally cool in others. Urine scanty. No thirst. Great drowsiness. Heat of room is intolerable.*

**Arnica.**—*Heat of upper part of body; coldness of lower. Whole body feels sore and bruised, and is sensitive to touch. Horribly offensive stool. Fetid breath. Blood-shot eyes.*

**Arsen.**—*Mental restlessness; great prostration (with desire to move or rather be moved about). Fetid odour of stool. Drinks often but little at a time. Face puffed, earthy. When lying down feels stronger, but on rising falls from weakness. Rapid failure of strength.*

**Bapt.**—*\*Bruised sore feeling all over body. Discharges and exhalations. offensive. Stool is horribly offensive. Great languor; wants to lie down. Tremulous tongue. Head feels dull and heavy with drowsiness.*

**Bryon.**—See *Fever, Simple*.

**Carb-ac.**—Remittent fever in autumn. Dusky face. \**Horribly offensive breath*; offensive odour from skin. Stool thin, very offensive. Constant yawning. Cold hands and feet. Great flatulent distension of abdomen, belching of wind and desire for stimulants.

**Crotal.**—*Dangerous malignant type* of remittent fever. Often based on a previous low state of the system. Yellow colour of eyes. Fetid breath; cold extremities; symptoms worse after sleep. Diarrhoea; stool black, thin or like coffee-grounds; offensive.

**Eup-perf.**—Remittent fever, esp. if occurring in summer and autumn, attended by severe bilious symptoms. See *Influenza* and *Intermittent Fever*. *Insatiable thirst, but drinking excites nausea and vomiting; vomiting of bitter fluid and bile; aggravated by drinking. Great weakness during fever. Stretching and yawning.*

**Gels.**—*Dull, drowsy, prostrated, desirous of lying still, of being left alone, apathetic regarding his illness. Aching, sore, bruised feeling in body. Little or no thirst. Constant yawning. Feels heavy and tired.*

**Merc-s.**—Alternate chill and heat. *Flabby tongue, taking imprint of teeth. Great thirst with moist mouth. Hurried and rapid speech.*

**Rhus-t.**—See *Fever, Simple*. White coating only on one side of tongue. Coldness but does not mind cold air. Brain feels loose when shaking head. Craves cold water, but is vomited immediately.

**Infantile remittent fever:** Acon., Bell., Bryon., Cham., Ipec., Mur-ac., Podo., Puls., Rhust-t.

Short notes: on the aforesaid nine remedies:—*Acon.* (restlessness); *Bell.* (sweat under covered parts); *Bryon.* (dryness of lips etc. with great thirst); *Cham.* (with characteristic mental irritability); *Ipecac.* (with predominating nausea); *Mur-ac.* (of a low type with paralytic weakness, putrid breath, putrid stool); *Podo.* (with gagging and empty retching, excessive secretion of bile and great irritability of liver, tenderness and pain in region of liver); *Puls.* (erratic temperature; mouth dry, yet thirstless; every nourishment tasting bitter); *Rhust-t.* (as if sore and bruised all over, constant desire to yawn).

## RENAL COLIC

An urinary stone usually originates in the kidney and therefrom passes down the ureter into the bladder, causing excruciating pain during its passage along the ureter, ceasing as it reaches the bladder. The violent pain is known as renal colic. Sometimes, however, when a stone attains a size too large for its passage along the ureter, it remains in the kidney causing more or less pain, or no pain at all for years. Hereditary, gent or rheumatism plays an important role in the formation of these concretions.

Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Verb.**—Sticking, digging, tearing or pulsative pains in region of one kidney or both, worse from deep pressure, *extending from kidney to bladder and urethra, with urging to urinate.* Renal colic worse *left side.* *Urination accompanied by pains in thighs and loins.* *Backache with severe prostration.*

**Calc-c.**—Is said to have power to expel renal stone and also stone in bladder. Urine red like blood or brownish red with white and mealy sediment. Urine after standing looks like lime-water; burning in urethra during urination.

**Calc-renalis.**—One of the important medicines having reputation for expelling renal calculi or vesical calculi (that is, stone in bladder). Lower triturations to be taken for a long time if it is desired to put a stop to the formation of such stones.

**Lyc.**—A great remedy to correct the disposition to urinary calculi and for expelling renal calculi or renal gravels (of the size of the pinhead, calculi being of larger size). Severe backache relieved by passing urine. See *Kidney affections.*

**Sars.**—Urine charged with gravel or small pebbles. "Where the patient has gravel and there is considerable deposit in the urine which looks like grey sand; also pus in the urine." Blood in urine towards the conclusion of urination. Great pain is experienced near the neck of bladder, *\*soon after an emission of urine (that is, just at the end of urination.)* Child screams before and during urination, sand in urine or on diaper.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Arnic.**—Agonizing pain in back and hips from passage of calculi. Brick-dust sediment in urine.

**Benz-ac.**—With gout. *Kidney pain penetrated chest. Dark brown sediment in urine.*

**China.**—Urine with brick red sediment. Contains crystals of urates, oxalates, etc.

**Dios.**—Passage of calculi with twisting, crampy pain.

**Nit-ac.**—Urinary calculi consisting of *calcium exalate*. Red sand, or sediment in urine. *Urine is cold when it is passed. Urine scanty, dark-brown; smelling intolerably, strong like horse's; or extremely offensive.*

**Pariera.**—Urine contains much viscid, thick, whitish mucus, or deposit of red sand; smells strongly of ammonia.

**Sepia.**—Turbid urine with red, sandy, or brick-coloured sediment. (Urine very offensive.)

**Silic.**—Reddish sand or yellow, gritty sediment in urine. Strangury.

**Tabac.**—Renal colic; violent pains along ureters; cold sweat; *deathly nausea.*

**Uva-ursi.**—Calculi in bladder, flow of urine stops suddenly as if a stone has rolled suddenly in front of internal orifice of urethra. Urine ropy and bloody. Painful suddenly as if a stone has rolled suddenly in front of internal orifice of urethra. Urine ropy and bloody. Painful urination with burning sensation. Burning and tearing pains in region of bladder.

*Citrated Borate of Magnesia* has been used with great success in allevating renal colic and expelling renal calculus and gravel. During pain, as much of the medicine as can stand on the point of a knife is to be taken every one hour or so. It is reported that the medicine very promptly diminishes the pain and the passage of the calculus is not attended with any pain.

The following attenuations or potencies are generally used. *Berb.* mother tincture, 6, 30. *Cal-c.* 30. 200. *Calc-renalis* 3x trit. *Lyc.* 200. *Pariera* mother tincture, 1x Other remedies may be used in the 30th potency.

### RHAGADES

Cracks or fissures of the skin.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Badi.**—Rhagades; skin sore to touch.

**Balsum of Peru.**—Mother tincture may be used externally on rhagades of nipples and fingers.

**Calc-c.**—Chapped hands. Rhagades esp. from working in water. After-effects of itches.

**Graph.**—"Cracks or fissures in the ends of fingers, nipples, labial commissures; of anus; between toes." Skin dry, inclined to crack. Eczema, eruptions; moist, fissured. Sore or cracked outer canthi, with tendency to bleed. Cracks behind ears.

**Hepar.**—*Unhealthy skin; even slight injuries and scratches on the skin maturate and suppurate.* Cracks on skin. There may be *pricking or sticking pains.*

**Lyc.**—Tendency of skin to be chapped. Skin very dry. Rhagades in heel.

**Merc-s.**—Deep, like cuts, basis raw and bloody, painful.

**Nat-c.**—Skin dry, rough and chapped. Dryness of skin with profuse sweat from least exercise or slightest labour. "It almost burns off the superficial layers of the epidermis, and leaves the skin dry and cracked." "A true remedy for chapped hands and faces." Cracks and excoriation between toes. The patient is affected by *exposure to the sun.*

**Nat-m.**—Skin of hands, esp. about nails dry, cracked. Lips dry and cracked.

**Nit-ac.**—Cracks are in particular found around mucous outlets of the body where skin and mucous membrane join, as in mouth, nose, anus, rectum, urethra, vagina.

**Petrol.**—Skin of hands rough and cracked. *Finger-tips rough, cracked, fissured, with or without pains, every winter.* Chapped hands worse in cold weather. Anus fissured with great soreness. *Soreness and cracks where skin and mucous membrana join.* Rhagades, deep, bleeding, suppurating. In eczema on legs.

**Rhus-t.**—Rhagades on hands from working in cold water; at anus.

**Sars.**—Skin on hands and feet cracks. "Deep cracks on fingers and toes, worse sides." Rhagades burn.

**Silic.**—On parts covered with delicate skin. On parts affected with tettery eruptions. Of wings of nose (*Merc-s.*).

**Sulph.**—*Rhagades* after washing. Skin cracks easily, esp. in open air; cracks with pain, as from excoriation. Arising in cold winter weather. (*Petrol.* follows well after *Sulph.*)  
*Syphilitic rhagades* : Merc-s., also Nit-ac. Sepia, Sulph.

## RHEUMATISM

Rheumatism affecting joints is known as articular rheumatism. It is called muscular when it affects the muscles, periosteal, when it affects the periosteum, i.e., covering of the bone.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Act-r.**—In muscles of back and neck; feeling of stiffness and contraction. *Head drawn back from contraction of muscles at the nape. Violent aching down back.* Articular rheumatism of the lower extremities with much swelling and heat of affected parts; pain worse from motion extorting cries. Esp. indicated in nervous hysterical women suffering from uterine diseases.

**Bryon.**—Esp. useful in muscular rheumatism, muscles inflamed, sore to touch, painful, sometimes swollen, *worse from motion.* Rheumatism of joints; pain and swelling do not change locality at all or change very slowly. Esp. of large joints; *violent local inflammation*; affected parts swollen, hot, shining red, dark or pale red; better from warmth; *worse from motion*, also from constipation.

**Colch.**—Rheumatism shifting from one joint to another. Such shifting pains, may be wave-like. Pains go from left to right. Or begins in one side of body and flies to the other. Worse in damp, cold weather; great sensitiveness to touch; worse from motion. Now add: without swelling or with moderate swelling; parts dark or pale red; *urine dark red and scanty*; constant chilliness even near oven. Remember: *Colch.* pains are *extremely acute and unbearable.*

**Ledum.**—Smaller joints mostly affected. Rheumatic pains in lower extremities, esp. in hip and knee-joints, pains commencing in lower limbs and *travelling upwards.* Pains *shoot upwards.* Rheumatic inflammation of great toe; hot swelling of hip and shoulder joints. Pains worse

from motion, at night, from warmth of bed and bed covering, \*Better from cold application or only when holding feet in ice-water. From abuse of alcohol.

**Puls.**— \*Pains shift (rapidly) from one part to another or attack only one side. Rheumatism of joints; of small of back which feels as if dislocated; of gonorrhoeal origin. Pains worse on beginning to move but relief from slowly moving about. Worse in evening, at night, in bed. Better in open air and when lying on painful side. Chilliness even in warm room.

**Rhus-t.**— \*Lameness, stiffness and pain on first moving after rest, or on getting up in morning, relieved by continued motion. Relief from warm applications. When caused by exposure to wet, damp weather, rain, by dwelling in damp places and bathing. Has a special affinity for the deep muscles of back. Prefers left side of body; left lower extremity.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Acon.**—In the beginning of acute articular rheumatism; after exposure to cold, dry winds; Acon. fever. See: Fever, simple.

**Arnica.**—Parts feel sore and bruised; fears even the possibility of being struck by persons coming near.

**Arsen.**—Swelling pale, burning; hot applications relieve (Rhus-t.); worse every other day.

**Bell.**—Red, shuning, swelling of joints; tearing cutting pain deep in bone; worse from touch and slightest motion and at night; high fever. Pains come on suddenly and disappear suddenly.

**Cact.**—Rheumatism or metastasis of rheumatism to heart with feeling of constriction in region of heart which feels as if it were being grasped and compressed by an iron-band.

**Caul.**—Erratic pains (which change place every few minutes). Pains shift from extremities to back and nape of neck, with rigidity of muscles where they end (neck or back). Rheumatism of women, esp. of small joints, such as fingers, wrists, toes, ankles, etc. with considerable swelling, erratic pains and painful stiffness of affected joints. Joints crack when walking or turning. Rheumatism in conjunction with uterine or ovarian troubles. Rheumatism alternating with asthma.

**Caust.**—*With contraction and stiffness of joints; tension and shortening of muscles. Must move constantly but motion does not relieve.* “Chronic articular rheumatism, when joints are stiff and tendons are shortened, drawing the limbs out of shape, worse from cold and better from warmth.” (*Guaiacum* has all these symptoms, but it has aggravations from attempt at motion).

**Cham.**—*Excessive sensitiveness to pain. Pains drive patient out of bed and compel him to walk about; he is almost beside himself with anguish.* Hot sweat, esp. about head. Rheumatism of right deltoid.

**Dulc.**—*After exposure to wet weather or weather suddenly changing to damp cold, or aggravation from every cold change of the weather.* Rheumatism from suppressed sweat or skin diseases.

**Ferr-m.**—Rheumatism of left shoulder and deltoid. Pains relieved by slowly moving about.

**Guaiaic.**—Drawing, tension and contraction in tendons, drawing limbs out of shape (some similarity with *Caust.* after which it follows well). Warmth and motion aggravate pain in joints, cold relieves it. Rheumatic pains in upper arm and shoulder. Rheumatic stiffness of back of neck and back.

**Lac-c.**—Wandering rheumatic pains, which constantly fly from one part to another. Rheumatism alternates sides every few hours or days. For instance, it may attack one ankle first and then the other, and then comes back again to the original locality; in this way it may attack knees, hips and shoulders.

**Lyc.**—Chronic rheumatism, esp. of old people; worse at rest and damp weather; better from slow motion and warmth; right side principally affected. Urine contains sediment of red sand.

**Manganum.**—Rheumatism shifts from joint to joint, often cross-wise. Rheumatism of heels, cannot bear any weight on them.

**Merc-s.**—Tearing pains worse at night, from warmth of bed. \*Much sweating affording no relief. Puffy swelling, pale or slightly pinkish.

**Phyt.**—Rheumatism of heels with soreness of (left) shoulder (esp. in *syphilitics*). Pains fly from one place to another like electric shocks. Periosteal rheumatism

with *sypilitic taint*. Pains in middle of long bones. Worse at night and in damp weather.

**Ran-b.**—Rheumatism affecting muscles of trunk, with much soreness to touch and a bruised feeling in them. Rheumatism of chest. *Exposure to cold air produces sore, bruised pain in chest muscles.* \**Intercostal rheumatism and neuralgia*; chest sore, bruised; aggravation from touch, motion, or turning the body. It is a marvellous remedy for sore, bruised pain in *sternum, ribs, and intercostal spaces*.

**Rhod.**—Rheumatic pains which are excited or aggravated by *cold, damp, windy weather*. Pains worse during rest; during rest pains may be most violent. Pains and stiffness relieved on *commencing to move*, by continued motion. Relief from warm wrapping. *Chronic rheumatism affecting the smaller joints and their ligaments*. Rheumatism of knee joint; acts best if right side is affected.

**Silic.**—*Chronic hereditary rheumatism*; pains worse at night and from uncovering (*Ledum*, reverse); better from warmth. Constitutional symptoms are guiding.

**Sulph.**—In acute as well as chronic form, esp, latter, when inflammatory swelling seems to ascend (for instance, begins in feet and travels upwards.) General symptoms of *Sulph*.

**Thuja.**—Of syphilitic or gonorrhoeal origin. Articular rheumatism following suppression of gonorrhoeal discharge. Sweating of uncovered parts. Coldness and numbness of affected parts. Pain worse in warm room. *Left side*, esp, affected. The patient is chilly and sensitive to *cold, damp air*.

## RINGWORMS

Characterized by itchy pimples appearing in circular form. Ringworms of the scalp, body and beard are respectively known as *Tinea tonsurans*, *Herpes circinatus* and *Sycosis*.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Bar-c.**—"Ringworm in children subject to glandular swellings on various parts of the body, face excepted." Excoriation and oozing. (Excoriation and oozing between scrotum and thighs.)

**Clem.**—Insupportable itching from warmth of bed

and *after washing*. Eruptions moist while the moon is increasing, and pale and dry when the moon is waning.  
**Nat-m.**—Often useful in herpes circinatus (*Sepia*, *Bar-c.*, *Tell.*) Face of the patient pale, *shining, greasy looking*. Psoric tuberculous patient. Symptoms worse in heat of summer. Feels better in open air. There is a *great desire for open and for washing in cold water*.

**Phyt.**—With syphilitic taint. With chronic gonorrhoeal affections. Worse from the warmth of bed; itching worse forepart of night, preventing sleep till midnight. Worse in damp weather and washing.

**Sepia.**—*Ringworm in isolated spots* on upper part of body. Ringworm-like eruptions every spring on different parts of body. Dry ringworm on face. Relief from warmth of bed or hot applications. Itching not relieved by scratching and is apt to change to burning.

**Tell.**—A great remedy for ringworm. Ringworm esp. of the face and body (often over a great portion of body or whole body). more pronounced on lower limbs. Body thickly covered with elevated rings or ringworms, esp. on legs, rings intersecting at places in a crowded way, thereby masking its specific character. Ringworm on scrotum and perinaeum. (*Nota bene*:— I feel disinclined to lay any particular stress on the words “lower limbs” and “esp. on legs”, as previously noted. From the number of cases treated by me with *Tellurium* alone, I am led to conclude that the remedy is sharply indicated in cases where *the whole of the upper part of the body* (face may not be affected at all) is covered with ringworm in a crowded manner. Now then, let me add; “*Ringworm at any part of the body*, red, elevated rings very distinctly marked with minute itching vesicles esp. on lower extremities, worse at night, after going to bed; vesicles filled with a watery excoriating fluid smelling like fish-brine.”

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Arsen.**—Ringworm on scalp: dry and rough, hair falling out in patches.

**Chrysophanic acid.**—Particularly, 3x trit. for internal administration and also ointment prepared from this with vaseline for external use has been found to cure ringworms. The 3x trit. given internally alone

produced wonderful effect in a few cases under my treatment. I never prescribed it for external application.

**Dulc.**—With fetid sweat.

**Nat-c.**—Herpes circinatus; skin dry, rough and chapped; dryness of skin with profuse sweat from least exercise or slightest labour.

**Tuber.**—Ringworm-like eruptions on the body. Indicated by general symptoms of the remedy. The patient perspires much.

Other remedies for ringworm which should not be overlooked are : *Calc-c.*, *Sulph.*, *Hydras.*

## SALIVATION

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Amm-c.**—Accumulation of much saliva in mouth and constant spitting.

**Arum-t.**—Excessive salivation; acrid saliva.

**Bryon.**—Accumulation of soapy and frothy saliva in mouth. Putrid smell of mouth.

**Cham.**—Frothy saliva; putrid smell of mouth.

**Dulc.**—Accumulation of saliva. Saliva may be tenacious or soap-like. *Rheumatic salivation*, caused by sleeping under an open window.

**Graph.**—Excessive accumulation of saliva *in the morning*. Accumulation of mucus in palate and throat.

**Hepar.**—Accumulation of water in mouth. Patient *extremely sensitive to cold air*.

**Ipec.**—Profuse salivation. *Constantly obliged to swallow saliva*. Salivation with lying.

**Iris.**—*Profuse* flow of saliva; *ropy*; drops from mouth when talking.

**Kali-i.**—Copious salivation with nausea. Bloody saliva with disgusting taste.

**Lyc.**—Accumulation of water in mouth; putrid odour from mouth, esp. in morning on waking; *hungry but speedy satiety*.

**Nit-ac.**—*Profuse* flow of saliva which has *foul odour*. Saliva *bloody* in morning.

**Nux-v.**—Nocturnal salivation. Saliva is bloody. Dryness of mouth but with much accumulation of saliva in

fauces. Bad taste in mouth in morning. *Salivation with qualmsiness.*

**Puls.**—Accumulation of *sweet saliva* in the mouth. Watery saliva, like waterbrash. Sometimes there is inclination to vomit. Or constant spitting of *frothy, cotton-like mucus*. *Bad taste in mouth in morning.*

**Sepia.**—Saline salivation. Fetid breath; fetid urine. Dryness of mouth, lips and tongue.

*Increased saliva (sour or sweetish), although mouth may feel dry:* Alumin. *Much frothy mucus in mouth :* Brom. *Acid saliva: mouth tastes sour:* Ignat. *Alkaline saliva flows upon pillow:* Jaborandi. *Tenacious saliva:* Lac-c. *Salivation after eating :* Caust., Nat-s., Nux-v., Sulph. *Salivation in morning :* Graph., also Alumin., Lyco., Stan., Sulph. *At night:* Merc-s., also Bar-c., Nat-m., Nux-v., Puls., Rhus-t., Sulph. *Constant desire to spit :* Coccus. *Salivation in asthma:* Carb-v. *In dentition:* Helon., Merc-s., Nat-m., Silic. *In gonorrhoea:* Merc-s., *In pregnant women:* Coff., Helon., Kreos. *In small-pox:* Nat-m., *In syphilis:* Merc-s., also Clem., Nit-ac.

## SCABIES

Contagious eruptions on the skin caused by parasites called "acarus" which burrow themselves into the skin, where they lay their eggs and multiply causing inflammation and producing pustules, and vesicles filled with a serous fluid. They appear most frequently about the wrists and between the fingers.

In the opinion of many homoeopaths, true acarus itch is not a constitutional disease as no constitutional disturbance results from curing itches by external applications. Dr. Baehr says: "We hold that all treatment of the itch, as long as the acarus is not extirpated, is downright absurdity." Dr. Farrington says; "You are justified in using as a local application anything that will kill the insect, but not suppress the disease. Such an application you have in *Oil of Lavender*, which kills both the insects and their ova."

To me it seems that truth lies somewhere in the middle and that the same principles do not hold good in combating all cases of scabies. Let me simply state that while local

application of some efficacious ointment is curative in certain cases, it is absolutely useless in tackling the malady in others.

Space at my disposal forbids me to enter into details. Let me, therefore, simply cite one case only.

A gentleman has been suffering from most exasperating type of itches all over fingers, wrists and thighs. He had recourse to all sorts of ointments without deriving any good result therefrom. At long last, after undergoing the trouble for nearly a month, he had one day high sympathetic fever and the eruptions looked rather ferocious, if I may say so; swelling, inflammation, exudation, and pain (burning) rose to a climax. At this stage I was called to give immediate relief to the patient and then cure the disease radically. I prescribed three doses of *Anthracinum* 30 which were to be taken every half an hour. The effect was both astonishingly speedy and decisive. After 24 hours the itches lost all their virulence. After waiting for full one day, *Croton-t.* 30 and then the same medicine in the 200th potency were prescribed. Within 5 or 6 days, the disease left no trace behind. These two remedies are rather conspicuous by their absence in our therapeutics.

### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Dulc.**—Scabies with red edges, painfully sensitive to touch and to cold water. Itching pustules which pass into suppuration and become covered with scabs.

**Croton.**—*Intense itching* but the parts are so tender that the patient is practically unable to scratch. This *itching* is of a *tingling* character.

**Merc-s.**—Fat itch, esp. in bends of elbows, when some of the vesicles become pustular. Itching all over, *worse at night when warm in bed.*

**Lyc.**—Bleeds easily, covered with thick crusts, pustular. Eruptions may have fetid secretions beneath.

**Sulph.**—*Voluptuous tingling, itching, with burning* or soreness after scratching. Itching worse on getting warm in bed. Itching in bends of joints and between fingers.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Arsen.**—Inveterate cases. Pustular eruptions with *burning, itching; relieved by heat.*

**Carb-v.**—Eruptions dry and fine, almost over whole body, worse on extremities; itching worse after undressing; *burning pains; fetid odour.*

**Psor.**—*Body of the patient has a filthy odour. Violent itching, worse from warmth of bed. Warmth of bed excites itching like anything, but again, on uncovering feels chilly. Sleepless from intolerable itching. "Inveterate cases with symptoms of tuberculosis."*

### SCIATICA

Neuralgia affecting the sciatic nerves running from the nates to the ankles. The entire length of the nerve may or may not be affected. The pain is due to tension of the sciatic nerve.

#### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Amm-m.**—Pain in left hip as if tendons were too short; limps while walking due to this tension; gnawing pain in bones while sitting. Pains worse while sitting, slightly relieved while walking and *entirely relieved while lying down.*

**Bell.**—Pain in hip-joint esp. at night; has to change position often. *Worse from least jar. Better from letting the limb hang down, warmth and in an erect posture.*

**Bufo.**—Sciatica. Lower limbs straight and stiff before attack.

**Cham.**—Esp. left side affected; violent drawing, tearing pains, *\*numb feeling pain in affected parts; pain worse at night in bed and from motion.*

**Coloc.**—Tearing pains shoot down from hip to thigh, leg and feet; crampy pains in hip as if screwed in a vise, lies upon affected side with knees drawn up; shooting pain like lightning down the whole limbs; sciatica, esp. of right side (may be of left): pains *set in suddenly*, are constant in character, becomes intolerable in paroxysms. Worse from touch, cold, motion; better during perfect rest, and from *pressure, warmth.* Note that pressure gives relief at first, but later on *pressure aggravates pain.*

**Eup-perf.**—Severe shooting pains in course of left sciatic nerve, producing a palsied sensation, esp. after motion; gnawing in hip-bone; legs feel tired, particularly left.

**Hyper.**—Sciatica; from injury to nerve. *Excruciating pain.* Worse from damp weather.

**Ignat.**—When associated with chilliness; of intermittent character; occurring every day or every other day; better in summer, worse in winter. Chronic (*Lyc.*, *Sulph.*)

**Mag-p.**—Paroxysms violent, lightning-like shocks, worse right side; *pains extort cries.* Worse from touch, cold air, pressure; better from external heat.

**Ledum.**—Pain begins in foot and runs upwards. Affected limbs cooler than rest of body. Pains worse in bed when getting warm. Great tenderness of soles of feet. *General coldness and chilliness.*

**Phyt.**—Neuralgic pain on outer side of thigh; desire to move but any attempt at moving aggravates pain. Pains fly like electric shocks; of a shooting character; appear and disappear suddenly. Syphilitic taint.

**Rhus-t.**—When caused by exposure to wet or straining in lifting. Pain is attended with numbness, formication and paralytic stiffness of the affected limb; worse during rest and when beginning to move; relieved for a short time by motion; relief from heat and rubbing.

**Ruta.**—Deep-seated pain as if in marrow of bone; worse at rest; pain compels patient to walk about constantly during paroxysm. After injuries, contusions, etc.

**Still.**—Left-sided sciatica, of syphilitic origin. Sciatica of gonorrhoeal origin. Pain may be much aggravated by exposing parts to cold or even to air. This aggravated condition may be relieved only by covering with flannel or by getting into bed (that is, by covering of bed-clothes).

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Arnic.**—From over-exertion, lifting, straining (*Rhus-t.*). Changes position constantly, as *everything on which he lies seems too hard.*

**Calc-c.**—From working in water. Pains start from small of back, extend down lower limbs and keep them in constant uneasiness. Stiffness and contraction of limbs. Cramp-like pains. Worse at new moon; at full moon.

**Caust.**—Tendons of kness feel too short; *feel stiff and contracted; constant desire to move the foot,* but motion does not relieve. Esp. affects right side. Worse in open air; better from warmth; from warmth of bed.

**Dios.**—Pain in right leg from point of exit of sciatic nerve, felt only when moving the limb or when sitting up (rising from lying to sitting posture). That means: aggravated by walking or moving the limb and entire relief when sitting still. A few distinct pointers (as I think): 1. Pains radiate downwards. 2. Frequent shooting pains from one part to another. 3. Pains of all sorts which are unbearable. 4. Pains dart about (go away suddenly and reappear in a different part of the affected limb). N. B. *Dios. sciatica* may be *relieved by stretching the limb* and by moving about (he is compelled to walk even though tired, as he cannot afford to sit still).

**Ferr-m.**—Pains *relieved while walking slowly about* (although weakness, if produced by the disease, obliges the patient to lie down). Pain worse at night, driving out of bed; can hardly put his foot on the ground, *but while slowly walking about, pain gradually becomes milder*.

**Gnaph.**—*Numbness alternating with pain; intense darting, burning pain along posterior sciatic nerve; worse lying down; worse from motion; better sitting in chair; right side is more affected. Pains may extend to toes.*

**Hepar.**—Pain worse from motion, *touch and exposure to air*: better from being warped up, rest and heat.

**Kali-bi.**—Of left leg, better from walking and flexing leg; worse standing, sitting or lying in bed.

**Kali-i.**—*Excruciating pain; syphilitic origin; pain in right thigh and knee. Nocturnal aggravation, from sunset to sunrise. Worse from damp weather.*

**Lach.**—Pain *constantly changes locality, now in head, now in teeth, now in sciatic nerve, attended with nervousness and palpitation of heart.*

**Merc-s.**—Tearing pain in hip-joint and knee, worse at night : chilliness ; *sweat affording no relief ; syphilitic taint.*

**Nat-m.**—Wrenching pain in hip with shooting. Drawing pains in thighs, knees and legs. Painful contraction of hamstrings. Originating in intermittent fever and abuse of quinine.

**Nux-v.**—Drawing tearing pains from below upwards (*Ledum*) relief from hot application; can lie best on painless side (reverse of *Bryon.*); worse early in morning.

**Plumb.**—Drawing pressive pains in sciatic nerve in

posterior part of thigh, down to knee; walking difficult and great exhaustion after walking; tuberculous diathesis with dry hacking cough.

**Puls.**—A case declared as hopeless was completely cured by me with Puls. 30 and 200 alone. He was wrongly given *Rhus-t.* The sharp symptoms were: *Left-sided sciatica.* Pains worse on beginning to move; *relieved by gentle motion* (that is, by slowly walking about); better by rubbing and from pressure. Now add: worse evening, night; worse in warm room; worse letting the affected limb hang down; better in open air.

**Valer.**—Pain is *worse standing and letting the foot rest on the floor.*

### SEA-SICKNESS, TRAIN-SICKNESS

Characterized by great nausea, vomiting and vertigo. The best preventive remedies before undertaking voyage or journey by car or train are: *Coccul.*, *Nux-v.*, and *Petrol.* During sickness, the remedies that are remarkably helpful are: *Coccul.*, *Nux.*, *Opium*, *Petrol.*, *Tabac.* Dr. Hering says that *Opium* has afforded quickest relief.

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Coccul.**—Nausea and vomiting *\*from riding in carriage, boat, on board ship.* Giddiness as if intoxicated.

**Nux-v.**—*Disordered stomach* either before or during voyage.

**Opium.**—*Hot, sweltering sweat or cold sweat on forehead.* Voice becomes low and weak. Relaxation of muscles.

**Petrol.**—Face pale and dizziness even in bed. Hering recommends this remedy when *Coccul.* fails.

**Tabac.**—Sea-sickness: *\*better on deck, in fresh cold air;* with deathly nausea, pallor, coldness; body may be covered with cold sweat. Remember: *Deathly nausea, giddiness, vomiting* (which may be violent *\*with cold sweat*); *dreadful faint feeling at stomach.*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

**Arnica.**—*Sudden onset* of the disorder; general prostration of strength. Persons who are *easily* made train-sick or sea-sick should better take a dose or two of *Arnica* 30 or 200, one or two days before undertaking travel at an interval of 24 hours.

*Rapid and great prostration; vomiting of food and drink with pain in stomach; Arsen. \*On closing eyes, in order to ward off the effect of motion, one gets deathly nausea; Therid.*

### SMALLPOX

A highly contagious and infectious disease, the period of incubation being about 21 days. Begins with high fever, headache, a *bruised pain* all over body but particularly *in the small of back*. Characteristic vesicular eruptions are *depressed in the centre* (a chicken-pox vesicle being pointed in the centre). On about the 8th or 9th day, these vesicles change to pustules containing yellowish matter. These pustules, so long as they are not fully ripe, are also depressed in the centre. These pustules are surrounded by a *rose red areola*. Vesicles of chicken pox seldom change to pustules and, when so changed, are never surrounded by a red areola.

Now, fever which abated considerably after the full development of eruptions, break out again. The period from the eighth to the eleventh day is the most critical one. On the tenth day areola begins to fade. The pustules now generally burst and then crusts are formed which finally fall off in the course of four or five days.

After everything has faded away what remains is called 'pit', being the permanent mark.

The complications of small-pox are numerous. These may be bronchitis, pneumonia, pleuritis, glandular and dropsical swellings, swelling of eyelids, etc.

### Vaccination

The principles underlying vaccination are to a certain extent in accordance with those of Homoeopathy. But the vaccines are infinitely cruder in form than the Homoeo. prophylactics and, as such, they are apt to produce bad effects in the system, vaccination being, at all events, a process of blood-poisoning. Quite apart from all this, vaccination is not hundred and one times, but, I should say, thousand and one times less potent as a preventive agent than our homoeopathic remedies. This fact has been definitely proved by many authors on Homoeopathy. I had extensive opportunity of verifying the aforesaid facts to my entire satisfaction. Our Homoeopathic

preventive remedies are absolutely harmless on the one hand and, in all probability, *cent per cent* effective in protecting persons against an onslaught of this dreadful and dreaded disease. Even, when any homœopathic prophylactic has been taken during the period of incubation it has the decisive effect of mitigating the severity of the attack or even aborting it before the pox breaks out.

The proof of the pudding is in the eating. Give a person, say, two doses of *Malandrinum* 30 at an interval of 48 hours or so, and then arrange for his vaccination and you will be surprised to find that vaccination has not 'taken' in any case. What does this signify? Homœopathic prophylactics are more powerful than even the much cruder form of preventive, the much vaunted vaccination, the modified virus of the disease. It also means that homœopathic preventives are potent enough to procure immunity from the disease.

In point of fact, vaccination is apt to insidiously generate many complicated diseases in not a few cases. Causes of these after effects remain veiled to practitioners of other schools of treatment who do neither recognize them, nor are armed with remedies which can combat the resultant force giving rise to pernicious sequelae.

Let me tell you from my own experience that vaccination when resorted to in an endeavour to procure immunity to small-pox in a sycotic patient produces a variety of septic infection that manifests itself in such disorders as diarrhoea, skin diseases, whooping cough, glandular and chest troubles (such as, bronchitis, chronic cough, asthma, etc.)

Let me cite only one instance among hundreds of cases. A boy aged five: suffering from fever with swelling of the parotids which were then suppurating; smell of discharge offensive; symptoms of intense suffering. After watching the case for a few minutes, I enquired of the mother of the child, if he had recently been vaccinated. The answer was in the affirmative. Two doses of *Thuja* 30 radically cured the child within a few days, incredible though it may seem. *Thuja* here antidoted the vaccine virus and the patient was saved. They were extremely poor and consequently I got no remuneration for it, but I had the opportunity of learning a valuable lesson, which I have here placed on record for enlightening my readers.

### Homoeopathic prophylactics

**Variolinum.**—"As a preventive of or protection against small-pox, it is far superior to crude vaccination and absolutely safe from the sequelae, especially septic and tubercular infection." (Allen).

**Vaccinum.**—A dose of the 6x trit. of the remedy is a "Homoeopathic vaccination having, it is claimed by competent observers, far more prophylactic power against small-pox than vaccination, and none of its dangers or disagreeableness."

**Malan.**—In my opinion the best protective remedy against small-pox. I have verified this hundreds of times. In many cases I had the opportunity to observe that after the administration of a single dose of *Maland.* 30, a few days before vaccination, it did not 'take'. During an epidemic, two or three doses of *Maland.* 30 may profitably be administered at an interval of a week in each case. That is quite sufficient to ward off infection. It is also called for in combating ill-effects of vaccination (*Thuja*). Skin getting dry and harsh after vaccination calls for *Maland.*

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Sarracenia** (6x trit. or 6th potency).—Has a great reputation as a preventive against small-pox. I never had the occasion to prescribe it.

### Treatment of small-pox

**Acon.**—At the commencement when there is shivering or when high fever has set in with *dry, hot skin, restlessness, and fear of death.* (Author). Pain in back and loins.

**Ant-t.**—At the commencement when there is *great pain in small of back.* There may also be yawning and stretching of limbs. (Author). Dry, teasing cough before appearance of eruptions indicates the remedy. (Farrington) *Ant-t.* has *pustular eruptions closely resembling those of small-pox* and, therefore, it is expected to cure them, esp. when there is *great drowsiness, suffocative shortness of breath.* When eruptions partially come out or have been repelled and other symptoms are: *great drowsiness; difficulty of breathing; much rattling of mucus in chest but little or nothing comes out.*

**Bell.**—During first stage with *high fever, flushed face, throbbing headache, sore throat, sweat on covered parts, pain in back* as if it would break or as if dislocated.

**Camph.**—When eruptions *suddenly disappear* or the swelling *suädenly sinks in*. "*Rapid and profound prostration; \*skin cold, cannot bear to be covered.*"

**Malandrinum.**—"Prevents or lessens the secondary fever and takes away all offensive exhalation." (Raué). It is apt to play its role in almost all stages of the disease. Nevertheless a few symptoms are: pain along back, as if beaten; cadaverous-smelling stool; aizziness.

**Merc-s.**—Esp. during *maturation* stage, with general symptoms of the remedy.

**Sulph.**—As an intercurrent remedy when others seem to fail. The patient cannot stand warmth of any sort; wants all windows open. Drowsy with fever. Body smell *offensive*. Kicks off bed clothes for keeping body cool. Pustules do not heal.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Act-r.**—In the precursory stage for the general bruised sore feeling. Is said to modify the disease and reduce the danger of pitting.

**Hydras.**—A useful remedy in all stages of small-pox (to use internally as well as externally). Itching and tingling of eruptions; faintness and great prostration. Intense aching in small of back, legs weak and ache. Is said to prevent pitting to a great degree (*Act-r., Thuja*).

**Thuja.**—Useful in eruptive as well as suppurative stage. I have found it drying up eruptions within two or three days. Two doses of *Thuja 30* were given per day for two days only. At all event, it shortens the course of the disease and prevents pitting.

**Vinegar.**—"A tablespoonful twice a day to adults or or a teaspoonful to children antidotes the poison of variola." (Lilienthal).

*With bleeding from nose, gums and bowels and tendency to gangrenous ulceration; swelling of glands: Ammon-c. Loss of memory after small-pox: Anac. Eruptions dark, sink, areola livid; hæmorrhages: Arsen. Septic condition: Arsen. Passive hæmorrhage from many outlets of body; blood dark,*

*fluid, partly coagulable; exhausted vital force; scarcely perceptible pulse: Crotal. Haemorrhagic type; blood dark, venous; oozing from nose, gums, etc.; unwarranted exhaustion out of all proportion to blood lost, the patient, however, exhibiting no alarm: Hamam. With typhoid symptoms and great restlessness: Rhus-t., Phos-ac. Pustules turn black after effusion of blood therein: Rhus-t. Confluent type: Apis, Bapt, Carb-ac., Hydras., Nat-m., Thuja, Variol.*

### After-effects of small-pox

*To prevent pitting use in the course of treatment of the disease; 1. Thuja, Variol. 2. Hydras., Act-r. Almost as an all-round remedy—for all sorts of bad effects of small-pox: Thuja. Bad effects, chronic catarrh: Thuja. Bad effects, opaque cornea: Silic. Bad effects, bone disease: Silic.*

### Bad effects of vaccination

Almost all bad effects of vaccination are combated by *Thuja*. Such bad effects may be exasperating diarrhoea, glandular troubles, inveterate skin diseases, neuralgias, headaches, cough, indigestion, constipation, etc. Remember that no matter whether vaccination has 'taken' or not, the ill-fated martyr to vaccination (well-meaning though it is) has eventually been engrafted with a *vaccinal dyscrasia* which is sycotic in character and that is why *Thuja* very often comes into play in combating various maladies that owe their origin to either successful or the so-called unsuccessful vaccination, from either of which not a few persons date their ill-health manifesting chronic troubles of various kinds. The nature of such ailments will ever remain veiled before physicians of other schools of treatment. It is only a clever homoeopath who can save such ailing victims to well-intentioned legislation for compulsory vaccination, which is insidiously playing havoc with human life.

Very few people will ever care to listen to all these *gratis* sermons, I know. I say, "know", because I know that owls discern not anything in broad daylight.

Excuse me. Should I happen to preach from the summit of Mount Abu (called in ancient India Arbudachal, mount with countless peaks) that the sun, no matter for whatever reasons it may be, never sets on the horizon over

there but sets in the mid-sky after displaying a variety of fascinating colours, everyone on the spot is likely to honour me by their admission and acclamation, because of the fact that they cannot possibly afford to grudge what they see with their own eyes, but preaching that same thing from any other pulpit is not likely to carry conviction. Statements of competent homoeopaths, the result of prolonged apprenticeship to the practice of homoeopathy, are as a rule, ignored. Who cares for putting all these facts to the test and publish what they actually observe! But for all that, facts will ever remain.

### How to combat ailments from bad effects of vaccination

The most important remedies are: Ant-t., Silic., Thuja. Others are: Apis, Crotal., Mezer., Sulph., Tuber.

**Thuja.**—A majority of such ailments are cured with *Thuja*. Such ailments may be: Headache, Diarrhoea, Sleeplessness, Whooping cough, Ophthalmic affections (author), Asthma, Indigestion, Constipation, Imbecility, Neuralgia.

**Silic.**—Abscess in axilla; fever, backache, headache, red and inflamed swellings over whole arm. Conjunctivitis. Diarrhoea.

*Pustular eruptions; septic conditions; jaundice: Crotal. Itch-like eruptions, depriving child of sleep: Mezer. Incipient tuberculosis: Tuber. When Thuja fails and Silic. is not indicated: Ant-t.*

### SNUFFLES

Stoppage of nose with or without coryza. Children are generally affected with this trouble.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Amm-c.**—\**Stoppage of nose mostly at night; must breathe through mouth (Nux-v.). Without any cold. Starts up every time the child tries to go to sleep.*

**Nux-v.**—Coryza fluent during day; stopped at night; nose dry and stuffed; breathes through mouth. "Coryza prevents infants from breathing while nursing; worse at night and towards morning."

**Samb.**—"Child suddenly awakens nearly suffocated, sits up in bed and turns blue; grasps for breath, which it finally gets, then lies down again in bed, to be aroused again sooner or later by another spell." "Nose perfectly dry and completely obstructed, preventing breathing and nursing; constant snuffles." Child *\*inspires but cannot expire* (Chlorine, Mephites). *Oedematous swelling in nose giving rise to snuffles.*

**Sticta.**—Nose stuffed up. Constant need or inclination to blow nose, but nothing is discharged; excessive dryness of nose. (Tertiary syphilis.).

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Cham.**—Nose runs, yet stuffed; one cheek red, the other pale; characteristic irritability.

### SORE NIPPLES

**Arnica.**—Nipple feel sore and bruised.

**Cham.**—"Nipples inflamed and tender; can hardly endure the pain of nursing; milk cheesy, thickened, mixed with pus."

**Graph.**—Painful and sore nipples with ulcers oozing a *thick glutinous fluid*; cracks on nipples.

**Merc-s.**—Ulcerated nipples. *Ulcers superficial and readily bleeding.* Ulcers may be spreading and deeply penetrating.

**Phyt.**—Nipples *sore, sensitive and fissured*; intense pain when the child nurses; *pain radiated over the whole body.*

**Puls.**—Mother weeps everytime the child is put to breast; pain extends into chest, neck or down back; *shifts from place to place.*

**Silic.**—"Nipples ulcerate very easily, are sore and tender; pain in small of back while child nurses."

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

*Nipples abraded in nursing women: Hydras. Nipples are excoriated: Calend., Phyt. Painful., tender, cannot bear least pressure of dress: Helon. Sensitive to touch: Coni., Croton. Nipples swollen, erect, painful to the touch: Lach.*

### SORE MOUTH, APTHÆ

Apthæ mean small whitish ulcers on the surface mucous membrane. Aphthæ may be on tongue, gums, lips, etc.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Arsen.**—Livid, *bluish*. May be white. *Gangrenous*. Want of appetite and hunger. *Burning* in mouth.

**Borax.**—Apthae in the mouth inside of cheeks and on tongue, which *bleed easily*. *Great heat and dryness of mouth*. Painful red blisters on tongue. Forepart of palate shrivelled, *paining esp.* when chewing. *Child cries when nursing*.

**Merc-s.**—Sore mouth with *profuse salivation*. Saliva dribbles from mouth of the child. Gums and cheeks ulcerated. Fetid odour from mouth.

**Nit-ac.**—Apthae usually whitish. Blisters and ulcers on tongue. *Pricking pain as if from a splinter*. Profuse salivation; fetid odour from mouth.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Aeth.**—Apthae in mouth. Tongue feels as if too long.

**Bapt.**—*Putrid sore mouth*. *Putrid offensive breath*. Gums ulcerated, loose, dark red or purple. Salivation.

**Bryon.**—Tongue, lips, mouth *very dry*, child refuses to nurse until mouth has been moistened.

**Mur-ac.**—Deep ulcers with dark edges. Mouth as if glued up with insipid mucus. Gums swollen, bleeding, ulcerated. Fetid breath.

**Nat-m.**—Apthae on gums. *Mapped tongue*. Vesicles or ulcers in mouth or tongue. Smarting, burning when touched by food.

**Sulph-ac.**—Apthae on gums which *bleed readily*. *Apthous mouth of infant or mother*; gums may bleed readily. Ulcers spread rapidly in mouth. "Ulceration of mouth, gums, or entire buccal cavity." Profuse salivation.

*Ulcer with exceedingly tenacious mucus in mouth*: Hydras. *Tip of tongue sore*: Phyt., Lach. *When indicated remedy or remedies fail to cure a case completely*: Sulph. *Painful excrescences on interior of cheeks*: Staph. *On inner side of cheeks*: Nit-ac., Phyt.

**SORE THROAT, PHARINGITIS**

Affections of throat attended with pain and inflammation; sometimes with difficulty in swallowing.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—With *characteristic fever of Acon.* Burning and pricking in throat. Swallowing troublesome.

**Apis.**—Burning, stinging pain when swallowing. *Erysipeloidous and oedematous* appearance of throat.

**Bell.**—Soft palate *highly inflamed and bright red.* So may be uvula and tonsils. Inflammation mostly on *right side.* Deglutition painful or impossible. Swallowing produces *spasm of throat.*

**Hepar.**—Pricking sensation in throat as from a splinter or fish-bone. Pain relieved by heat. The patient is *very sensitive to cold.*

**Lach.**—Fauces *purplish,* swollen or ulcerated. Throat feels *constricted.* Fluid escapes through nose on attempting to swallow. Burning in throat. *Swallowing of liquids more painful than solids.* All symptoms worse on *left side.* \*Pains worse from drinks. \*Worse after sleep.

**Merc-s.**—After *Bell.* when it cannot effect further improvement. Uvula swollen and elongated. *Mouth full of saliva* yet throat feels very dry. Constant inclination to swallow. *Swallowing of liquids difficult, which are frequently forced back through nose.* Tonsils *dark red and studded with ulcers.*

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**All-c.**—Sore throat with coryza which is *profuse and acrid,* lachrymation being *non-excoriating.* Cold sensation in throat.

**Bryon.**—Great dryness of throat. *Stitching* pain when swallowing. *Motion increases pain.* Constipation.

**Bapt.**—Fauces *dark red,* studded with *dark putrid ulcers* which are painful. Odour from mouth very offensive. Solids cause gagging, *can swallow only liquids.*

**Canth.**—Burning sensation in throat, throat feels 'on fire'. Throat *inflamed and covered with plastic lymph.*

**Cistus**—Unbearable dryness in throat, so much so that the patient cannot sleep, must swallow saliva or drink to allay the dryness.

**Crotal.**—Gangrenous sore throat with much swelling. Impossibility to swallow solid food. *Bleeding and great prostration.*

**Dule.**—Sore throat caused by *cold change of weather.*

**Ignat.**—Stitches or pain in throat *when not swallowing*. Pain relieved by swallowing solids.

**Lac-c.**—Throat has *glistening patches of China whiteness; silvery shiny deposits*: or glistening red patches. While swallowing pains in throat extend to ears. Sore throat begins and ends with menstruation (*Mag-c*). Pains first felt on one side then on the other.

**Nux-v.**—Throat raw, sore, rough, as if scraped. Symptoms worse morning.

**Phos.**—Smarting, *scraping and burning pain in throat*; worse towards evening. Craving for something cold and refreshing.

**Rhus-t.**—Throat feels *stiff after straining*. Sensation of dryness in throat. Sticking or stinging pains which are worse on beginning to swallow. Glands under ears much swollen.

**Sabad.**—*Can swallow warm food more easily*. Roughness or scaping in throat, with constant desire to swallow or hawk. Symptoms proceed from left to right (*Lach.*).

### Chronic sore throat

**Alumin.**—Chronic dryness of throat. Soreness, hoarseness, and great dryness of throat. Thick and sticky mucus may accumulate in throat, expectoration being difficult. Relief from taking anything warm. Clergyman's sore throat.

**Arg-n.**—Of those who use their voices much, as in the case of singers, lecturers, hawkers. High notes cause cough. Chronic hoarseness, feeling as if something clogged the vocal cords. Sensation of a splinter in throat, felt more on swallowing (*Hepar, Nit-ac., Silic.*).

**Arnica.**—Great hoarseness and sore throat from excessive use of voice.

**Caust.**—\*Soreness and rawness of throat. Hoarseness with rawness. Burning pains in throat with \*soreness.

**Kali-bi.**—Chronic congestion of throat. Secretion of stringy mucus from posterior nares. Throat pains more when tongue is put out.

**Lach.**—Sore throat worse on left side and after sleep. Bluish colour of throat.

**Nat-m.**—Throat feels very dry, yet the patient constantly hawks up transparent, thin mucus. Sensation of constriction in throat.

**Phos.**—Dryness of throat day and night. Throat fairly glistens.

**Phyt.**—*Pain in eating or drinking things.* Dryness in the throat.

### SPERMATORRHOEA AND POLLUTIONS

Pollution means involuntary discharge of semen with more or less orgasm. It generally occurs at night and very rarely during the day. Nocturnal pollutions generally take place between the years of sixteen and twenty-five, and are not generally harmful when they do not occur more than once a week.

Spermatorrhoea consists of an involuntary discharge of seminal fluid without orgasm, occurring either at stool, on emission of urine, on movements, on the least excitement, after the most trivial erection or even without any cause. Self-abuse frequently results in spermatorrhoea and nocturnal pollutions, which in their turn bring on impotence.

#### **Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Calc-c.**—Frequent emissions at night which debilitate both mind and body. Weak in legs, weak in ankles, weak in back, weak in heart and weak all over. Decisively weak after a short walk. Palpitation of heart, giddiness, difficult thinking, weakness of memory and *confusion of ideas.*

**China.**—Frequent nocturnal emission and *great weakness caused thereby.* *Consequences of excessive seminal losses; of self-abuse.* Spermatorrhoea. *Pale sickly expression; eyes sunken and surrounded by blue and dark margins; perspiration very profuse and very debilitating esp., at night; sweats easily on least exertion.*

**Digit.**—Nocturnal emissions during sleep, even without dreams, with great weakness, dejection and *palpitation* after waking up. A useful remedy in spermatorrhoea.

**Gels.**—Involuntary emission of semen. Sexual power exhausted, slightest caress causes a discharge of semen. Genitals cold and relaxed.

**Nux-v.**—Spermatorrhoea caused by masturbation. Pollutions esp. towards morning and *fatigue on waking*. Digestion impaired. *Feels unrefreshed or worse in everyway soon after waking in morning*. Flaccidity of penis during coition. Even harmless words offend the patient.

**Phos-ac.**—Bad effects of pre-pubic masturbation. Discharge of prostatic fluid during stool. *Frequent and very debilitating pollutions*. Several pollutions in one night. Such losses of semen *debilitate both mind and body*, and the patient is *sad, abashed, and despondent of cure*, but all the same, there is irresistible desire to masturbate. The patient is greatly distressed by the *culpability of the act*. Seminal emission when straining at stool. Weak feeling in chest, from talking. *Frequent urination*.

**Selen.**—*Escape of semen, particularly when straining at stool*. Often the semen is watery. A great remedy for spermatorrhoea. Frequent night pollutions. At times there is involuntary dribbling of semen and prostatic fluid which ooze almost all the time. The patient is *extremely sensitive to sun's heat*. Feels comfortable as the sun declines. *Easily fatigued from hot weather*. Paralytic weakness from seminal losses.

**Sulph.**—Spermatorrhoea and nocturnal pollutions of morbid nature have often their foundation on psoric constitution and that is why a dose of *Sulph.* 30 or 200 even when it is not indicated as it should be, often has the effect of obliterating the tendency to masturbation, and goes a great way towards curing these disorders. *Sulph.* itself has frequent nocturnal pollutions; watery semen. Testes and scrotum are relaxed and they hung flabbily down. Penis cold; coition when attempted is practically a failure, semen escaping too soon.

**Thuja.**—A great remedy for *nocturnal seminal emissions*. Mother tincture of *Thuja* in five to seven-drop doses, has the reputation of controlling nocturnal seminal emissions, better than any other remedy. Seminal emission awake him.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Agnus.**—Spermatorrhoea in old sinners. Penis small, *cold and flaccid*. *Extreme absence of mind*. Nocturnal pollutions even after sexual intercourse.

**Canth.**—Spermatorrhea. Sexual desire increased, disturbing sleep. Ready emission during amorous caress.

**Still.**—Spermatorrhoea from masturbation. Dr. Hempel says that it is an excellent remedy for both nocturnal emission and spermatorrhoea.

*Spermatorrhoea in patients with whom in coition an emission takes place without much erection: Graph. Nocturnal pollutions, sometimes without erections or dreams or with vivid dreams of women all night: Dios. Polutions in tuberculosis: Calc-c.*

### SPLEEN, AFFECTIONS OF Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Aranea-diadema.**—Indicated in persons who are abnormally sensitive to damp and cold air and who are unable to live near rivers, lakes, and chilly place. Enlarged spleen after suppression of malarial fever by quinine.

**Agar.**—It reduced swelling of an enormously enlarged spleen in my hands, much more rapidly than one can possibly imagine. I used the 30th and 200th potencies. It has stitches or sharp needle-like pains in the liver region. In the case treated by me, the spleen on pressure on the region made a crackling noise which I regard as highly characteristic. The patient is greatly sensitive to cold air.

**Arnic.**—Shooting or aching-stitching pain in region of spleen with difficulty in breathing. When *China* proves insufficient. From mechanical injury of spleen. Splenitis in intermittent fever.

**Arsen.**—Induration and enlargement of spleen. Region of spleen sore to touch. Loss of appetite; loathing of food.

**Ceanothus.**—An excellent remedy for spleen affections. *Spleen enormously enlarged. Chronic splenitis, pain from splenic region extending upwards along the left side; inability to lie on left side; oppression of chest; constant chilliness; must sit near fire. Lilienthal qualifies splenitis of the remedy by the words, "Not malarious." But as a matter of fact, Ceanothus is of special service when chronic splenitis is dependent upon malaria. The mother tincture of the remedy is usually prescribed. There is another remedy for enormously enlarged spleen. That is: Agaricus.*

**Chin-s.**—Painful enlargement of spleen after malarial fever. Dull pain in region of spleen, disappearing or dissipated by pressure. Swelling and hardness of the splenic region with lancinations, esp. on breathing deeply, sneezing, etc. *Taste bitter with clean tongue.*

**China.**—Swelling, inflammation and induration of spleen. Aching and stitching pain in spleen when walking slowly. *Abdomen tympanitic.*

*Heat in spleen and abdomen: Asaf. When there is weak empty feeling at pit of stomach, not relieved by eating: Ignat. Stitches in spleen, worse from deep breathing: Sulph. When there is great weakness and exhaustion from deep-seated dyscrasia: Sulph-ac. Enlarged spleen bulges out: Tuber. Spleen hurts when coughing: Sulph-ac. After abuse of quinine: Caps. Feeling of pressure in spleen: Carb-v., Nat-m. Stitches in spleen when walking: Hepar.*

## SPRAINS, STRAINS, AND SENSATIONS OF

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Arnica.**—Injuries of muscles from a strain or wrench as lifting heavy things, or after over-exertion.

**Kalm.**—Feet feels sprained. Unable to walk; ankles swollen. (Weakness in muscles, shuns all exertion, can hardly go upstairs.) Another sensation as if sprained: tired feeling in masticator muscles.

**Rhus-t.**—Very useful in sprains and strains, and for soreness of muscles and tendons from over-lifting, particularly from stretching high up with the arms. A remedy for women after confinement, because of strains and exertions of labour. Also for pains as if sprained.

**Ruta.**—Useful for parts which have been overexerted or overstrained, but esp. indicated if tendinous parts are overstrained. *Overstrained flexor tendons.* Also for wrists which feel as if sprained or eyes which feel strained.

**Ledum.**—Sprained ankles. Easy spraining of ankles. Ecchymosis remaining a long time in bruised or sprained parts after pain has subsided.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Agnus.**—Joints easily twisted. Pains as if dislocated in joints. Sprains being the bad results from overlifting: Feet turn under when walking.

**Amm-c.**—Pains, as of dislocation, drawing and tension of joints as from contraction of tendons.

**Carb-an.**—Easily sprained from lifting small weights. Pain as from bruise or sprain, want of strength and cracking in the joints, which yield easily.

**Graph.**—*Easily injured by lifting.* Tendency to strain the back. (Stiffness and complete inflexibility of joints, which may be traceable to strains or sprains.)

**Mill.**—Effects of overlifting or overexertion. Bad effects from sprains (and also from a fall from a height).

### STAMMERING

To stammer is to “speak (habitually or on occasion from embarrassment etc.) with halting articulation, esp. with rapid repetitions of same syllable”, while to stutter is to “keep repeating parts, esp. initial consonants, of words in effort to articulate.”

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Bell.**—Heaviness, trembling, and paralytic weakness of tongue, with difficult and *stammering* speech. *Loss of speech.*

**Bovis.**—“Stuttering, esp. when reading, unable to utter some words.”

**Bufo.**—Stuttering and stammering, angry when not understood.

**Cann-s.**—When stammerers at times suffer from embarrassed speech; at one time words are wanting; at another voice fails. Ideas seem to stand still.

**Caust.**—Stuttering embarrassed and very indistinct speech. Distortion of mouth and tongue when speaking. “He often pronounces words wrong and transposes letters and syllables; stuttering in words rich in consonants; lisping, paretic state of tongue and lips.” (LILIENTHAL). Stammering from childhood.

**Cicu.**—Speech embarrassed. He is seized with *slight jerking of the head backwards* while speaking, esp. after uttering a few words freely.

**Kali-br.**—Slow and difficult speech after waking. Disturbances of speech originating in brain. Finds it difficult to collect his thought.

**Lac-c.**—When talking is a very difficult job.

**Lach.**—Difficulty in pronouncing some letters or particular words. These letters are P.V.A., but the letters S.B.T. & W are particularly trying for a *Lachesis* patient. Of these 'S' ranks foremost. (Author). In a sentence the 2nd or 3rd word is particularly difficult to pronounce.

**Merc-s.**—Rapid and stammering speech. Dreadful stammering.

**Secale.**—Stammering, indistinct, weak speech, as if tongue were paralyzed; or as if there is some resistance to be overcome.

**Spig.**—"Repeats the first syllable of the first word several times: after that speaks plainly; helminthiasis."

**Stram.**—Stammering, speech being difficult and unintelligible. Exerts himself a long time before he can utter words. Makes a great effort to speak. Distorts the face.

### Author's own observations

The patient is nervous (there is *nerve exhaustion*); short walk tires much; relaxation of whole body. These conditions may recur from time to time. In such patients *sudden stammering* is noticed after they have talked for some time or such *sudden stammering* may also be frequent as they go on talking. For this combination of symptoms, **Mag-e.** is a splendid remedy.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Anac.**—*Weakness of mind and memory.* While speaking he finds it difficult to pronounce certain words. Difficulty of speech with a sensation of heaviness of tongue.

**Cann-ind.**—Stuttering and stammering. Sudden loss of speech; begins a sentence but cannot finish it. Sudden loss of memory.

*When an endeavour is made to talk, words are jerked out: Mygale. Stammering from heaviness of tongue: Nat-c.*

### STYE

Small inflammatoroty tumour near the edge of eyelid.

In the beginning of most of the cases styes disappear promptly under the action of *Pulsatilla* alone or in alternation with *Aconite*. *Puls.* has stye on *upper* eyelid with itching, burning and swelling of lids. *Puls.* is relieved by *cold application*. Stye with *burning* relieved by hot fomentation yield to *Arsen.* With *Hepar* there is inflammation with *great sensitiveness to touch and relief from heat.* *Staph.* has stye which does not suppurate and break, but remains as a *hard nodule.* *Thuja* is another remedy for *hardened styes* and when there are violent burning and stinging in the lids and profuse lachrymation.

Hering says that should induration remain after the administration of *Staph., Calc-c.,* or *Sepiu* is to be given after a week or two.

*Remedies to prevent reappearance of styes are:* Graph., Psor., Hepar., Silic., Sepia., Staph., Sulph.

### Styes on or affecting.

*Upper lid :* Bell., Merc-s., Staph Sulph., Puls.

*Lower lid :* Graph., Phos., Puls., Rhus-t.

*Inner canthi :* Nat-m.

*Towards inner canthi :* Lach., Lyco., Nat-m., Puls., Silic.

*Right upper lid :* Amm-c.

*Corner of eye :* Nat-m., Stan., Sulph.

### SUNSTROKE

Sudden falling down, as if struck by apoplexy, being affected by heat, for instance, from exposure to sun's rays, in a crowded place, in hot air, and the like. Apply lukewarm water on head, chest, spine and limbs. Very cold water is injurious.

### Leading remedies to prevent Sunstroke

*For great thirst ; flushed face ; dry, hot skin :* Acon.

*For great thirst with dry lips and tongue and aversion to motion :* Bryon.

*For giddiness as if intoxicated as if he would fall down, frequent urination, languidness, dimness of vision and trembling :* Gels.

*For fatigue, dizziness, dryness of throat, hoarseness, drowsiness and oppression of breathing* : Lach.

Those who are easily affected by the ultra-violet rays of the sun which is so very active on high mountains, should take a dose of *Lach.* 200. Such patients easily get long-lasting headache after such an exposure. I say this from my own experience.

### Treatment during an attack

**Acon.**—When head has been exposed to *direct rays* of the sun, esp when *asleep*. Excessive thirst; redness of eyes and face; anxiety, \*restlessness, \*fear of death.

**Arnica.**—Heat and burning of head with *absence of heat from body* (which is cool). Suddenness of attack. Involuntary discharge of stool and urine. *Blood-shot eyes*.

**Bell.**—*First stage* of sunstroke. *Severe throbbing headache* worse when *stooping*.

**Camph.**—\**Sudden and complete prostration of vital forces with great coldness of surface*. Body bathed in cold sweat, esp. head and neck. *Cramps* in muscles.

**Gels.**—When headache is much pronounced in *occiput*. Marked *prostration*. Confused. *Trembling*.

**Glon.**—*Violent throbbing headache*; brain feels as if *expanding*. Nausea and vomiting of cerebral origin.

**Opium.**—*Unconsciousness*; \**great sopor*; \**stertorous breathing*; *dark-red bloated face*; *eyes half-closed*; *skin covered with hot sweat*: Tetanic rigidity.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Amyl-n.**—Intense surging of blood to head. *Throbbing in head*; *bursting out feeling in ears*. \**Deep facial flushing*. *Longing for fresh air*. *Tremor* of limbs.

**Cactus.**—*Violent congestion coming on suddenly*. Heat in head; hands and feet cold. Head feels as if it would burst. *Prostration*.

**Therid.**—Most unbearable headache, nausea and vomiting; worse from least motion of head. Vision may be lost or everything may seem far off; cannot bear least noise.

**Ver-v.**—Keynotes: Suddenness; Rapid congestions; Sensation of fullness. Symptoms; Head feels full and

heavy; throbbing of arteries; increased sensitiveness to sound; buzzing in ears; dilated pupils; double or partial vision; vomiting; great difficulty in breathing; cold sweat on face, hands and feet.

### Treatment of after-effects

**Lach.**—Chronic after-effects. Sun's heat makes him languid, dizzy, faint; it produces headache.

**Nat-c.**—One of the most prominent remedies for chronic after-effects of sunstroke. With the return of hot weather, suffers from headache. *Great debility from heat of summer.* Inability to think, feels stupefied in the sun.

**Nat-m.**—Hot weather fatigues, makes him languid, dizzy, faint. Anaemic and cachectic persons.

**Selen.**—Hot weather fatigues. *Strength and energy are on the increase as the sun sinks down.* Strong inclination to sleep from sheer exhaustion caused by heat, yet he is always worse after sleep.

*Giddiness in sun-light* : Agar. *Loss of memory*; Anac. *Well known streets seem strange to the patient* : Glon.

### SYPHILIS

The first stage comprises chancre (syphilitic sore) on penis and the bubo arising therefrom. After two or three months (if not properly treated) the specific ulcer as well as the bubo heals or is rather absorbed in the system. Then comes on the secondary stage characterized by symptoms of a constitutional character, such as febrile disturbance, debility, headache, sore throat, cutaneous eruptions, alopecia, pain in joints and bones. If the disease is not cured or at least checked by appropriate treatment during the first year of its progress, it is apt to manifest itself in its tertiary form, even after so long a period as forty years after the secondary stage is over. The intervening period may be one of perfect health.

The tertiary form is characterized by the formation of tumours called 'gummata', which most frequently make their appearance in the periosteum, testes, liver and brain. So far as homoeopathic treatment of syphilis is concerned, the term 'tertiary' serves no purpose and so far as diagnosis is concerned it creates confusion.

Lastly a few words about the two kinds of syphilis,—one that produces soft chancre and the other, the true, virulent type of syphilis that manifests itself by a primary ulcer called hard chancre (Hunterian chancre). That of a soft chancre, the base of the ulcer is soft and always remains so. The base of a Hunterian chancre after a few days becomes hard and when it is pressed between a finger and the thumb the induration feels like a thin layer of leather or parchment. And, while a soft chancre appears in one to four days after sexual intercourse with a person affected with soft chancre, a hard chancre appears some three to four weeks after a coition with a person having true syphilis.

Other differences are given below in a tabular form.

**Soft chancre**

**Hard chancre**

Profuse discharge of pus is contagious.	Little or no pus is discharged, the discharge being thin and fluidic.
As a rule many ulcers form which may multiply themselves by auto-inoculation.	Generally one ulcer forms, but if a number of ulcers form, such ulcers form from the beginning.
Ulcer usually very painful. May become phagedenic.	Ulcer not painful. Very rarely becomes phagedenic.
In bubo, generally an inguinal gland is affected. The bubo develops rapidly and is large.	A number of glands in the inguinal region is involved. The glands feel like a row of flattened peas under the skin.
Bubo always suppurates.	Bubo seldom suppurates.
No constitutional symptom follows.	Constitutional symptoms appear.
Leaves no constitutional taint. Consequently progeny does not inherit the disease in any form.	Hereditary but at a late or tertiary stage, as a rule, healthy children are born to syphilitic parents.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Merc-s.**—The king of anti-syphilitic remedies. In the beginning : *ulcer (chancre with everted red edges and a*

\**lardaceous or cheesy bottom.* Hard chancre with *lardaceous base*. Superficial ulceration or spreading and deeply penetrating ulcers. Chancres *bleed readily*; very painfully; discharge yellowish, fetid. Secondary stage; sore throat; nocturnal bone pains; round, *copper-coloured* and red spots on skin. Fever originating in syphilis. Syphilitic rheumatism. Syphilitic chronic nasal catarrh, acrid, offensive discharge of green mucus; bones of nose swollen and painful.

**Merc-bin-iod.**—Chancre and bubo indolent; bubo discharging for years. Hard chancre. Bubo from hard chancre. Hard, red swelling in front of prepuce and painless and hard chancres in centre. Swelling of glands in different parts of the body; gums swollen, very tender. "It acts well in old cases of syphilis, particularly in persons of lax fibre, scrofulous, and those who have taken much *Mercury*." Syphilitic eruptions.

**Merc-*proto-iod***—Hard chancre: when given without delay may prevent secondary symptoms. Painless chancres with great swelling of inguinal glands, without tendency to suppurate. N. B. *Hard chancres* are particularly amenable to this remedy and *Merc-bin iod*.

**Merc-cor.**—Chancres spread with great rapidity. \**Chancre with corroding and acrid pus.* *Excoriation* often leads not only to much-spreading ulcers, but *eating away* of parts and even *perforation* producing what is called *phagedenic ulcer*. Burning is often present. Such ulcers ooze *corroding and acrid pus*. Syphilitic ulcer perforates nasal septum.

**Nit-ac.**—A great remedy in syphilis occupying perhaps the place next to *Merc-s*. Often called for when *Merc-s* fails. A typical *Nit-ac.* ulcer (chancre) is offensive, irregular in outline, having zig-zag edges, looks like raw flesh at its base, is deeper than *Merc-s* ulcer, which is rather superficial. Spreads more in circumference than in depth. Base looks like raw flesh. *Chancre extremely sensitive to touch*. Filled with exuberant granulations which readily bleed from slight touch and when dressing it. \**Pricking splinter-like pains in chancres.* Syphilitic ulcer in mouth. Esp. useful after abuse of mercury. *Urine very offensive.* Laryngitis in old syphilitic subjects. Syphilitic nodes on tibia with nightly pains.

**Kali-iod.**—Esp. called for in tertiary syphilis. *When gummatous tumours involve the nervous tissues.* Also in chancre with hard edges and curdy pus. *Deep-eating chancre.* Extensive swelling of glands with paraphimosis. *Sensitive syphilitic nodes.* Severe bone pains, esp. at night; tertiary syphilis. Hard nodules on skull with severe pain or headache.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Badi.**—Very useful in *indurated syphilitic buboes*, esp. when they have been *maltreated (Carb-an.)*. *Infantile syphilis*, whole convolutes of hard glandular swellings, buboes.

**Carb-an.**—*Bubo as hard as stone.* *Neglected syphilitic buboes as hard as stone.* Regarding these Farrington says: "*Carbo animalis* is especially useful when these have been opened too soon, or when there is a gaping wound which has partly healed, leaving the surrounding tissues of an almost stony hardness." *Induration of axillary gland* from syphilis. *Coppery red eruptions or blotches* esp. on face.

**Carb-v.**—Constitutional syphilis. Syphilitic cachexia. Great debility and emaciation. Characteristic dyspeptic symptoms. *Great foulness of all secretions.* *Air hunger.*

**Hepar.**—Esp. useful after abuse of mercury. *Ulcers very sensitive to contact*; easily bleeding. Suppuration of bubo. Discharge from ulcers *smells like old cheese.* Sticking or pricking pain in chancre indicates both *Hepar* and *Nit-ac.* Both remedies are equally sensitive to touch. (But what is distinctly characteristic of *Nit-ac.* is its *bleeding.*)

**Lach.**—Chancre which was extremely sensitive to slightest touch of say, cloth of bandage while tight bandaging itself elicited no sensitiveness. Such a case I cured radically with a single dose of *Lach.* 200. *Lachesis* has gangrenous and phagedenic chancre. Ulcer is surrounded by a *bluish areola.* *Caries of tibia, surrounding parts sensitive and livid.* Syphilitic aphonia.

**Lyc.**—*Indolent chancre.* Syphilitic ulcers on legs sluggish and refuse to heal. Copper coloured eruptions on forehead (*Carb-an.*). Nervous weakness.

**Phyt.**—In my hands it has acted like magic in *syphilitic eczema of face* in a number of cases. Syphilitic rheumatism.

**Syph.**—Study all the symptoms in *Drug-pictures in Silhouette*.

*Loss of memory from syphilis* : Anac. *Phagedenic chancre with great burning* : Arsen. *Stitching pain from bone to surface (syphilis)* : Asaf. *Ulcers are intolerably sensitive to touch around edges* : Asaf. *Very angry-looking chancre* : Cinnab. *Small, shiny, red points on glans (or in other words, glans penis is studded with ulcers)* : Cinnab. (I cured two such cases of chancre with this remedy. In each case, the ulcers were smaller than pin-heads.) *Coral-red, flat chancre* : Coral.

### TETANUS AND TRISMUS

Tetanus is characterized by spasmodic contraction of voluntary muscles which may be either general or partial and the body is jerked backward and is bent like a bow (*opisthotonos*), or forwards (*emprosthotonos*), or may be perfectly rigid (*tonic spasm*). *Opisthotonos* is the form that is most frequently met with. At first the nape of the neck becomes stiff and swallowing becomes difficult. Gradually *trismus* or *lockjaw* takes place, under which condition the patient is unable to open the mouth fully and swallowing becomes still more difficult.

In some cases the corners of the mouth may be drawn up (*risus sardonicus*).

Tetanus is caused by a kind of bacillus which gain entrance into the body through any wound or injury, no matter how slight it may be.

Quite a number of cases can be aborted by the timely administration of *Aconite* and *Hypericum*.

#### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—May abort the disease when there is fever, anxiety, rigidity in muscles of jaws of neck, *tingling* and numbness. In the beginning of traumatic tetanus. Rigidity of muscles of jaws and neck; body bent backwards; distortion of eyes; frequent alteration of redness and paleness of face; *tingling, numbness*; fever, anxiety.

**Cicu.**—Lockjaw and tetanic rigidity from injuries inflicted upon head and spinal column. Convulsions with *loss of consciousness* and *frightful distortion* of limbs and whole

body; *opisthotonos*; sudden rigidity, then jerks and violent distortions and then *utter prostration*. Tonic spasms renewed by slightest touch; from opening door or loud talking (*Stram.*). *Great oppression of breathing*.

**Hydr-ac.**—Tetanic spasms persistent and tonic. Muscles of face, jaws and back are particularly affected. *Ricinus sardonicus*. *Trismus*. Breathing is embarrassed; and thrown back. Face flushed, *bluish*. *Blueness and coldness of surface*; pulse feeble, imperceptible; foaming at mouth. *Characteristic notes* : 1. Sudden attack and rapid establishment of the disorder. 2. *Opisthotonos*. 3. *Bluish hue*. 4. *Coldness*.

**Hyper.**—A valuable remedy in tetanus *after traumatic injuries*. Esp. indicated in *punctured wounds* with pointed instruments, etc., which if treated with *Hyper.* 30 internally, tetanus or trismus cannot develop. Even when after sometime *violent shooting pains running up limbs* make their appearance, lockjaw and tetanus are evidently impending in most cases. At this stage *Hyper.* works wonders. Even when stiffness of neck, lockjaw and lastly tetanus are brought about by a lacerated or punctured wound, *Hyper.* still acts effectively.

**Nux-v.**—Spasm with tetanic rigidity with bending of body backwards at intervals of a few minutes during which muscles are relaxed; *full consciousness* during spasms. Extreme rigidity of limbs with great hardness of muscles. Spasms renewed by slightest touch.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Agnus.**—Attacks of tetanus excited mostly by touch, by drinking and by noise. Cheeks and lips blue; breathing laboured during spasms, groaning and closing of eyes, lips wide open, drawn up and down exposing teeth; trismus. Also in tetanus characterized by spasmodic twitching or jerking of muscles. Such tetanus may be of traumatic origin or otherwise.

**Arnica.**—Traumatic tetanus; *hot head, cold body*, internal chilliness with external heat. General prostration of strength.

**Bell.**—Throws body forwards and backwards; bending of body sideways (*pleurothotonos*), esp. to left. Clenched

teeth with painful stiffness of muscles of mastication; involuntary discharge of stool and urine.

**Camph.**—Tetanic spasms with loss of consciousness, limbs extended and fixed, head bent sideways, lower jaw rigid and wide open; oppressed, anxious and panting breathing. *Great coldness all over body.*

**Cup-m.**—Jaws closed with loss of consciousness, foam at mouth, redness of eyes; body bent forward; rigidity of whole body. Opisthotonos. Head bent back-wards. Urine escapes. *Face bluish.*

**Passiflora incarnata**—(Mother tincture or 1x). Useful in tetanus in hot countries.

**Stram.**—Convulsions excited by sight of bright and dazzling objects and touch. Eyes wide open, rolling and squinting. Lockjaw.

**Strychnine.**—Slightest noise or jar excites spasms. Violent electric-like shocks through the limbs followed by opisthotonos; breathing difficult.

*Violent tetanus after a burn:* Amyl. *After fright:* Ignat. *Traumatic:* Acon., Arnic., Cicu., Hydr-ac., Nux-v.

### Tetanus neonatorum

By this is meant tetanus in newborn babes.

**Acon.**—(May be tried at first). As for symptoms, refer to *Acon.* elsewhere in this article.

**Arnic.**—When *head alone or face alone is hot*, while the rest of the body is cool.

**Bell.**—Is often called for, as for symptoms of which, refer to the remedy toward the beginning of this article. A special symptom is : *Sudden jerks and shrieks during sleep.*

**Camph.**—Already dealt with. *Great coldness all over.*

**Cicu.**—Symptoms already noted.

**Opium.**—Screams before and during a spasm; eyes half open. Rigidity of whole body, the trunk curved in the form of an arch.

These are the principal remedies.

### TONGUE, DISCOLOURATION OF

The following hints will be of great use in the selection of remedies in various kinds of diseases. Needless to add that a medicine can hardly be selected on the basis of a

single tongue indication, but then such an indication helps much in finding out the right remedy in any particular case. But then, certain tongue symptoms are highly characteristic, and the remedy indicated by any one of them is in almost all cases the right remedy, which will be found to be called for by other symptoms of the case as well. How this happens is a mystery of the subtle science of Homoeopathy.

### Highly characteristic tongue symptoms

*A dry or dark coated tongue \*with a red triangular tip: Rhus-t.  
A white yellowish tongue with \*a red streak down the middle: Ver-v.*

*\*Thick, milky-white coating: Ant-c.*

*Thick, yellow coating at the base: Merc-proto-iod.*

*\*Swollen, flabby tongue which takes the imprint of teeth: Merc-s.  
Red stripe down the centre: Caust, Ver-v.*

*As if painted white: Arsen.*

*Deep longitudinal cracks on tongue: Syph.*

### Fairly characteristic ones

*A black coating: Arsen., Carb-v., Chin., Merc-s. Ver-a.*

*Bluish tongue: Mur-ac.*

*Brown: Arsen., Bapt., Hyos., Lach., Phos., Rhus-t., Secale.*

*Green: Nat-s.*

*Red edges: Arsen., Merc-s., Sulph.*

*Lead coloured: Arsen.*

*Milk-white coating: Glon.*

*White coating only on one side: Rhus-t.*

*A white streak on both sides: Caust.*

*Yellow coating at base: Kali-bi.*

### TONSILITIS, QUINSY

Inflammation of a tonsil or both tonsils and subjacent mucous membrane of the throat.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Tonsils swollen, inflamed, of dark red colour,

with fever. Pain and great difficulty in swallowing. *Burning and pricking* pain in throat.

**Apis.**—Red and *highly inflamed* tonsils. Dryness in mouth and throat, *without thirst*. \**Stinging-burning* pain when swallowing. Ulcers on tonsils and palate with *oedematous* appearance around ulcers. *Worse from heat* and better from cold.

**Bar-c.**—*Tonsils tend to suppurate, esp. the right*. Liability to quinsy *after cold*. Removes predisposition to quinsy. Pain in throat worse from empty swallowing; pricking sensation when swallowing; swelling of palate; sensation of a plug in throat, worse when swallowing solids. Useful in tonsillitis of *infants*. Esp. adapted to *scrofulous*, dwarfish children. (N. B. If given early *before suppuration* take place, it will disperse the swelling.) Chronic induration of tonsils (*Lyc.*).

**Bell.**—Tonsils swollen, inflamed, of a *bright red* colour. Worse on *right side*. *Great dryness* of fauces and throat. *During swallowing*, sensation in the throat as if it were too narrow. Ulcers form *rapidly* on tonsils.

**Hepar.**—When there is a tendency to frequent recurrence of the disease. Chronic tonsillitis accompanied by hardness of hearing. \**Sensation as if a fish-bone or a splinter were sticking in throat*. *Stitching* pain in throat extending to ear. *Very sensitive to cold air*.

**Lach.**—Esp. *left sided tonsillitis*. Throat *purplish*; inability to swallow; *choking* when swallowing; or when swallowing, pain extends from the throat right up to the ear. *Liquids* cause more difficulty in swallowing than solids. Symptoms begin to get worse at 4 p.m. and *after sleep*.

**Lac-c.**—One tonsil seems as if it were going to suppurate, but it gradually disappears without discharging and *the trouble changes from one side to the other*. Throat almost closed with tonsil.

**Merc-s.**—Tonsils swollen, inflamed and dark red, or become ulcerated or studded with ulcers. Swallowing painful. Pain on empty swallowing. *Salivation*. *Much sweat without any relief*. Quinsy with stinging pain. When pus has formed it *hastens suppuration*.

**Silic.**—*Tonsillitis of a severe type*. *Silic. 12x trit.* is said to be almost a specific. Distorts face on each attempt to swallow. *Pricking* as from pains (stitches) in throat,

when swallowing, causing cough. In obstinate cases, when abscesses are forming, yet they *do not suppurate* esp. *on left side*, or after suppuration, *when the suppurating gland will not heal.*

**Tuber.**—*Enlarged tonsils.* Study the drug under *Drug Pictures in Silhouette.* Many cases of tonsillitis are due to tubercular taint and consequently this remedy is often called for to combat the disease.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Amm-m.**—*Tenacious mucus* in throat which is expelled with great difficulty. After taking cold, when the tonsils swell up and he can scarcely swallow or open mouth. *Throbbing* in tonsils, both being inflamed.

**Bar-iod.**—Hypertrophy of tonsils. Esp. indicated in *chronic enlargement and induration of tonsils.* Swelling of lymphatic glands.

**Calc-iod.**—Chronic tonsillitis. Enlarged tonsils filled with little crypts or pockets.

**Graph.**—Pain as if there were a plug or lump in throat which prevents swallowing.

**Indium.**—Destructive ulceration of uvula, soft palate and tonsils, with thick yellow secretion in ulcers. Left tonsil swollen; pain and difficulty in swallowing.

**Kali-m.**—Acute or chronic tonsillitis when tonsils are covered with *whitish coating.* Tonsils excessively swollen; stringy tough mucus; swallowing excessively painful, even of water or soft bread; must twist his neck to get it down.

**Lyc.**—Swelling and suppuration of tonsils. Tonsils indurated and studded with many ulcers. Ulceration of tonsils *begins on right side.* Ulcers in tonsils look like chancre.

**Psor.**—Quinsy: tonsils greatly swollen; swallowing is difficult and painful; burning; intense pain extends to ears on swallowing; ulcers on right side. *Psor. eradicates the tendency to an attack of quinsy from time to time.*

*Tonsillitis with burning* : Arsen., Caps. *When accompanied by deafness* : Hepar, Nit-ac. *Chronic, tonsils not large but hard.* : Staph. *Excited by every cold change in weather* : Dule. *Aggravation on swallowing solids* : Badi. *Syphilitic* : Kali-i., Merc-s., Nit-ac., *Tonsils swollen with deafness (in*

children): Kali-bi. *Chronic hypertrophy (hereditary syphilis): Syph. With small ulcers on tonsils:*

## TOOTH, DECAYING OF

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Ant-c.**—*Carious teeth with pain at night. (Author.)*

**Fluor-ac.**—*Early decay of teeth. Rapid caries of teeth. It favours the expulsion of necrosed parts.*

**Kreos.**—*Teeth decay almost as soon as they appear. Teeth with dark specks thereon begin to decay as soon as they appear. All these decaying conditions of teeth are often associated with spongy, bleeding gums and foul odour from mouth.*

**Merc-s.**—*Crown of teeth decay, roots remaining intact. Carious. Teeth feel loose, denuded of gums, fall out.*

**Mezer.**—*Hollow teeth decay very rapidly. Crowns are intact, roots or sides decay (Merc-s. attacks the crown).*

**Staph.**—*\*Teeth turn black, black streaks run through them and soon crumble. Teeth decay on edges. Blackness, brittleness and caries of teeth. During dentition teeth decay as soon as they are cut. In cases where there is syphilitic and sycotic taint.*

**Syph.**—*Teeth decay at the edge of gum and break off. Children's teeth are cupped. Teeth have serrated edges (often a sign of hereditary syphilis).*

**Thuja.**—*Teeth decay at the roots (sycotic) as soon as they appear, crowns remaining sound. Decay at gums. Crumble and turn yellow.*

*Rapid caries of teeth :* Fluor-ac. Also Cal-c., Phos., Sepia. *Teeth easily decay:* Medor. *Caries hollowed, teeth feel too long :* Hepar, Plumb. *Decay, teeth loose, Nat-m. Painless cavity:* Aspar. *Premature decay in children:* Calc-c., Calc-p., Calc-f., Fluor-ac., Kreos., Staph. *Snags (that is, irregular broken teeth):* Rhod.

## TOOTHACHE

Toothache may arise from cold, from getting wet, from decayed teeth, from an abscess at the root of a tooth or from some constitutional disorder.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—The patient is *besides himself with pain*, or in other words, *almost frantic with pain*, and *Coffea* has failed to relieve the pain. Toothache from *cold or dry cold winds*.

**Alumin.**—As a remedy for toothache, no mention in our therapeutics. Use of Aluminium wares is one of the blunders of modern civilisation. Not a few cases of toothache and gum affections can well be traced back to the slow poisoning caused by Aluminium utensils used in cooking food. *Alumina* in a high potency is supposed to combat the effect thereof. *Alumina* is particularly called for in toothache when excited by chewing and when pain extends to other parts as far as *zygomatic bone* (bony arch of cheek), and to forehead and temples. Other symptoms: Piercingly painful carious teeth; ulcerated gums; ulcerated roots of teeth; sensation of elongation of teeth; toothache attended with nervous irritation, as after a chill. (Author).

**Amm-c.**—Violent toothache as soon as she goes to bed at night. Teeth painful on biting them together.

**Ant-c.**—*Gnawing pain in carious teeth at night*. (This is a gem. Author.). *Toothache penetrates into head*. Gums stand off from teeth and bleed easily.

**Arnica.**—After extraction of a tooth; it stops bleeding and accelerates healing of gums.

**Arsen.**—Sharp aching pains in teeth and gum, chiefly at night, sometimes extending to cheek, ear, temple. Pains driving to *furious despair*. Teeth seem loose and elongated. When chewing, sensation *as if teeth were being pressed into ulcerated spots*. (Another gem. Italics mine. Author.) Pain relieved by heat of stove, by hot application, or by sitting up in bed.

**Bell.**—Teeth and gums painfully sensitive. *Heat and throbbing*. Worse from contact of hot food or liquids.

**Bryon.**—Toothache usually of rheumatic origin and frequently occurs in sound teeth. Affected tooth feels too long and loose, but is not so. Aggravated by taking anything warm in mouth; also *by lying on the painless side*.

**Carb-v.**—Obstinate looseness of teeth. Toothache provoked by taking anything cold or hot, or salt food. Particularly useful when gums are spongy and bleed.

**Cham.**—Esp. in children. But no, adults reap infinite

benefit from it in hundreds of cases when: *pains drive the patient to despair*; the patient *moans*; there is *hot swelling of cheeks*. (Last words italicised by me.) Pains occur chiefly at night *when warm in bed (Phos-ac.)*; pains extend into ears at their heights; *very irritable and whining mood* during pain; with salivation (*Dulc., Merc-s.*); in sound teeth.

**China.**—Toothache *relieved by strong pressure*, or by pressing teeth together; a slight touch, however, aggravates the pain excessively. Teeth are loose and painful when chewing. Toothache of nursing mothers.

**Clem.**—Toothache *relieved by cold water*, or drawing in *cold air, worse from heat of bed*. Worse from smoking tobacco. From crumb of bread. Slight touch exceedingly painful, with an excessive flow of saliva.

**Coff.**—Unbearable pain which drives the patient almost frantic. The patient weeps, trembles, and does not know what to do. *\*Pain is relieved by holding ice-cold water in mouth*. N. B. In maddening pains when *Coffea* fails give *Acon.* and when *Acon.* fails try *Ver-a., Hyos., Sulph.*

**Dulc.**—From taking cold *in damp or wet weather*. Aggravation always from a *cold change in weather*.

**Hepar.**—Often useful after *Bell.* and *Merc-s.* when the painful swelling of gums continues, or for a throbbing pain as if blood were entering or forcing into teeth. Swollen inflamed gums, *very painful to slight touch*.

**Hyos.**—*Toothache driving to despair (Coff., Acon., Ver-a., Sulph.)*. Pains extend to cheeks and along lower jaw, or from cheeks to forehead.

**Kreos.**—It is wrong to eulogize the 3rd and 30th potency as is often done. The 30th and 200th are equally splendid in results, as I have verified times out of number. Often a single dose is required. When teeth are decayed, esp. when gums are scorbutic. Teeth *decay rapidly*. *Bad odour from decayed teeth*. Gums bluish red, *soft, spongy, bleeding; ulcerated*. Pains often extend to temples. (*Gels., Mag-c.*) *Malignancy*.

**Lach.**—Pains extend *from jaw to ear*. *\*Toothache every morning after awaking*. Toothache *after dinner every day*. Affects the ears. *Worse after hot cold drinks; after eating; \*after awaking*.

**Mag-c.**—Toothache *insupportable while at rest*, so that

the patient is obliged to *get up and walk about at night*. Pains extend to *temples*, with swelling of cheek of affected side. Immediate relief from a cold drink. During pregnancy. In sound teeth. Ailments from cutting wisdom teeth.

**Merc-s.**—Toothache in decayed teeth. Pains often extend to ear. Sometimes *painful swelling of cheek, salivation, and shivering*. Worse at night; worse from warmth of bed. Renewed by fresh air, as well as by eating or drinking anything either hot or cold, particularly by damp air.

**Nat-s.**—Toothache aggravated by warm things, intolerable by contact with hot things, and better by holding cold water in mouth.

**Nux-v.**—Pain from a decayed tooth affecting whole face and even the bones, or extending over the whole side. Pains extend to *head, ears, and malar bones*; with painful swelling of submaxillary glands. Pains worse in morning, from cold or cold things; relieved by warmth.

**Phos-ac.**—Hollow teeth ache only when particles of food get into them; pains go away when they have been removed. Teeth become yellow.

**Plantago.**—Toothache with earache; with salivation. Intolerance of warm room. I have not much faith in *Plantago* mother tincture which is said to relieve toothache, if applied externally; at least I do not venture to extol its efficacy as others have done in matters relating to its application.

**Puls.**—Toothache worse evening and night; in warmth of the bed; from taking anything warm in mouth. Relieved in open air; from drawing cool air in mouth. Worse when sitting, better when walking about: better from pressure. Pains extend to face, ear, head and eye of the side affected.

**Spig.**—Toothache, so that he was unable to sleep at night; it drove him out of bed. (*Italics mine.*) No aching during day except just after eating, if at all, but not while eating.

**Rhus-t.**—Caused by a chill. Frequently insufferable, during night, worse in open air and better by external heat. As if teeth were being pressed into their sockets.

**Staph.**—Best indicated when teeth are black, crumbling, carious; *\*black streaks run through them*. Severe gnawing, tearing pains in decayed teeth; sometimes extending to the ear, with throbbing in temple. Worse after eating and chewing; after drinking anything cold, in open air,

during night or towards morning. Frequently relieved by hard pressure.

**Thuja.**—Gnawing pain in decayed teeth, greatly aggravated by contact with cold things, or by mastication.

*\*Decay of root of teeth, crown remaining sound.*

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

**Apium.**—Toothache of left molars, better by holding cold water in mouth.

**All-c.**—When toothache commences on left side and goes to right. Better from cold air or cold washing. Picking or sucking of teeth relieves toothache.

**Aranea diadema.**—Toothache worse at night on lying down. Painfulness of all teeth as soon as he goes to bed at night. Toothache every day at the same hour.

**Calc-c.**—Toothache caused by cold air, or by taking anything hot or too cold.

**Ignat.**—"Soreness and tenderness in teeth, felt more in the intervals between than when eating."

**Mag-m.**—Toothache aggravated to the highest degree, if the food touches the affected tooth. Painful swelling and easy bleeding of gums.

**Olean.**—Toothache only when masticating. Constant toothache during night, ceasing on rising from bed and again appearing when lying down.

**Rhod.**—Pains in teeth excited by stormy weather; by cloudy or windy weather. Better from warmth.

**Sepia.**—Nocturnal toothache with extreme excitement. (Italics mine.)

Raging pain during day, disappearing almost entirely at night: Coccinella. Sudden toothache at night, immediately after lying down: Aranea diad. Chronic toothache: Caust. From working in damp places: Calc-c., Rhus-t., also Arsen., Dulc. Taking cold when overheated: Rhus-t., Cham. After gold filling: Cicu. Toothache in sound teeth: Acon., Cham. Mag-c., Coff. Syphilitic: Phyt.

## TUMOURS

### Therapeutics. Leading indications.

Tumours containing morbid matter: Apis, Arsen., Bar-c., Brom., Calc-c., Graph., Hepar., Silic.

*Such tumour on skull*: Bar-c.

*Intolerable pain in tumour*: Stram.

*Pricking in tumour*: Hepar.

*Lancinating pain*: Coni.

*Wens* (more or less permanent tumour of benign character on scalp or other parts of body): Bar-c., Bell., Coni., Graph., Kali-c., Nit-ac., Phyt., Rhus-t., Silic., and Thuja.

*Burning*: Bar-c.

*Malignant*: Crotal.

*On kness*: Ant-c., Calc-f.

*Fibroid tumour of uterus*: Tereb., Thuja.

*Fibroid on os*: Ustil.

*Malignant tumour of uterus with tendency to haemorrhage, system being in a degraded state*: Crotal.

*In vagina* Lyco., Puls., Silic.

*Glandular tumour where no glands are usually found*: Lapis albus.

*Bluish nodes* (hard tumour) on skin: Manganum aceticum.

*Nodes on forehead, tibia and other places; syphilitic taints*: Still.

*Fibroid (of fibrous structure) tumours of breast*: Thyroidinum.

*Brawny (strong muscular or fibrous) swelling anywhere*: Thyroidinum.

*Uterine fibroids*: Thyroidinum, Teuc.

*Lumps (indurated) form on the skin*: Sepia.

*Fibrous tumours of eyelids, esp. inside lower lid*: Teuc.

*Sensitive syphilitic nodes*: Kali-i.

*Abdominal tumour*: Kali-i. (3x).

*Womb packed with fibroids*: Kali-i.

*Lumps and nodules, indurated, under the skin all over body (these may be painful or painless)*: Coni.

*Tumours of various kinds are amenable to the action of*: Bar-c.

*Fatty tumours, esp about neck*: Bar-c.

*Induration of cartilages about joints*: Aur-met.

## TYPHOID FEVER

Generally runs a course of three to five weeks, mortality being maximum during the third week. The early symptoms of the disease which manifest themselves a few

days before an attack are debility, headache, indisposition and sometimes nosebleed. The attack is ushered in by violent chill or slight feverishness followed by high fever. *Tenderness or pain on firm pressure in the right side of the bowels (right iliac fossa, near the termination of the small intestine), gurgling in this region on pressure, a few red spots appearing usually upon the abdomen and chest are a few peculiar symptoms of the disease.*

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Arnica.**—Indifference to everything, wants to be left alone, does not want to be talked to, says there is nothing the matter with him. Disinclined to answer questions. While answering falls into a deep stupor before finishing. Comatose drowsiness with delirium. *The whole body feels sore and bruised. Bed feels too hard; tosses about to find a soft place. \*Stupor with involuntary discharge of stool and urine. Heat of upper part of body: coldness of lower. Tongue dry with a brown streak down the middle. Horribly offensive stool. Fetid breath. Tympanitic distension of abdomen.*

**Arsenicum.**—Indicated late in the disease. *\*Great restlessness and anxiety with fear of death; \*extreme prostration; drinks little but often. Lips, gums and teeth covered with black sordes. Burning in stomach and bowels, which are sensitive to pressure. All symptoms worse about midnight.*

**Baptisia.**—In the beginning when there is *\*bruised, sore feeling all over body.* If given in repeated doses in the 30th potency, it very often aborts the disease. Also indicated when the onset is *sudden and violent*, the patient passing into a state of stupidity and prostration. (N. B. Even if any other remedy is indicated and the patient complains of general malaise and drowsiness, *Bapt.* comes into play as I have often observed and, at least, cuts short the disease. It is also useful in the late stage, when the patient is *dull and confused.* Heavy sleep, can scarcely be aroused long enough to answer a question. Head or body feels scattered about and for that reason tosses about to get the pieces together. *Face is dark red with besotted look. Tongue coated yellowish brown in the centre, with red shinning edges. Discharges and exhalations offensive. Stool is horribly offensive.*

**Bryon.**—*Desire to lie down and remain quiet. \*Aversion to least motion. Constant inclination to yawn. This is something like that of Gels. Drowsiness with half-closed eyes. Light and noises unbearable. Dry lips and mouth with a strong desire for cold drinks. Hasty drinking of cold water. Also hasty speech. \*Dizziness and fainting on sitting up.*

**Carb-v.**—Mostly in the last stage. Face pale, sunken, hippocratic; cyanotic blueness of face, lips and tongue. Cold surface, esp. below kness to feet; cold kness even when they are covered with bed clothes. Cold sweat on limbs. Voice hoarse or lost. Great foulness of all secretions. Vital forces nearly exhausted.

**Gels.**—In early stages. Extreme prostration in the initial stage; feels sore and bruised all over body; dreads movement on account of weakness. Dull and drowsy. \*Eyelids feel heavy, can hardly keep them open. Full dusky-red face. Constant yawning. Little or no thirst. Trembling from weakness. Tongue trembles on attempting to protrude it.

**Hell.**—*Stupefaction*; seems to be semi-idiotic. Answers slowly when questioned. Waits for a long time before answering. Stares at the person talking. Eyes half-open. At a late stage, becomes decidedly vacant, won't speak, won't eat and repeated questions will not elicit any answer. Forehead wrinkled in folds (corrugated). Chewing motion of mouth. Picking of lips, fingers, bed clothes. Boring head into pillow. Drinks roll audibly into stomach.

**Hyos.**—In advanced stages. In the early stage, answers question correctly, but stupor and delirium return immediately. This delirium grows more and more profound, until there sets in profound stupor from which the patient cannot be roused. Grasps at flocks (Bell., Bryon., Phos-ac.) Picks at bed clothes (Bell., Stram.). Raises head from pillow and gazes about. Twitching and jerking of limbs.

**Lach.**—Rapid onset, intensity and rapid failure of strength. Face purple, mottled. Tremor of the tongue, which catches on the teeth when protruded. Fetid breath; fetid excretions. Stupor or muttering delirium; falling of lower jaw.

**Mur-ac.**—Advanced cases. So prostrated that he slides down towards the foot of the bed. The lower jaw hangs down. Sordes on teeth. Putrid stool, offensive breath and offensive

body smell. *Involuntary putrid stool while urinating. Involuntary stool and urine. Bed sores. Nosebleed. Bleeding from the anus. Pulse is intermittent every third beat.*

**Nit-ac.**—In advanced stages. *\*Haemorrhage from bowels; great sensitiveness of abdomen. Extremely offensive urine. Anxiety about recovery, with fear of death. (Italics mine).* Esp. indicated in patient with tubercular history. (Author).

**Psor.**—*When body has a filthy odour. \*Stool as carrion-like odour. Dark brown, watery, horribly offensive stool.*

**Pyro.**—When fever commences with pain in limbs, you may at once give this remedy, unless any other remedy is sharply indicated. *There is aching all over, body feels hard. The patient cannot lie more than a few minutes in one position, feels better by changing position (this state of affairs being due to pain). All secretions and excretions putrid, foul-smelling. Taste sweetish; horribly putrid. Tongue clean, smooth, fiery red as if varnished. Scanty or suppressed urine. Pulse rapid, irregular, fluttering. Pulse abnormally rapid, being out of all proportion to temperature. Forehead bathed in cold sweat. Cold sweat over whole body.*

**Apis.**—*Skin is burning hot in some places, while unnaturally cold in others. Skin alternately dry and perspiring. Great drowsiness. Great prostration, the patient slides down in bed. Thirstlessness. Great bruised soreness and bloatedness of abdomen. Tongue trembles and catches on the teeth while protruding it (Lach.).*

**Bell.**—In early stages with symptoms as given under *Simple Fever*. Also indicated in *violent delirium* with disposition to bite, tear things, etc.

**Cal-c.**—May abort the disease at the very onset, when the patient is inclined to grow fat and has other general symptoms of the drug. Later in the disease, *when rash fails to appear* and the patient is troubled with hallucinations.

**Camph.**—*Icy coldness of surfaces, with sudden and complete prostration of vital forces, yet the covering is unbearable. Involuntary diarrhoea.*

**Hamam.**—Haemorrhage from the bowels of venous blood which is fluid, dark and fetid, *without anxiety*. Exhaustion out of all proportion to blood lost, yet the patient *exhibits no anxiety*. Great soreness of abdomen.

**Hydr-ac.**—Face flushed with a *bluish hue*; fluids enter stomach with a *gurgling noise*; *profound prostration*.

**Lyco.**—Stupid with dropped jaw; *half-open eyes*; *one foot (right) hot, the other cold*. At the end of the second week when *rash fails to appear* and the patient becomes unconscious with muttering delirium, *picks bed clothes, abdomen becomes distended with gas, flatus rumbles and croaks in the abdomen*, in the chest is heard *rattling*.

**Opium.**—When indicated remedies fail to act, *Opium* may be given in order to arouse the reactive energies of the system. It is indicated by: *unconsciousness with half-closed glassy eyes, snoring respiration, body bathed in cold sweat*.

**Phos-ac.**—*Apathy and great indifference*, does not care for himself or for other as to what would happen. *Muttering delirium*, lies in a stupor but when aroused is fully conscious, answers slowly but correctly and goes into a stupor again. *Diarrhoea painless and not debilitating*. Urine may be highly albuminous.

*Large quantities of coagulated blood passes from anus with extreme weakness: Alumen. Before an attack if there be fear of being crazy or that he will lose his senses: Chlorine. (A few drops of chlorine water may be given as a dose.) When thought or smell of food is nauseating: Colch. Bedsores: Arnic., Arsen., Carb-v., Fluor-ac. Fear of death: Arsen., Bapt., also Bryon., Rhus-t. Dropping of lower jaw: Arsen. Bapt., Carb-v., Lach., Lyco., Mur-ac, Opium, Zinc, Bleeding of nose: Arnic., Bryon., Lach., Phos., Phos-ac.. Rhus-t., Sulph., Sulph-ac. Restless, wants to go from one bed to another: Arsen., also Calc-c., Cina, Cham. Rhus-t.*

### Sequel of typhoid fever

Sequel (after-effect) of typhoid fever may be various.

*Nervous deafness: Phos., Phos-ac.*

*Mental dejection, apathy, waiting for a long time before answering, involuntary sighing: Hell.*

*Legs feel weak, fear of paralysis, also nervous debility: Selen.*

*Strength fails suddenly in hot weather: Selen*

*Weakness: China, Flour-ac., Phos., Silic., Sulph-ac.*

*Emaciation, general or in any single part, esp. face: Selen.*

*Weakness and trembling of extremities: Zinc.*

*Weakness of hands while writing: Zinc.*

## ULCERS

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Arsen.**—Ulcer indolent; rather superficial; *fetid smell, putridity; burning*; apt to bleed easily; better from heat.

**Asaf.**—Ulcers are intolerably sensitive to touch around edges; easy bleeding; pus thin, ichorous and *putrid*.

**Carb-an.**—Ulcers are indurated. Ulceration of surface or of internal parts; with putrid discharges. Cancerous ulcers. Malignant ulcers with *burning*.

**Carb-v.**—Ulcers of a very low type, flat, rather superficial; putrid with burning pain (*Arsen.*); readily bleeding.

**Hepar.**—Ulcers very slow to heal; rather superficial; *very sensitive to touch*; readily bleeding; discharge of pus and blood; discharge smelling like *old cheese*; *edges very sensitive*; *\*little pimples surround the principal ulceration*.

**Kali-bi.**—It ulcerates, particularly, the mucous membrane. Painful ulcer on tongue. Ulceration of uvula and tonsils. Septum ulcerates. Ulcer of roof of mouth with sloughing (in syphilis). *Chronic intestinal ulceration (Merc-s.)*. Ulcers on previously inflamed feet. Ulceration with thick crust as on glans penis, nasal septum (these being ulcers hidden under scabs). Note that these show no tendency to heal. Ulcers corrode and become deeper and deeper. *Deep-eating ulcers. Perforation of septum*. Lastly: *\*Punched out* (as if cut with a punch) *perforating ulcers*. *Kali-bi.* ulcers are *indolent*.

**Lach.**—Ulcers: *greatly sensitive to touch (but not to pressure)*; gangrenous; of *bluish appearance all round them*; of offensive smell. Ulcers with *blue surrounding*; with many pimples around. Ulcers (on a purple skin) surrounded by pimples, vesicles and other small ulcers.

**Merc-s.**—*Superficial, flat*; readily bleeding; readily spreading; *lardaceous base*; *margins everted like raw meat*. Worse from heat of head and hot and cold applications.

**Mezer.**—Large ulcers surrounded by pustules. Ulcers with thick, yellowish white scab, under which thick pus

collects. Easily bleeding, sensitive, painful at night. A honey-like scab around mouth.

**Nit-ac.**—Ulcers and cracks are in particular found around mucous outlets of the body where skin and mucous membrane join. Ulcers *bleed easily; offensive; irregular (zigzag) in outline; \*pricking pains as of splinters, esp. on contact.* Nit-ac. ulcers are often filled with exuberant granulations which readily bleed from slight touch.

**Puls.**—Inflamed on *putrid ulcers.* (A gem, in my opinion. Verified by me.)

*Ulcers about joints, esp. about joints of fingers: Borax, Mezer., Sepia. Ulcers of a carrion-like odour, with threatening gangrene: Brom. Ulcers on heels from friction: All-c. Mercurio-syphilitic ulcers on lower limbs, surrounded by hard swelling; Cist. Ulcers painful, red round edges, covered or surrounded by vesicles; worse from warmth and better from cold; discharge copiously: Fluor-ac. Old ulcers with fetid pus; proud flesh, itching, stinging: Graph. Ulcers on lower legs around ankles or other joints; show no tendency to heal; whole body has a filthy smell; Psor.*

## URINARY AILMENT

### Therapeutics. Leading indications.

**Acon.**—*Urination painful, difficult, drop by drop; urine scanty, scalding hot, red or dark-coloured. Retention from cold, esp. in children.*

**Apis.**—*Urine scanty or suppressed; burning, stinging, and soreness when urinating.*

**Berb.**—*Sensation of pressure on making water. Burning pains in urethra when making water, and afterwards, but esp, at other times. Urination accompanied by pains in thigh and loins.*

**Canth.**—*Retention and suppression of urine. Constant, intolerable urging to urinate. Urine scalds him; passed drop by drop (Acon., Bell.). Discharge of urine is at times attended by so great burning that it could not be worse if the urine were molten lead.*

**Caust.**—*Paralysis of bladder from long retention of urine. Involuntary urination when coughing, blowing nose or sneezing*

**Gels.**—Incontinence of urine from *paralysis of sphincter* (*Caust.*). Tenesmus of bladder.

**Lyc.**—Children often cry out before urinating.

**Pareira.**—Violent pain in glans penis when straining to urinate. Pains down thigh and even to feet when passing water.

**Sars.**—Great pain is experienced near neck of bladder \*soon after an emission of urine (that is, just at the end of urination). Can pass urine only when standing; when one sits it dribbles: Child screams before and while passing urine.

*Retention of urine with full bladder; strangury with tenesmus of the neck of bladder: Camph. Complete retention of urine; urging and straining, but cannot pass a drop: Cann-i. When urinating urethra feels drawn up into knots: Cann-s. Burning when urinating, but esp. just after: Cann-s. Inability to pass urine without standing with feet wide apart: Chimaphila. Urine stops suddenly, and does not begin to flow for some moments: Coni. Difficult urination; urine at first flows in full stream then stops, flows again and so on: Coni. Pressure on bladder as if it is too full, not relieved by frequent urination: Digit. Paralysis of bladder with involuntary discharge of urine: Dulc. Constant desire to urinate, felt deep in abdomen: Dulc. Has to wait awhile before urine passes; flow intermittent: Dulc. Urine passes slowly without force, dropping vertically from urethra without force: Hepar. Retention of urine with pressure in bladder; esp. in retention of urine after labour or in lying-in-women: Hyos. Fetid urine having intolerably offensive strong smell, or smells like horse's urine: Nit-ac. Retention of urine after delivery; retention of urine from fright: Opium. Sudden irresistible urging to urinate with or without gonorrhoea Petros. Involuntary urination when coughing or walking: Puls. Frequent urging to urinate with profuse emission: Thuja. Flow of urine stops several times before bladder is empty: Coni., Thuja. Dribbling after urination: Thuja. Urging to urinate frequent and hasty: Thuja. Hasten to urinate, must or urine is discharged: Arnic., Canth., Clem., Kreos., Nux-v., Petrosel., Puls., Sepia. Unconscious passing of urine: Arg-n., Caust. Wait awhile must, before urine passes: Arnic., Caust., Hepar, Lyc., Rhus-t., Sepia.*

## UTERUS, PROLAPSUS, DISPLACEMENT OF

*Therapeutics. Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Prolapsus occurring *suddenly* with inflammation of genitals.

**Agar.**—Prolapsus after menopause; awfully bearing down pains; almost intolerable.

**Aur-met.**—*Uterus enlarged and prolapsed*, weight of organ causing prolapse, (the ailment is due to chronic congestion of uterus and not due to relaxation of the ligaments). Prolapsus and induration of uterus.

**Bell.**—In recent cases of prolapsus. *Bearing down pains as if everything would protrude through vulva*; heat and dryness in vagina; backache with feeling as if back would break.

**Calc-c.**—Prolapsus with sensation of pressure on uterus; bearing down pains worse on standing. General symptoms of the remedy.

**Helon.**—Prolapsus from want of tonicity of uterus. Os uteri protrudes externally. When associated with leucorrhoea. With ulceration of neck of womb.

**Lil-t.**—\**Bearing down sensation, in abdomen and pelvis, as though all organs would escape. Must cross legs to relieve the sensation of bearing down; must place hands to vulva to prevent contents finding its way out of vagina.* On rising to walk, uterus falls by its own weight. Prolapsus due to laxity of ligaments.

**Murex.**—Prolapsus of uterus; bearing down sensation, as if the internal organs would be pressed out; *must keep legs tightly crossed, to relieve the pressure.* \**Sore pain in uterus.*

**Podo.**—Prolapsus after overlifting or straining, or after delivery; bearing down with sensation as if genitals would come out during stool.

**Nux-v.**—Prolapsus *from straining or lifting*; pressure towards genitals, esp. in morning; *frequent ineffectual urging to stool.*

**Rhus-t.**—Prolapsus *from overexertion or straining*; pain in small of back relieved by lying on something hard.

**Sepia.**—Prolapsus of uterus and vagina; feeling of weight, heaviness, with dragging down; as if everything would protrude from pelvis; *must cross limbs to prevent protrusion of parts, with oppression of breathing.*

**Staph.**—Prolapsus with flabby condition of stomach and abdomen, which feel as if they would drop, so relaxed they are.

**Prolapsus:** *during menopause, with flushes of heat, and heat on top of head: Lach. Caused by concussion, cannot walk erect: Arnic. With tendency to miscarry: Helon. Worse during stool: Stan.*

## VARICOSE VEINS

Abnormal dilatation of veins.

*Affected parts bluish, soreness, stinging: Puls.*

*Veins highly inflamed; swollen: Puls.*

*Painful: Brom., Caust., Puls. (worse towards evening).*

*Stinging pains: Apis.*

*On legs: Fluor-ac., Hamam., Puls., Lyco.*

*On legs, great pain, can scarcely move about: Hamam.*

*On legs, tending to ulceration: Fluor-ac.*

*On legs, during pregnancy; with cramping pains at night, preventing sleep: Hamam.*

*On legs during pregnancy: Arnic., Carb-v., Caust., Fluor-ac., Graph., Hamam., Lyco., Nux-v., Puls.*

*Swelling of veins of ankles, during pregnancy: Lyco.*

## VERTIGO, GIDDINESS

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Giddiness on rising from a recumbent position. May be with vanishing of sight.

**Ambr.**—Vertigo when moving about, esp. in open air, legs unsteady.

**Arg-n.**—With *general debility and trembling* from nervous weakness.

**Bell.**—On *stooping* or when rising after stooping. As if objects turned in a cricle.

**Brom.**—Excited by *seeing running water*, or anything moving rapidly. Relieved by nosebleed.

**Bryon.**—With sensation of looseness in brain when stopping, and when raising up the head. Tendency to reel backward.

**Calc-c.**—On ascending a height, in open air, turning head or looking upward.

**Caust.**—In the incipency of *paralysis*. Anxiety, weakness of head, redness of face.

**Chel.**—With *bilious* vomiting and pain in liver.

**China.**—From debility from loss of vital fluids.

**Coccul.**—From motion of carriage (*Bryon.*).

**Coni.**—\* When lying down or turning in bed. Much aggravated by turning head sideways, whether in upright or in a lying down posture. Must lie perfectly still on back at the least motion causes distressing vertigo. Esp. suited to old people.

**Ferr-m.**—Excited when rising suddenly from a lying to a sitting posture. When descending a height. Walking over a bridge or by some flowing water causes vertigo.

**Gels.**—With feeling of intoxication.

**Graph.**—After a good sleep, esp. on looking upward.

**Kali-c.**—Adapted particularly to the anaemic. On turning head rapidly or from riding in a carriage.

**Lac-d.**—Worse lying down, particularly turning while lying down. Marked tendency to fall to right side.

**Lach.**—On closing eyes; with staggering to left side. Early in morning on waking. Frequent momentary vertigo, esp. on closing eyes.

**Lauro.**—With disposition to sleep.

**Lyc.**—In morning and after rising. Reels back and forth.

**Nat-c.**—When working in the sun.

**Nux-m.**—As if drunk, staggering; reeling when walking in open air. Sleepiness. Excessive dryness of tongue, mouth, lips and throat, but no thirst.

**Nux-v.**—In morning; during and after meals; from mental exertion; from abuse of alcohol.

**Petrol.**—Frequent vertigo, esp. on raising eyes.

**Phos.**—With heaviness and pain in head. Chronic vertigo of various kinds.

**Puls.**—As if intoxicated, particularly in evening. Caused by derangement of stomach.

**Rhod.**—*Worse in bed when lying down, disappearing on motion.*

**Rhus-t.**—*With sensation as if brain were loose and it hits the skull. In old people, as soon as one rises from a sitting posture.*

**Silic.**—*Inclined to fall forward. Difficulty in balancing, Worse from looking upwards.*

**Thuja.**—*Vertigo on closing eyes, ceasing on opening them. (Vertigo with a syphilitic history. The patient while walking used to feel as if he were lighter than what he ought to have been as he trod on the ground.—Author.)*

**Vertigo.**—*With trembling, better by walking fast in open air: Carb-ac. During stool: Cobaltum. When turning to left: Coloc. Very severe and long-lasting: Cup-m. With great tendency to fall backward, esp. on ascending stairs: Duboisin. Better when looking steadfastly on an object: Sabad. Inclined to fall to left, while surrounding objects seem to fall to right: Salicylic acid. When looking downwards, with nausea: Spig. Whirling vertigo, only in room, when sitting or lying, better by walking about: Staph. Syphilitic: Aur., Kali-c. When objects seem to move around him. Nux-v. With sensation of emptiness in head: Phos.*

## VISION, DEFECTS, LOSS, OR IMPAIRMENT OF

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications*

**Acon.**—*Sudden and complete blindness without any traceable cause.*

**Anac.**—*Weakness, confusion or other defects of vision with dull pressure in eyes as from a plug.*

**Arg-n.**—*Sight vanishes while reading or writing. Complete or transitory blindness.*

**Bar-c.**—*Dimness of vision in old people.*

**China.**—*Dim-sightedness from sexual excesses.*

**Lyc.**—*Evening light blinds very much, can see nothing on the table. Night-blindness. Weakness of vision after typhus.*

**Nat-m.**—*Eyes give out on reading or writing.*

**Phos.**—*Partial loss of vision from abuse of tobacco (Nux-v.)*

**Physostigma.**—Vision is dim and indistinct; blurred, hazy, misty. Extremely short-sighted so that a book is to be held within four inches of the eye to be read. (J. H. Clarke). Night blindness. Accommodation disturbed; eyes feel weak with lachrymation; floating of black spot before eyes.

**Puls.**—Loss of sight in twilight; sensation as if dimness could be removed by rubbing eyes.

**Silic.**—Day-blindness; daylight dazzles eyes; letters appear confused when reading.

**Ruta.**—*Weakness of eyes from overwork of fine works (Carb-v.)* Symptoms of such overtaxation: eyes become red, hot and painful; eyes burn, ache, feel strained when reading; headache.

## VOMITING AND NAUSEA

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Aeth.**—Violent vomiting of milk in large curds in children, as soon as taken. They cannot bear milk. Such vomiting is followed by great exhaustion; and drowsiness in consequence of weakness.

**Ant-c.**—Vomiting caused by overloading the stomach or from rich fat food. Belching with taste of what has been taken. Loathing nausea and desire to vomit. Digestion easily disturbed.

**Arsen.**—Vomiting of all food or drink, as soon as they reach the stomach. Desire for cold drink and cold food but these are vomited at once. Exhaustion after vomiting.

**Bism.**—Water is vomited as soon as taken, food is retained a little longer. Vomiting of all fluids (in children), as soon as taken.

**Bryon.**—Nausea and vomiting excited or aggravated by the slightest motion; the patient, therefore, lies perfectly still. Vomiting of bile, of bitter substance, of yellow green mucus.

**Coccul.**—Usual nausea and vomiting from the motion of a carriage or ship. vertigo with nausea.

**Colch.**—Nausea at thought, sight, or smell of food, esp. of cooking. Smell of food nauseates to faintness.

**Ferr-m.**—Vomiting of food immediately after midnight in morning after breakfast. Nausea with inclination to vomit, whilst eating.

**Ipec.**—*Intense nausea. Nausea is more characteristic than vomiting. Nausea with profuse salivation. Vomiting without relief. Vomiting of large quantity of flairy mucus. Tongue clean or slightly coated.*

**Iris-vers.**—According to Dr. Kitchen, it is almost specific for all kinds of vomiting. At all events, it is an excellent remedy for *periodical vomiting spells*, every month, six weeks or sometimes four months, lasting two or three days. Vomiting of watery, *extremely sour fluid*, so much so that the same excoriates throat, and sometimes even the whole body smells sour. "*Vomiting of stringy, glairy ropy mucus; hangs in strings down to receptacle on the floor.*" *Profuse flow of saliva.*

**Lobel.**—*Continuous nausea, associated with constant flow of saliva. Vomiting, face bathed in cold sweat. Vomiting of pregnancy with profuse salivation. "Chronia vomiting, with good appetite with nausea, profuse sweat and marked prostration."*

**Nux-v.**—Feels very sick at stomach. Nausea, feeling as if vomiting would bring great relief. *Nausea in morning.*

**Phos.**—Like Arsenic and Pulsatilla, Phos. has desire for cold food or drinks but as soon as they get warm in stomach they are vomited. *Regurgitation of food in mouthfuls. Vomiting of substance like coffee grounds.*

**Puls.**—Nausea and vomiting with *bad taste in mouth. Vomiting of food eaten long ago. Nausea and vomiting esp. in evening, or after eating or drinking.*

**Rhus-t.**—Vomiting of *cerebral origin. Giddiness.*

**Sang.**—Nausea not relieved by vomiting. Vomiting with craving to eat in order to quiet the nausea. Nausea with headache.

**Ver-a.**—*Violent vomiting with excessive nausea, and great prostration, worse from drinking or by least motion. Profuse salivation and violent thirst. \*Cold sweat on forehead.*

## WARTS

Small hard excrescences on the skin. If warts are numerous, they generally heal very rapidly, whereas the isolated ones have at times the tendency to bid defiance to all treatment.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Caust.**—*Warts large, jagged and bleed easily. Hard, dry,*

*horny warts.* Seedy warts. *Fleshy warts* growing near nails are always cured with *Caust.* Old warts on nose, eyebrows, face; fleshy tips of fingers. Isolated warts. *Causticum* warts may be painful and pedunculated. Pedunculated warts all over body. I have found it efficacious in *warts on face.*

**Dulc.**—Warts: *fleshy, large, smooth, flat,* may be pedunculated. *On face, back of hands and fingers.*

**Nit-ac.**—"Most warts, like cauli-flower, hard and rhagadic, or in thin pellicles, often emitting a fetid humor and bleeding when touched." (Lilienthal).

**Nit-ac.**—Warts may *itch and prick. Jagged. Syphilitic, elevated, exuberant and cauliflower-like.* Also: *horny; large, old, pedunculated; soft with thin epidermis and moist. Pricking pain.*

**Thuja.**—*Wart-like excrescences* here and there, esp. on hands and genitals. Warts on any part of body with *little necks.* Warts hard, cleft and *seedy.* Fan-shaped on genitals. *Smelling like old cheese (Hepar).* Sycotic moist excrescences on glands, prepuce and arms. Sycotic excrescences on neck of uterus. Warts split easily. May bleed and itch. "Warts and new growths of many kinds." (J. H. Clarke).

*Horny warts:* Ant-c., Calc-c., Sepia and Thuja. *Horny warts on hands:* Ant-c. *Pedunculated warts:* Caust., Dulc., Thuja., also Rhus-t., Lyco. *Fleshy warts:* Caust., Dulc., also Rhus-t. *Isolated warts:* Caust., Calc-c., Nat-c. *Bleeding:* Caust., Nit-ac., Thuja., also Cinnam., Rhus-t.

*On face:* Caust., Dulc., also Nit-ac., Sepia. *On neck:* Nit-ac. *On palms of hand:* Anac., Nat-m. *On eyelids:* Caust. *On glans:* Nit-ac., Phos-ac., Thuja. *Gonorrhoeal:* Thuja. *Smooth, soft:* Ant-c. *Suppurating:* Calc-c.

## WHITLOW, FELONS

Inflammation of one of the fingers terminating in suppuration is called *paranitium.* *Whitlow or run-around* is a superficial form of this disorder, while a deep-seated variety is known as *felon.*

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Amm-c.**—Panaritium; deep-seated pericosteal pain (*Dios.*, *Silic.*). Affects right side most. "I have seen the nightly pain which had deprived the patient of sleep, for several nights, relieved in a few hours, and the morbid process stayed at the same time by one or two doses of *Ammon. carb.* 500." (Raue).

**Anth.**—Whitlow when *sloughing* takes place. (When there is *terrible burning pain*, not relieved by *Apis.* or *Arsen.*, try *Anth.*—Author.)

**Apis.**—*Burning*, \**stinging pain*. Pain better from cold application.

**Arsen.**—Panaritium with gangrene; burning like fire; worse after midnight.

**Dios.**—Whitlow in early stages; *pricking*, sharp agonizing pain. Simply apply to the part a piece of linen soaked with a very dilute solution of *Dios.* 30 and the pain will wear off as if by the touch of a magic wand. This is from my own experience. You may or may not also give a dose or two of the remedy internally. Its action seems to me like that of a *specific*. Disposition to felons is in itself an indication of the drug.

**Fluor-ac.**—Felons, particularly bone felons; discharge offensive; *relieved by cold application*. Whitlow with ulceration. Nails brittle and crumble.

**Hepar.**—For panaritium under the nail, *Hepar* is almost a specific, after which *Lach.* acts well, and if ulceration should have set in, *Hyper*, *Fluor-ac.*, *Silic.*, or *Sulph.* is called for. (Lilienthal). During *suppurative* stage. Old maltreated cases.

**Lach.**—Prickings in the extremities of fingers; gangrene is threatening or has already set in with *intolerable smell* (*Arsen.*) In severe cases, where the inflamed portion assumes a *purplish* hue. There may be *blueness far around*. *Lach.* pains are *prickling*, *tingling*, more than stinging. Complicated with proud flesh.

**Ledum.**—Whitlow with *punctured wounds*, *needle pricks*, *splinters*, etc. (injury to nails).

**Nit-ac.**—With \**pricking pain*. Great sensitiveness to touch and pressure. "The hand is carried wrapped up, but the finger exposed from a sensation as if a splinter or a piece

of glass were in the part, which the friction of the wrappings aggravates." (Gilchrist).

**Silic.**—Deep-seated inflammation, extending deep to tendons, cartilages, and even bones. *Violent (lancinating) pain deep in the fingers*; worse in warm bed. During suppurative stage. Promotes expulsion of necrotic bones.

\* \*

\* \*

\* \*

**Bufo.**—Panaritium with blue-black swelling around nail; *pain in streaks runs up the arm to the armpit.*

**Iris.**—"An early application either in tincture, or the whole fresh plant bruised or bound on the part, will, in many cases, completely abort the felon." (Gilchrist).

**Sulph.**—In panaritium, complementary to *Apis*. When *Apis* is not sufficient on account of latent psora. (Wolf).

## WHOOPING COUGH

It is almost entirely a disease of infancy and childhood. It is recognized by its spasmodic fits of coughing ending in a long, crowing inspiration and vomiting of tough glairy mucus. It is an infection and in most cases an epidemic disease. It is, however, amenable to homoeopathic treatment in a few days, and in some cases, two weeks or so may be required to combat it.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Ant-t.**—Child coughs when angry. In advanced stages: *\*great rattling of mucus, but none is expectorated.*

**Arnica.**—Child cries before each coughing spell, as if it dreaded the attack. This dread is due to soreness the cough produces. Also cries after each coughing fit. Left cheek swollen and red; head hot, body cold; eyes bloodshot; nosebleed. Worse evening till midnight. Worse when child becomes angry.

**Bell.**—*Face becomes red during coughing fits*; cough dry, hard, barking. Worse at night. Sneezing after coughing.

**Cina.**—Child becomes stiff during coughing spells: after fits *gurgling noise* from throat to abdomen, as if water were being poured out of a bottle. *Picking and rubbing of nose*; other worm symptoms of the remedy. Fretting excites cough.

**Coccus**—Every spell of cough ends in expectoration of *clear ropy mucus hanging in great long strings from the mouth*. Immediately on waking in morning coughing fits appear. Feels better in cold room, in open air. Child lies in bed with covers off.

**Coral-rub.**—Coughing fits follow so closely as almost to run into one another; cough is very rapid. Coughing fits continue till the patient falls back exhausted. Feels suffocated and greatly exhausted after whooping cough. Remember that *violence* is a keynote of the remedy. So *violent* is the cough that the child loses its breath and turns purple and black in face.

**Cuprum-met.**—It is *far more violent* than Coral. It has *violent* and long-continued spells of cough until the breath is nearly exhausted and the child is *completely prostrated*. Anxiety before attack. During the attack child becomes *rigid*, turns blue or black in face, and *seems as if dead*; after fit rattling of mucus in chest. *Convulsions during whooping cough in which flexor muscles are principally involved*. (Use 200th.)

**Drosera**—Another *violent* remedy, indeed. But in my opinion, its *violence* fails to vie with that of *Cuprum*. Of course, this remark is based on a number of observations. *Paroxysms follow each other very rapidly* and, in consequence, child is scarcely able to get breath. Worse particularly after midnight. During paroxysms whole abdomen may be drawn spasmodically inward. Vomiting of food or mucus and even bleeding from nose. Hahnemann says: "One single dose of the 30th potency is sufficient to cure entirely epidemic whooping cough. The cure takes place surely between seven and eight days. Never give a second dose immediately after the first; it would not only prevent the good effect of the former but it would be injurious."

**Dulcamara**—After repercussion of eruptions or when excited by cold, damp exposure.

**Ipecac.**—Child becomes stiff and purple or blue in face; cough causes gagging and vomiting of phlegm. *Wheezing* in chest (but this symptom I have never met with in any whooping cough case). Kent says that with *Ipecac.* there are red face, thirstlessness, violent whooping, with convulsions, with gagging and vomiting of all that the child eats. It is not understood wherefrom Kent got

“red face,” Every fresh attack sets in with a long-drawn, difficult, howling, sighing inspiration. There may be bleeding from nose.

**Kali-bichro.**—Vomiting of *viscid or sticky mucus which can be drawn out in long strings*. Expectoration is yellowish and not clear like *Coccus cacti*, says Farrington.

**Mephitis**—Whooping cough of a violent type, coming on spasmodically and it seems as though each spell would terminate life. (Use 1x, 2x, 3x trit.) *Few paroxysms in day time, but many at night; with vomiting after eating.*

**Merc-sol.**—Two paroxysms follow one another rapidly, and are separated from next two by an interval of perfect rest.

**Verat-alb.**—After a coughing fit, the child falls *overexhausted* with *\*cold sweat esp. on forehead; collapsed or greatly prostrated state; involuntary discharge of urine during coughing fits*. Epidemic during fall.

**Paroxysms:** Long-lasting—Cup-met., Lob-i. Every fifteen or twenty minutes, with occasional intervals, lasting an hour—Coral. Short—Bell. Two in quick succession—Merc-sol., Sulph. Two in rapid succession at night, followed by long intervals of rest—Merc-sol. Violent—Coral., Cup-m., Dros. Drinking aggravates—Cina. Better by swallowing cold water—Cup-m. Brought on by drinking cold water—Ver-a. Associated with wheezing—Ipec., Dros. Associated with whistling—Cup-m.

## WORM, AFFECTIONS OF

These are all based upon or rather engrafted on *psoric* diathesis and consequently the expelling of worms by some specific drug does not mean a cure. Serious troubles may ensue, sometimes several years after the worms will have been expelled by crude drugs, though the form of the disease that would then manifest itself will vary. ‘Kill’ psora, if you want to ‘kill’ worms ‘radically’, or these parasitic vermins will find the ‘rotten’ intestine a ‘hot bed’ for their continual growth and well-being.

What is required is a prologned course of anti-psoric treatment so as to remove the taint of psora, and the worms

will find their habitation not favourable for their nourishment and, eventually they will of their own accord dislodge themselves. *Treat psora and not worms*, if you intend to exterminate the latter.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Acon.**—Febrile disturbance due to worms. Frequent ineffectual urging to stool, or nothing but stool is passed. Itching at anus with restlessness, worse at night.

**Cina.**—*Itching of nose; child rubs or picks nose constantly; bores with fingers into nose.* Baby rubs nose on pillow or on shoulder of nurse or mother. Itching of anus; discharge of round or thread worms through anus. Grinding of teeth or chewing motion before the child has teeth, during sleep. *Gagging cough in morning on rising.* Hungry soon after a meal. Refuses mother's milk. Abdomen hard and distended. Colic around navel. One cheek red, the other pale. Face pale, sickly, with dark rings around eyes. Urine turbid, white; milky or semi-solid after standing. Particularly useful in long round worms. Also pin worms with itching of anus.

**Spig.**—Itching and sensation of creeping, tickling in rectum and anus. Sensation as of worm rising in throat; *better after eating.* Nausea every morning before breakfast, *better after eating.* *Blue rings* around eyes. *Offensive breath.* Colic about navel. Dry hard cough at night. *Violent palpitation of heart.*

**Stan.**—It stupefies the worms and subsequently any purgative would *expel* the same. *Pain in abdomen or colic in children, better from hard pressure, as when the child is taken on the shoulder when its abdomen gets pressed.* Such pain is often due to worms in children. Round worms, and even tapeworms are passed by Stan. Nausea after eating; hungry but cannot eat enough, except in evening; stomach feels empty even after eating; hungry but cannot eat enough, except in evening; stomach feels empty even after eating; a pale and sunken countenance, with dark rings around eyes, discharge of mucus from bowels with round worms.

**Sulph.**—Particularly useful after Acon., and Merc-s. Creeping in nose. Creeping and biting in rectum. Frequent passage of round worms or thread worms. *Sulph.* is frequently

required to complete a cure after other remedy or remedies have played their part. *Verminous diathesis* (*Calc-c.*, *Silic.*).

**Teuc.**—*Psoric and tubercular taint. Great itching at anus, and constant irritation in evening in bed due to pin-worms. Such irritation prevents sleep Picking of nose; tingling in nose; crawling in rectum after stool. Child frequently rubs its nose. Offensive breath. Aggravation from warmth of bed.*

**Santonine.**—(1x trit.) Very useful in expelling round worms Three doses of the same per day for two or three days may be given.

**Calc-c.**—Is one of the medicines often required after treatment with other indicated remedies, in order to eradicate *worm diathesis* or hereditary predisposition to worms. Worm troubles with constipation.

**Silic.**—*Worm diathesis. See general symptoms elsewhere. Stool of the consistence of pap or like pus; with maw-worms; with tapeworms. Children are sickly, wanting in vital heat and they perspire all over head and have worms. Such children may cry when kindly spoken to.*

*Worms with cough: Cina, Spig. Tapeworms: Calc-c., Graph., Merc-s. Also Filix mas, Kousso. (both in their mother tinctures). In each of these cases, the patient should fast on the day before using the medicine and take a dose of castor oil two hours after using any of these remedies.*

## MARASMUS

Gradual wasting of the tissues of the body from poor absorption of food. This condition is especially observed in children.

### Therapeutics. *Leading indications.*

**Abrot.**—Marasmus of children with marked emaciation, sometimes only *lower extremities*, or emaciation may first be noticed in legs. *\*Emaciation begins in lower limbs and gradually spreads upwards (opposite of Lyco., Nat-m., Psor.). Skin flabby, hangs loose. Face wrinkled as if old. (N. B. My advice is to administer a single dose of the 200th potency and wait for the result for a month or two. Immature repetition may spoil the broth.)*

**Acet-a.**—*Wasting and debility. Face pale, waxen, emaciated. \*Slow fever, with drenching night sweats.*

**Argent-n.**—Withered, dried up, old-looking person. A child looks like a withered old man. Progressive emaciation. Scrawny, feeble, dried-up-looking woman (Sec.). Cachectic state.

**Arsen.**—Face is pale, care-worn, wrinkled. Prematurely old, and wrinkled skin. Lips and mouth shrivel and become wrinkled. *Cold, clammy perspiration.*

**Bar-c.**—Abdomen bloated, while the rest of the body emaciated. Child does not want to play; prefers to sit idly in a corner; *\*slow inept, backward*; stupid, silly look. Withered face.

**Calc-c.**—Greatly enlarged abdomen, too large head, while the limbs and neck are emaciated. Emaciation (with swollen abdomen) without failure of appetite. Weakness in legs, in ankles, in neck, in back, in lungs, in heart, and all over. Averse to exercise, wrinkled face, hair dry.

**Calc-p.**—Children emaciated with *\*sunken, flabby abdomen*. Great emaciation, child looking old and wrinkled. Skin dry and cold. Neck too slender, does not support head. Child cannot hold head up, nurse is obliged to support it.

**Hydras.**—Cachectic or malignant dyscrasia with defective assimilation and marked derangement of liver function. Emaciation as well as prostration. Obstinate constipation. No desire for stool for days. Backache.

**Iod.**—*Eats ravenously, yet emaciates*. Emaciation of single parts. Emaciation progresses to such an extent that the patient is in the long run reduced to the state of a skeleton, although appetite is found good all the time. Enlargement of all glands. *Iod.* has also curvature and distortion of bones. Sweats easily and easily becomes exhausted. *Always feels too hot.*

**Nat-m.**—Emaciated. Dropsical. Malarial cachexia. *Losing flesh while living well*. Face pale, *shining, greasy-looking, upper lip swollen*. *\*General emaciation, most marked about the neck, which is very thin and shrunken*. "The collar-bones become prominent, and the neck looks scrawny but the hip and lower limbs remain plump and round." (Kent.) *From worms: Cina. In cholera infantum: Ars-iod. In dentition: Ars. In children who are bottle fed: Nat-phos. Premature senility: Con. Incipient: Cham.*

## RICKETS, RACHITIS

It is a constitutional disease in childhood, characterized by disordered ossification (formation of bone). What are generally noticed are softness and curvature of bones, largeness of head, enlargement of the joint-ends, esp. of the wrists and ankles, voracious appetite, profuse perspiration about head, diarrhoea, etc. Mental faculties are amazingly precocious.

**Therapeutics.** *Leading indications.*

**Calc-c.**—Curvature esp. of spine and long bones; *extremities deformed and crooked*. Swelling and softening of bones. One bone is deplorably deficient in calcium while another manifests abnormal accumulation and develops bony growths. Difficulty in walking and standing and not exactly “difficulty in learning to walk or stand” as H. C. Allen has given in his *Keynotes*. *Out of breath from slight exertion*. Milk disagrees; sour vomiting of large curds.

**Calc-p.**—Tendency of bones to bend and curve. Curvature of spine, with tendency to bend to the left. Bones soft and thin. *\*Cranial bones (esp. occipital) very soft and thin, crackling like paper upon pressure. \*Fontanelles remain open too long; may close and reopen*. Posterior fontanelle very large (*Calc-c.* has anterior fontanelle open). See also *Marasmus*. Slow to comprehend.

**Silic.**—Limbs are shrunken, eyes sunken, face pinched and old-looking; rachitic; emaciated; or stunted growth; *body emaciated, while the abdomen is distended*, which is hard and may be hot; *large-headed with open fontanelles; whole body is wasted, while the head is exceedingly large; \*profuse sour-smelling head-sweat, while the body is dry; spine weak; ankles weak*.

\* ? ? ? \*

**Bar-c.**—Scrofulous, dwarfish children; imperfect development; cowardly, bashful, timid; afraid of and aversion to strangers.

**Sulph.**—Distortion (curvature of spine). Vertebrae softened. Cracking of vertebrae on bending head backward. *Standing is the most disagreeable position*. See *Sulphur in Drug-pictures*.

## APPENDIX

### THE ORGANON OF MEDICINE

By Samuel Hahnemann, The Father of Homoeopathy

#### A few words on the Organon of Medicine

Dr. James Krauss of Boston, "the learned and scholarly student of Hahnemann" remarks in his Introduction to Dr. Boericke's translation of the sixth (last edition of Hahnemann's Organon of Medicine: "Empiric medicinal guesses, recommends, tries, hits and misses, misses and hits again. Scientific medicine does not guess."

This is all very true; Homoeopathy is based upon the application of medicinal substances "on the basis of their actual effects." That is the preaching of Hahnemann. Dr. Krauss adds that since it is impossible to know all the antecedents that have led to the production of disease, we are at last in a position to treat "the disease effects" by the corresponding "medicinal effects" which we have ascertained by the proving of a particular drug.

He further adds that if the disease effects are removed *in toto*, a cure must have been effected. If the disease effects are partly removed, it is not an instance of cure but palliation.

Hahnemann himself took four drams of China (decoction of Peruvian bark or quinine) twice a day. After a few days he had paroxysms of chill and fever akin to the stages of intermittent fever. People thought that China could cure ague because of its forbidding bitterness.

Oh, no! The drug effects were similar to disease effects. This fact led Hahnemann to guess the Law of Similars.

Dr. Krauss writes: "If ever there was a clear scientific induction from scientific observation, it was the induction of Hahnemann's symptom-similarity of drugs and tissues which he denominated Homoeopathy, and for the elucidation of which he wrote his "Organon of Medicine" in 1810, . . ." The wonderful volume was rewritten five times and lastly its MSS. for the last edition was ready in 1842, after the undertaking of a course of systematic

work extending over a period of eighteen months. The spirit, zeal, labour and inspiration he evidenced in producing this work on the science of healing are amazing to the last degree. As for the value of this volume, it may be mentioned that it is an abiding legacy of Hahnemann that is destined to last as long as men live in this solar planet.

Series of apparently wonderful discoveries of medicinal substances made in the domain of Allopathy and the most learned and scientific concepts of diseases and their cure evolved during the last four decades, if viewed through the perspective of Hahnemann's doctrine of healing art, propounded a century ago, at once tend to invite drastic criticism from profound thinkers.

### Introduction to the Organon of Medicine

By Hahnemann

In his Introduction which is most impressive and very long Hahnemann mentions the following notable facts.

1. The mode of treatment with mixture containing medicinal substances with unknown properties is apt to produce bad results.

2. The Allopaths who have ear-marked their therapy with the words "rational medicine" sought to remove the causes of disease, whereas they have not so far been able to discover the cause of disease, which is, in point of fact, not discoverable.

(N. B. The germs are, under no circumstances, the cause of disease. They are, in a sense, scavengers of disease, by which Nature makes an endeavour to free the soil from what is obnoxious, Killing germs or bacteria is not tantamount to annihilating a disease.)—Author.

3. The Allopaths boasted of having discovered the primary morbid cause of disease ("*prima causa morbi*"). As a matter of fact, they discovered nothing.

4. The primary cause of innumerable disease man is subject to is what Hahnemann has called *Psora*.

5. Hahnemann points out that the allopaths never realized that the corporeal organism (our body) is indissolubly associated with "highly potentized entity" or in other words, spirit-like principles

6. This spirit-like entity (the real dynamic man) gives rise to disease when one is principally (if not solely) affected by dynamic (spiritual) influence.
7. The allopaths, he says, regard abnormal changes in sensation and function of organs as disease.
8. All abnormal matters or manifestations (originating in disease), such as congestion, obnoxious excretions, etc. are regarded by the allopaths as "disease producers" or "disease maintainers."
9. In a case of sudden derangement of stomach, with nausea, disgusting eructations, etc., the allopaths tackle "the degenerated contents of the stomach." An emetic is given "to clean it out completely." Does it make the patient feel alright, "brisk and cheerful"? No, never. Such treatment is a shock to the stomach, to the whole system.
10. Such derangement, Hahnemann says, is usually of *dynamic origin*. It may be caused by some mental disturbance, a chill, overstrain of mind and body immediately after eating. To such a patient if a single dynamic dose of Pulsatilla 30 or 200 is administered, the patient feels wonderfully relieved of all his troubles in a few minutes and in a few hours he is as happy as he had been before the onset of the trouble.
11. Hahnemann remarks that the allopaths fail "to appreciate the spiritual nature of life" and fail to understand that the exciting cause of disease is something spiritually dynamic in origin.  
(N. B. Many of us might think that the medical man has to treat the body in a diseased state. So what is the good of howling all the time with the word—"spiritual"?) It is astonishing to know that the human body is a living machinery where infinite functions of cells, tissues, and organs are taking place in a dynamic spiritual plane in the subconscious plane of man, where the man as we know him with his physical attributes is almost a foreigner. He is hardly conscious of what the spiritual inner man is doing all the time to keep him alive. In that unconscious spiritual level, the real man dwells. And, disease affects him primarily in that *subtle plane* of his existence, which Hahnemann designates as the *dynamic spiritual plane*. It is not at all a piece of fancied enlightenment or fad.

12. Hahnemann is of opinion that those physicians who fail to appreciate the above philosophy of disease are "the champions of the clumsy doctrine of morbid matter," and that such champions have thereby "degraded themselves into mere scavenger-doctors, who in their efforts to expel from the diseased body morbid matters that never existed, in place of curing, destroy life."

13. This is the reason why vermifuges and purgatives cannot cure a worm disorder. The more they are expelled, the more they grow. Why do they grow? Because of some psoric taint lurking in the system. Proper antipsoric remedy only can cure such a disorder radically. Sometimes drastic treatment with vermifuges is attended with fatal consequence.

14. The chronic miasms, psora, syphilis and sycosis, are playing their role in the background of thousand and one ailments which are never cured until after a prolonged suffering death closes the scene.

(N. B. The school of "rational medicine" by their prolific use of antibiotics (drugs that kill or stop the growth of harmful bacteria in the body) have not been able to remove that taint of syphilitic, sycotic and psoric constitution. On the other hand, they have produced such things as specific chronic miasms of streptomycin, aureomycin, teramycin, achromycin, etc.

The terrible effects of such miasms like the miasms of psora, syphilis and sycosis must run into future generations. But people will not know wherefrom new sets of disorders are cropping up. The causes will ever remain obscure. That is a tragedy of no mean magnitude.)—Author.

15. Hahnemann like a veteran lawyer voices his feelings thus: "The causes of our maladies cannot be material, since that least material substance, however mild it may appear to us, if introduced into our blood-vessels, is promptly rejected by the vital force, as though it were a poison; or when this does not happen, death ensues." Hahnemann now cites relevant instances from authorities. Life was endangered by injecting a little pure water into a vein. (Mullen). Atmospheric air injected into the blood-vessels caused death. (Voigt).

16. The allopathists often pursue treatment of a debilitated patient by prescribing various tonics. A patient is weakened by his disease and eventually by curing the disease only his weakness can be combated. This is a fact which a fool can understand.

17. Hahnemann's methods of treatment comply with the following maxims. To cure mildly, rapidly, certainly, and permanently, choose, in every case of disease, a medicine which can itself produce an affection similar to that sought to be cured.

18. By having recourse to experimental methods many cases were cured in the past by the administration of certain remedies for certain maladies. They were cured because of accidental homoeopathicity of a particular drug for a particular disorder. Or, in other words, the drug had symptoms, analogous to the symptoms of the disease treated without the knowledge of conformity to the Homoeopathic principles underlying the application of the drug which was, as a matter of fact, selected empirically.

Hahnemann's words in this respect are remarkably forceful: "Blind experience sometimes led them to a homoeopathic mode of treatment, and yet they did not perceive the law of nature in obedience to which cures so effected did and must ensue."

19. Intelligent, non-medical persons have often dipped a hand scalded with boiling water into hot water with somewhat lower temperature, which naturally grows cooler every minute, till the temperature is quite comfortable. The scalded part will be thereby restored by what may be called as physical homoeopathy.

*N. B.* This is *Similia similibus curantur*. Like must cure likes. The "rational system of medicine" has it: *contraria contrariis*. Immerse the scalded part into cold water and the effect will be damaging—Author.

20. Frost-bitten limbs have been restored by frictions of snow. This fact also proves the law of Homoeopathy. (*N. B.* In Darjeeling, I once tried this queer method with amazing success. Should you, however, prefer to apply heat to a frozen part, you will simply invite a disaster.) Author.

## Organon of Medicine

After finishing the introductory part of the work, Hahnemann now deals with "Organon of Medicine" which he has completed in 291 sections. They embody various precepts and findings of Hahnemann. In Part I of this book on "The Principles and Philosophy of Homoeopathy", I have incidentally discussed many things which are found in the "Organon of Medicine." So I will not repeat them, neither I propose to make this section too technical for the sake of learned study. Those facts which we should be acquainted with for all our practical purposes in the treatment of diseases are being elaborated in a simple style.

1. Hahnemann not only stretches on the proper choice of a remedy for any particular case (according to the strict law of similars) but also upon "Mode of preparation and quantity of it required (proper *dose*), and the proper period of repeating the dose, . . ." The physician must also remove all the obstacles to recovery in each case.

(*N. B.* Long ago I read in a medical journal about a case in which a particular skin disease increased to an alarming extent owing to some mental shock experienced due to some nefarious conduct of one's wife whom he had to divorce a long last. His mind was all the time haunted by the distressing and painful thoughts. He had then been in a London hospital. The wise doctor in charge of the ward (an Allopath) deeply pondered over the facts of the case and prescribed nothing but placebo. But then, he appointed a good-looking nurse to constantly attend him. She was instructed to be as friendly and sympathetic to him as possible within the bounds of decency and modesty. The man fell in love with her and came round in due course, having no trace of skin disease he had been suffering from so seriously ever since that mental turmoil. That shock was the obstacle on the way to recovery, and it was so cleverly removed by the wise physician. The story, however, ran on, ending in a happy matrimonial alliance.)—Author.

2. In every case the physical constitution of the patient (especially when the disease is chronic) his moral

and intellectual character, his occupation, mode of living and habits, his social and domestic relations, his age, sexual function, etc. are to be taken into consideration.

3. If all the symptoms can be removed by our medicines, the disease will always be cured internally also. The allopath may deny this doctrine but they do so with certain degree of lip-wisdom.

4. Our vital force, a spirit-like dynamis, cannot be attacked and affected by external inimical forces but can be materially influenced in a spirit-like way, that is to say, by the administration of dynamic medicines prescribed in conformity with the law of homoeopathy and nothing else.

5. How does such a dynamic medicine cure a disease? It acts through "the medium of the sentiment faculty of the nerves everywhere present in the organism."

6. Is it possible in like manner to produce disease by affecting the vital force in a dynamic way? Hahnemann says: "Most severe diseases may be produced by sufficient disturbance of the vital force through the imagination and also cured by the same means."

7. "A warning dream", "a solemn prediction" that death would occur on a certain day or at a certain hour, has been not unfrequently found to produce most awful results. And, in like manner, "some cunning deception or persuasion to a belief to the contrary" has led to a sudden restoration of health.

All these facts signify that disease is produced if vital force is morbidly deranged by some subtle dynamic influence.

8. Hahnemann argues with great learning and logic as to the reasons underlying curative value of homoeopathic remedies.

He says that no matter how small a dose may be, if, it is homoeopathically indicated in a case, it at once engrafts itself on the constitution a similar disease (medicinal) but more or less greater in power.

And what happens then? The symptoms (of disease) of lesser intensity must vanish by some law of nature. But if the mechanically produced disease by virtue of the homoeopathic remedy is exasperatingly greater in acuteness than the disease itself, the disease cannot be annihilated.

Hence arises the necessity to prepare a dose with exceedingly minute quantity of the drug.

9. Hahnemann then draws analogy from certain phenomena. Our Master was one of the most thoughtful men that was ever born in this planet endowed with the art of expression traceable to vigour and directness of style of a very high order. A few lines in the words of this savant of Germany are quoted below.

"How is it that in early dawn the brilliant Jupiter vanishes from the gaze of the beholder? By a stronger very similar power acting on his optic nerve, the brightness of approaching day!

"How does the soldier cunningly stifle the piteous cries of him who runs the gauntlet from the ears of the compassionate bystanders? By the shrill notes of the fife commingled with the roll of noisy drum! And the distant roar of the enemy's cannon that inspires his army with fear? By the loud boom of the big drum!"

Please also mark here the specially epigrammatic way of elaboration. I am tempted to add a few more lines from Hahnemann as we find them in the translated edition of William Boericke, "to whom", James Krauss says, "the medical profession is under a double debt for rescuing this last authentic work of Hahnemann from possible loss and putting it into good, clear, unparaphrased English." Here the two adjectives "good" and "clear" used by Krauss are too feeble to represent the standard of his writing. In point of fact, Boericke's expressions are superbly elegant.

Hahnemann writes: "Nations like the Germans, who have for centruies been gradually sinking deeper and deeper in soulless apathy and degrading serfdom, must first be trodden still deeper in the dust by the western until their situation became intolerable; their mean opinion of themselves was thereby *overstrained and removed*: they again became alive to their dignity as men, and then, for the first time, they raised their heads as Germans."

10. All inimical forces that affect our health are partly mental and partly psychical. They do not possess the power of affecting our vital force in every case and at all times. We are affected by such morbidic

causes (inimical forces) only when "our organism is sufficiently disposed and susceptible" to it.

11. But for all that, everyone of us is liable to be attacked with medicinal forces (artificial medicinal agents at all times and under all circumstances).

12. From the items 10 and 11, it would be abundantly clear that medicinal forces are superior to the morbidic noxious agents (inimical forces of natural diseases) that are capable of producing diseases. Consequently, our vital force in a deranged state (as in diseased condition) while confronting the superior by similar medicinal force is encountering symptom-similar medicinal effects of a superior order, and therefore, it has got to "direct its whole energy to overpower them." And it does overpower them soon, and then returns "to the normal standard of health and to its proper function."

13. This is the explanation given by Hahnemann on the subject of the cure of diseased condition by the introduction of a medicinal force characterized by symptom-similarity. One might argue how is it that our vital force will be liberated from the disease force as soon as it has got to fight with a stronger medicinal force mechanically introduced into the system?

Hahnemann has put forward an explanation to probe into this enigma in his introduction, but has said something in the article No. 34 which is as obscure as the obscure subject which it endeavours to clarify.

Indeed the subject does not admit of any logical elucidation. Hahnemann himself has penned these striking words: "it matters little what might be the scientific explanation of how it takes place," in his article No. 27.

14. Hahnemann has definitely waged war against the mode of curing (?) a disease by medicines very much stronger than the vital force but which are incapable of producing symptoms similar to those found in the case. The result of such crusade between dissimilar medicinal and disease force is something disastrous.

15. Hahnemann very beautifully describes the principles of Homoeopathy in these categorically succinct words: A weaker dynamic affection is permanently extinguished in the living organism by a stronger one if the latter

(whilst differing in kind) is very similar to the former in its manifestations.

16. Hahnemann further demonstrates his theory from quite a novel perspective that no disease can be cured by a medicine which is non-homoeopathic to the case, no matter even if it be sufficiently strong to assail the vital force by illustrations based on facts gathered from experience of both himself and others.

It has been frequently observed that if a stronger but dissimilar acute disease attacks a person suffering from any chronic malady (which is usually milder than any acute disease) or suffering from an acute disease of a milder type, the stronger disease cannot extinguish any of the two milder disorders.

Hahnemann writes: "And thus it is with all dissimilar diseases; the stronger suspends the weaker (when they do not complicate one another, which is seldom the case with diseases), but they never cure one another."

To summarize all the points and arguments and clinical observations referred to by Hahnemann will be unnecessarily lengthy. So we have here recorded his central ideas and these are sufficient for the students and general practitioners.

17. Be that as it may, we cannot afford to omit certain findings of Hahnemann that lend additional support to his theory. These are indeed very amazing on the one hand and confirms his theory to a prodigious degree on the other.

Hahnemann writes:

(a) "How frequently does smallpox produce violent ophthalmia, sometimes even causing blindness! And see! by its inoculation Dezoteux cured a chronic ophthalmia permanently and Leroy another."

(b) "Swelling of the testicle, even of a very severe character, is a frequent symptom of smallpox, and on this account it was enabled as Klein observed, to cure, by virtue of similarity, large hard swelling of the left testicle, consequent on a bruise. And another observer saw a similar swelling of the testicle cured by it."

(c) Among other instances Hahnemann points out that children who suffered from measles in an epidemic of both measles and whooping cough, remained free from whooping

cough which was rendered incapable of infecting them for the simple reason that fever and cough associated with measles are very similar in character to those produced in whooping cough.

(*N. B.* Now that Hahnemann's theory as to drug action on the human organism in sickness has been raised to the status of a Law by explanations adduced from different perspectives, the inevitable corollary is that a medicine that is not homoeopathically indicated may at best suppress a disease enabling it to find out different channels for its manifestation in a novel form, usually far more serious in nature. And why? Because Nature revolts at all clumsy work or interference or, in other words, abhors bungling. Quite apart from this tragic disadvantage, bungling and im-methodical way of combating a disease naturally weakens the vital force resulting in some grave outcome.)—Author.

18. Hahnemann has offered a few words of caution to the Homoeopaths. They should not rely on a single symptom (however characteristic it may be) for making a prescription in a chronic case. That is "an extremely faulty symptomatic treatment." This kind of treatment often brings on a transient amelioration (antipathic amelioration as called by Hahnemann) paving the way to aggravation in every case without exception.

19. What Hahnemann wrote for the last time in the year 1842 about the delusive, temporary effect of remedies with aggravation inevitably following all ludicrous treatment by heteropathy still hold good even in these days of science.

20. Diarrhoea is being checked by drugs whose primary action is to constipate the bowels, day-somnolence (presistent sleepiness during daytime) is being combated by enlivening drugs, insomnia is being treated with drugs which simply produce a stupefied dull state at night eulogized as sound sleep, coughs are being treated with medicines to allay irritation, constipation is being fought with large doses of purgatives or laxative salts and so forth. And what is the effect? No cure! None, absolutely. To boot, all conditions thus treated get worse as they must. And the more prolonged is a treatment, the more evils

accumulate and the more serious the condition becomes. But like a camel we are accustomed to chew thorny plants while our innocent mouth bleeds.

The eyes of the world at large have not so far been opened to the pernicious effects of all heteropathic treatment.

21. Hahnemann points out that antagonistic remedies as used by the allopaths to combat pain, for instance, by some pain-killers like opium, lead to make the situation worse "in proportion to the magnitude of the dose of the palliative."

And why should it be so? Hahnemann exclaims rather in a fit of passion. "As when in a dark dungeon, where the prisoner could with difficulty recognize objects close to him, alcohol is suddenly lighted, everything is instantly illuminated in a most consolatory manner to the unhappy wretch; but when it is extinguished, the brighter the flame was previously the blacker is the night which now envelops him, and renders everything about him much more difficult to be seen than before."

22. Hahnemann has brought to our notice an important fact which is very often overlooked or ignored even by the Homoeopaths.

A chronic disease associated with any eruption, ulcer, chancre or other local affection should always be treated with *the internal employment* of the indicated remedy, *not using it simultaneously in a crude form* for external application. And why? Because such topical application has usually the effect of curing *the chief and constant symptom* much earlier than the time required for the radical curing of the malady by the internal remedy. Under such circumstances we are often led to believe that the internal malady has been cured with the disappearance of the local affection. This *premature* disappearance is a *deception*. (*N. B.* Hahnemann has not made the point sufficiently clear. The real fact is that not infrequently with the disappearance of the local symptom, we will have very little symptoms to prescribe upon and consequently the internal malady will not be completely cured.)—Author.

23. Hahnemann has made one fact distinctly clear that even when a remedy has been well selected, homoeopathically, it is apt to cause grave results by

aggravating the conditions, because of the fact that the quantity of medicine administered had been unnecessarily large. It is only a very minute dose of a remedy that has curative power.

(*N. B.* Many Homoeopaths ignore this advice or do not know this important fact and jeopardise the lives of their patients.)—Author.

24. There is, however, one notable exception to this rule when a person is suffering from chancre (Syphilitic primary sore), recently erupted itch and figwarts or cauliflower-like growths as in sycosis. Here the indicated remedy should be repeated frequently, even it may be usefully repeated twice, thrice and even four times a day (Hahnemann writes, however, several times a day.) The result will be that the external local manifestation will be gradually reduced until they are no longer visible. That means cure and needless to add that no further dose is then required.

In repeated doses it may produce a chronic medicinal disease. Oh, no! So long as the external manifestation is there, the medicine administered in this manner cannot produce any ill effect.

25. We are now going to close this subject by certain conceptual findings of our Master which nobody all the world over has ever had the good fortune to even ponder for a moment.

His ideas are being presented here in a simple form. What he observes in Nature are the following:—

(a) "Our earth carries the moon around her in twenty-eight days and several hours."

(b) And the moon raises the sea to flood tide as well as lowers it to ebb under definite rules.

(c) But, nowhere is noticed the existence of any mechanical lever or any other suitable instrument as well as any visible source of energy to effect tremendous changes.

(d) A magnet draws towards it a needle of iron or steel by virtue of some energy no doubt. But "the magnet does not require mechanical (material) auxilliary means, hook, or lever, to attract the iron."

(e) After sometime "the steel needle becomes itself

magnetic, even at a distance when the magnet does not touch it.”

(f) The magnet can impart to the needle which has come into contact with its magnetic properties as well as to the needle which has simply come in close proximity to it the same magnetic properties (and no other property) inherent in the magnet.

26. The inferences from the above examples that Hahnemann desires us to draw are the following:—

(a) Smallpox, for instance, that is communicated from one suffering from it to another who happens to come near him is not through some material medium. It is an infection that is purely subtle, invisible, conceptual, dynamic.

(b) The nearness of a child affected with smallpox facilitates communication to a healthy child only smallpox and not measles.

(c) Effect of medicine is something like an invisible infection or energy and consequently such medicinal agents must be spirit-like (as is really the case with Hahnemann's potencies).

(d) Grude drugs cannot act as an infection or energy or dynamis in that sense.

(e) Medicine in the form of invisible energy and endowed with specific characteristics can only cure cases by overwhelming the disease force.

(f) Experiments extending over 45 years enabled Hahnemann to find out the law of similars according to which smallpox infection can be cured by medicinal smallpox infection and not by measles infection or by X-infection, where X stands for all infections imaginable except smallpox infection.

(g) A suitable (having homoeopathicity to the case under treatment) medicinal infection or force reacting upon living sensory cells (Hahnemann uses the word fibre) influences the principle of life (vital force) and thereby extinguishes the disease force.

(N. B. Will power directed through the medium of mesmeric passes has cured diseases. This fact proved Hahnemann's concepts of disease and curative medicinal agents.)—Author.

## HOW TO TAKE UP A CASE

In dealing with this subject, I should first tell you that diseases may broadly be classified as acute and chronic according to the principles of our therapy. We have no such thing as 'sub-acute'. But then, why according to the principles of our therapy?

Let me better explain this point with reference to a particular instance. Mr. Roy suffers off and on from coryza, sometimes due to some exposure to cold, damp weather, or from any sort of chills or overheatings, or from any other cause which cannot possibly be traced back to anything in particular (in fact, such a state is nothing else but an acute outburst of some chronic miasm, such as psora, syphilis or sycosis, or a combination of such miasms). Everytime the attack comes on, it seems to be an acute case. But, in point of fact, the disease, is chronic in character, and, therefore, is a chronic affection—nothing less than that. Even you will meet with some patients who might take cold readily without knowing how and where. No joke!

In all such cases, favourable results are apt to follow from such remedies as *Allium cepa*, *Euphrasia*, *Arum triph.*, *Aconite*, *Camphor*, *Rhus tox.*, *Dulcamara*, *Arsenic* and so forth. (Study these remedies with reference to *Coryza*.)

But, by the administration of the indicated remedy in any particular case you will be surprised to find that the patient at best gets only temporary relief. A particular attack may be warded off by such remedies, but another wave of the same trouble will in due course heave in sight to your great disgust.

But try one or more of the chronic remedies according to indications, such as, *Hepar sulph.*, *Calc carb.*, *Sulph.*, *Nat mur.*, *Nat sulph.*, *Kali bi.*, *Kali iod.*, *Tuber.* and you will be delighted to find that all ailments have disappeared like dew-drops before the rising sun.

I may add that the last symptom, viz., "Takes cold readily without knowing how and where." is a symptom of *Tuberculinum*. And such a patient is often dragging on a burdensome life with tuberculous dyscrasia or miasm. Even if he is free from this taint (of T.B., which is a strong

from of Psora), he will be radically cured by this *chronic* remedy.

A physician of the Allopathic system of treatment will possibly assert with all sense of refinement and prudence that most of all such ailments are due to *allergy*. And his patient is not likely to clamour over this verdict any further. He will probably heave a sigh of relief. And, if he is treated for this allergy by some injections or otherwise, he will have an extra burden to carry. I mean a medicinal disease or some 'medicinal allergy' if I may say so. Be that as it may we are now simply concerned with whether a disease is acute in character or chronic in character.

Real acute diseases are those in which the exciting cause is exposure to some injurious influences, such as, excesses in food, insufficiency or inadequacy of food, dissipation, lack of proper rest, night-watching etc.

Epidemic diseases, such as, smallpox, cholera, whooping cough, plague, break-bone fever, etc. are purely acute diseases and are based on acute miasms (which are contagious), although such diseases have in many cases the tendency to engraft themselves on the constitution of persons undermined by some chronic dyscrasia.

You will perhaps say: "Will, those persons who possess sufficient power of resistance are immune from the attack of such contagious diseases." It is not exactly the fact. A constitution not vitiated by any chronic dyscrasia is not, as a rule, prone to be affected by any contagion.

Now let me discuss the point in question. How to take up an acute case for treatment. Ordinarily, the article on the treatment of such an acute disease is to be consulted in the Therapeutic portion of the book. Symptoms of the remedies mentioned therein will lead you to put such relevant questions to the patient as will enable you to appropriately select one of a number of remedies mentioned in the section.

This is not a very difficult task. But always remember the chronic character of certain acute diseases and try to finish or impart a finishing touch to the treatment of such diseases by the administration of a chronic or constitutional remedy, so to say.

This is the simple way of taking up an acute case and curing it radically.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

But, case taking, principally, and, in fact, entirely refers to the treatment of all chronic diseases, in which it is of paramount importance to study the constitution of the patient quite apart from the symptoms relating exclusively to the rather conspicuous physical troubles he suffers from. These physical troubles or morbid symptoms constitute in most cases a so-called disease, labelled by pathology as Haemorrhoids (piles), Varicose veins, Hepatitis, Ovaritis, Metrorrhagia, Dysmenorrhoea, Phthisis pulmonalis, etc. In such cases, if you are not acquainted with the symptom of the remedies that are usually required in the treatment of the above diseases, you cannot eventually 'take up' such cases, or in other words, you cannot put such questions to your patients, the answers to which are apt to guide you to the selection of the appropriate remedy for any particular case.

You thus see that the art of taking up a chronic case presumes a basic knowledge of the symptoms of certain remedies usually called for in the treatment of any particular disease which is based on a chronic miasm or miasms. This knowledge will at once enable you to play the role of a detective or, in other words, will qualify you to take up a case and finally help you to find out the remedy that is homoeopathic to the case in hand.

But then, what is perhaps of greater importance is to take up a chronic case in the real sense of the matter involved, for which purpose the physician should, by having recourse to repeated and elaborate conversations with the patient, and at times with his attendants and the members of his family, endeavour to form a true picture of the ailing man as nicely or abundantly as possible. Intelligent questions will evidently elicit such answers as will help him diagnose the case from the standpoint of a homoeopathic prescriber.

But what sort of conversation is recommended is the question that presents itself before us at this stage. The answer here, too, is quite simple as before.

In the first instance, be acquainted with the general or constitutional symptoms of the '*chronic*' remedies which

are required in combating *Psora*, *Syphilis* and *Sycosis* either singly or in combination. A study of these constitutional remedies will at once suggest the nature of the queries to be made to the patient in any particular case.

Irrespective of the miasm or miasms they relate to, I propose to name the 'chronic' remedies under three classifications, which I have devised for my readers only. I here discard all the learned and theoretical discussions that are often of academic value. They lead us to no practical point of vantage from which we can view things in order to adapt the knowledge gained to our real needs. Therefore, let us plunge ourselves headlong into a study of the constitutional remedies. This is much simpler than any process that can be conceived of, far less, elaborated. Now then, about the classification.

Group A:—Remedies that are frequently called for in the treatment of chronic diseases.

Group B:—Remedies which are of lesser importance, although they are not infrequently needed in combating chronic diseases.

Group C:—Remedies that are requisitioned in chronic cases on quite a limited scale.

Undoubtedly, this list is not complete, although it is fairly so for the use of general practitioners. Here study my book : CONSTITUTION:

### Group A

Alumina	Merc sol.	Stannum met.
Calcarea carb	Natrum mur.	Sulphur
Chelidonium	Natrum sulph.	Sulph. acid
Graphites	Nitric acid	Syphilinum
Hepar sulphur	Psorinum	Thuja
Lycopodium	Rhus tox.	Tuberculinum

### Group B

Acetic acid	Kali bich.	Mezereum
Antim. Crud.	Kali carb.	Phosphoric acid
Apis mel.	Kali hydro.	Phosphorus
Arsenicum alb.	Kreosote	Secale cor.
Baryta carb.	Lac can.	Sepia
Causticum	Lachesis	Silicea
Dulcamara	Magnesium carb.	Spongia
Hydrastis	Medorrhinum	

**Group C**

Abrotanum	Bromium	Manganum acet
Alumen	Calcarea fluor	Natrum carb.
Argent. nit.	Capsicum	Petroleum
Aurum met.	Cinnabaris	Plumbum
Badiaga	Clematis	Theridion
Baryta iod.	Conium	
Benzoic acid	Cuprum met.	

The general symptoms of these 60 remedies have to be studied. Of these, the general symptoms of 30 remedies have already been elaborated in the portion styled *Drug Pictures in Silhouette*. The general guiding symptoms of the remaining thirty remedies are being noted below. Needless to add that an intimate acquaintance with the general symptoms of all these 60 remedies will make one eligible for putting significant question to his patients in order to take up their chronic cases by recording the relevant answers elicited. These remedies are here arranged in an alphabetical order.

**These thirty remedies**

**Abrot.**—Affections of little boys. Metastasis of rheumatism from joints to heart. Marked emaciation noticed in children, sometimes only of *lower extremities*. *Emaciation begins in lower extremities and gradually spreads upwards.*

**Acet-ac.**—A deep-acting constitutional remedy. *Pale, waxen, face. Limbs also have waxen or alabaster appearance.* Weak for many years. Inherited phthisis.

**Alumen.**—No desire for stool for days. Stool as hard as stone. Many complaints come on during sleep. Enlarged and indurated tonsils.

**Alumina.**—Old, broken-down, feeble. Tendency to tubercles and catarrhal affections. Deficient in animal heat (*Calc-carb., Sil.*). Persons who suffer from chronic ailments, particularly when the patient improves for a time, and then there is a tendency to relapse. Babies who are artificially fed with the so-called baby foods.

Makes mistakes in writing and speaking; uses words not intended. Involuntary tears. Time passes too slowly.

Great general fatigue with desire to sit or lie down. Some parts of the body feel as if they had become larger. Chapped skin. Does not perspire, or sweat rare or scanty. Desire for chalk, starch, charcoal, dry rice or other unnatural and indigestible substances (*Cicuta*, *Psorinum*). Aggravation from warmth. From eating potatoes. On alternate days. *At new or full moon. After menses, physically and mentally exhausted, scarcely able to speak* (*Carbo-an.*, *Cocculus*.)

**Antim-crud.**—Children. Young persons *inclined to grow fat* (*Calc-c.*). Tendency to take cold about the head. Old people with whom digestion is easily disturbed. *Child exceedingly fretful and peevish; \*cannot bear to be touched or looked at. Great sadness with weeping.*

Tongue sore, cracked; nostrils and corners of mouth crusty. Degeneration of skin, nails, mucous membranes. Abnormal growths. Desire for *acids, pickles.*

Aggravation from *cold bathing.* Aversion to cold bathing; child cries when washed or bathed with *cold water.* Worse from *heat of summer.* Complaints return periodically. Perspires like anything from being slightly overheated and then takes cold.

**Argent-nit.**—Think of this remedy on seeing a withered, dried up, old-looking person. Scrawny, feeble, dried-up-looking woman (*Secale*). *Withered and dried up by disease.* A child looks like a withered old man. Progressive emaciation. *Acute or chronic diseases from unusual or long-continued mental exertion.*

*Time seems to pass very slowly. Apprehension when ready to go to church or opera, bringing on a diarrhoea.*

*A feeling as if the body or some part of the body (esp. face, head, legs) is expanding.* Debility felt mostly in legs. *Violent noisy belching.*

*Craves sugar, which aggravates.* Chilly if uncovered, *yet smothered when wrapped up.* Most symptoms worse at night. Amelioration from *cool air, cold drinks, cold bath.* Craves fresh air. Many symptoms appear on the left side.

**Aurum-met.**—Low-spirited, *pinning boys.* Girls at puberty. Old drinkers. Corpulent old people to whom *life is a burden.* Syphilitic cases with bone affections. Constitution broken down by syphilis. *Profound melancholy.* Talks of committing suicide.

Painfully sensitive to cold. Worse from sunset to

sunrise. This aggravation is generally found in syphilitic cases.

**Badiaga**—Scrofulous swelling of the gland of the left side of the face, throat, and neck; nearly as large as a hen's egg. Expectoration flies out of mouth.

**Baryta-iod.**—A glandular and cancerous remedy. Hypertrophy of tonsils; *chronic enlargement and induration of tonsils. Indurated breast.*

**Baryta-mur.**—Scrofulous children. Attacks of tonsilitis in spring and autumn. Parotid glands hard and swollen, esp. right. Suppuration of tonsils after every cold. Idiocy.

**Benzoic-ac.**—Gouty and rheumatic diathesis. Such diathesis may or may not be engrafted on gonorrhoeal or syphilitic constitution.

Copper coloured spots on face. Profuse sweat without relief. Urine is pungent, strong-smelling, generally also dark. Odour is *intensely urinous*. Most of the symptoms go from left to right, and from below upward, esp. in gout and rheumatism.

Motion aggravates most symptoms. Better from heat and profuse urination.

**Bromium.**—Scrofulous and tuberculous constitutions. In chronic constitutional conditions that call for *Bromium*, complexion is earthy and the face has oldish appearance. Anxiety is associated with most complaints. Exertion causes oppression at heart. Tremulousness all over. Inspiration is very difficult.

*Aggravation from warmth.* The patient is very easily overheated. A *Bromium* patient is upset by cold water, cold diet, cold damp weather. Aggravation from evening to midnight.

Scrofulous or tuberculous *enlargement and induration of glands especially on lower jaw and throat.*

Hands cold and moist. *Icy coldness of forearms.* Principally affects the left side. *Left-sided mumps.*

**Calc-fluor.**—Syphilis. Congenital syphilis. Tuberculosis. Diseases characterized by malnutrition of bones, bony growths, hard glands and varicose veins. Deficient enamel of teeth. *Induration of stony hardness.*

Aggravation from damp weather; from changes in

weather. This modality relates to the patient as a whole. Its action is slow. Do not repeat it too frequently. As a matter of fact repetition is seldom required after the second dose (my experience).

**Capsicum**—Tendency to get fat. Laxness of muscles; bloatedness of skin. Sluggish. Repugnance to movement. Easily fatigued. *Dreads and shuns open air.*

*Face red and cold. Nose red but cold. Extremely sensitive to cold and damp, which aggravate most symptoms. Better from heat; wants to be in a warm room. Burning and smarting sensation in different parts, not relieved by heat. Craves stimulants and pungent things. Predominantly affects the left side.*

**Cinnabaris**.—Sycosis. Also Syphilis. And a combination of both (syco-syphilitis). Lumps of mucus drop from the posterior nares. Enlargement of glands. Red spot. Most symptoms worse at night. Sensation of lameness in all limbs. Coldness of feet day and night.

**Clematis**.—Emaciated and cachectic; suffering from glandular swellings and indurations. Scrofulous. Sycotic constitution. Also syphilitic taint. *Weakness after eating. Fatigue of all limbs, esp. after a meal.* The patient is averse to washing. Worse from cold weather. Pre-eminently affects the right side.

**Conium**—Scrofulous with enlarged glands. Cancerous diathesis. Weakness of intellectual faculties. *Sweats copiously during sleep.* Progressive debility, both mental and physical, from masturbation, overindulgence, effects of severe diseases. Glandular enlargement and induration of stony hardness.

**Hydrastis**.—Cachectic or malignant dyscrasia with defective assimilation and marked degeneration of liver function. Scrofulous. Cancerous diathesis.

*Thick, yellow, tenacious discharges. Tongue shows imprint of teeth.* General tendency to profuse sweat and unhealthy skin (*Hepar-sulph.*). Fissures round mucous outlets. Offensive sweat about genitals. Obstinate constipation. Much backache. Skin excoriates easily. Empty 'gone' feeling at stomach, more or less constant. Eyes and face jaundiced.

**Kali-hydro-iod.**—(Also called *Kali iodatum*)—Syphilitic subjects. Victims of mercurial and lead poisoning.

*Irritable; irascible esp. towards his children.* Loss of memory; cannot find words at the moment wanted; cannot write his reports.

Ringing or buzzing in ears. Hearing almost gone. Flow of mucus and saliva from mouth. *Frothy expectoration.* Great disposition of hair to change colour and fall out. Patient is worse from heat, there being general aversion to heat. Worse at the sea-side. Feels better in open air. Often irresistible desire for open air.

*Rickety conditions of children; they cannot bear to be touched; jolting and vibrations of any kind intolerable.*

**Lac-can.**—Nervous, very restless and highly sensitive persons. Cases where every symptom seems to be a settled disease. *Very forgetful; absent-minded. Nervousness.* Fear of disease, of falling, etc. Corners of mouth and wings of nose cracked. *Cracking of jaw while eating.* Veins in hands look bluer than usual; they are swollen. Glistening parts; throat; ulcers. Glistening appearance of inflamed surfaces.

**Mag-carb.**—Worn-out women from excess of worries of life. Pregnant women. *Sour smell of whole body. Cold and chilly. Sensitiveness to cold winds and cold weather.*

*Sour taste; sour belching; vomiting; sour stool; sour sweat; sour breath; sour smell of whole body.*

Tired, relaxed, esp. on waking; loses flesh, muscles flabby.

**Manganum-acet.**—*Chlorotic girls, threatening phthisis. All parts of the body feel sore when touched, or from jarring. Diagonal pains.* Every cold rouses up a bronchitis.

**Medor.**—*Sycotic taint.* Chronicity, great obstinacy, malignancy, sycotic history and conditions wherein the best selected remedy fails to relieve or permanently improve—a combination of all this—should at once suggest *Medorrhinum.*

**Mezer.**—Phlegmatic. Syphilitic. Gouty-rheumatism-syphilitic dyscrasia. Psoric manifestations.

Indifference about everything and everybody around him. Angry at trifles. Ideas are frequently lost.

*Mouth waters.* Heaviness and indolence of body. Feeling of great lightness of body. Diseased parts wither. The patient is *very sensitive to cold air.*

Violent pains. Green discharges. Deeply cracked tongue. Predominance of ailments on one side of the body. Affections proceed from above downwards; from within outward and from right to left.

In all cases with a history of suppressed eczema or syphilitic eruptions think of this remedy. Esp. useful in cases where eruptions have been suppressed by zinc ointments or mercurial preparations.

'Epidemics occurring in January and February often call for Mezerum.' (Allen).

**Nat-sulph.**—Sycotic. Cases in which there is a history of suppressed Gonorrhoea. Inherited sycotic constitution.

Dislike to speak or to be spoken to. Loathing of life with suicidal impulses. Oedema of feet. Slow recovery from every sickness.

The patient is extremely sensitive to *dampness of weather*, wetting, bathing, *damp houses or cellars*. Cannot tolerate watery food, sea air, plants that thrive near water. Chilly, cannot get warm even in bed. Does not like a warm room. Although the patient is chilly, there is, nevertheless, strong inclination to remain in open air and feels better while walking in open air. Jaundiced skin. Itching while undressing. Flatus pushes here and there in abdomen.

**Phos-ac.**—Persons debilitated by loss of vital fluid (esp. semen). Children and young people who grow fast; they are slim and tall, but not fast in growth and fat like *Calc-c.* patients.

*Listless, depressed, apathetic. Complete indifference to everything, to all affairs of life.*

Great fatigue after walking. Strong tendency to perspire. Emaciation with sickly complexion; eyes surrounded with a livid circle. Early grayness.

Chronic bad effects of emotions; *grief*; mental shock; disappointed love.

**Petrol.**—Lingering gastric troubles. *All gastric troubles of pregnant women. Disgust for meat. Canine hunger.* Great tendency to take cold. A remedy for chronic affections, such as diarrhoea, dyspepsia, skin affections, gonorrhoea otorrhoea, sprains. *Fetid sweat in armpits.*

**Plumbum.**—Diseases of spinal origin. Diseases which are slow and insidious in character, but are *progressive*.

Mental derangement from syphilis. Face pale and cachectic. *Face, greasy, shiny. Distinct blue lines along margin of gums.*

Rapid and excessive emaciation. *Progressive muscular atrophy.* Progressive paralysis.

**Spongia.**—Fair-complexioned persons with light hair and lax fibre. *Tubercular diathesis.*

Eyes deeply sunk or *protruding, staring. Flabby. Great dryness* of mucous membranes. Glands affected.

The patient feels uncomfortable in a warm room. Cannot tolerate heat. Feels relieved by lying down quietly.

**Theridion**—Scrofulous. Tuberculous. "Quick consumption." In scrofulosis where the best chosen remedies fail to relieve. Spinal irritation.

*Sensitive to noise.* Aggravation from least noise, jar or vibrations of any kind. *Aggravation from closing eyes.* Cold water feels too cold. Constant desire to eat and drink, but does not know what. Faints from least exertion. Restlessness impels her to get herself occupied all the time, although she does very little work worth the name. Left side most affected.

It seems to me incumbent on me at this stage to at least incorporate here a list of the leading *anti-miasmatic* remedies. These are noted below.

**Anti-psoric.**—*Abrot., Acet-ac., Alumina, Ammon-c., Anac., Apis., Argent-nit., Arsen., Aur-met., Bary-c., Benz-ac., Berb., Calc., Caps., Carb-v., Cistus, Clem., Con., Crot., Cup-m., Dulc., Fluor-ac., Graph., Hydras., Hep-s., Iod., Kali-c., Kreos., Lac-c., Lach., Ledum, Lyco., Mez., Mur-ac., Nat-m., Nat-c., Nit-ac., Petrol., Phos., Phos-ac., Plat., Plumb., Psor; Pyro., Ruta, Sarsap., Secale, Sep., Sil., Stan., Stram., Sulph., Tellur., Tarant., Therid., Tuber., Zinc.*

**Anti-sycotic**—*Aesc-h., Agar., Anac., Ant-c., Ant-t., Apis., Arg-nit., Aur-met., Bary-c., Bryon., Calc-c., Caust., Cham., Cinnab., Con., Dulc., Flour-ac., Graph., Hydras., Hep s., Iod., Kali-c., Lach., Lyco., Mang-ac., Medor., Merc-s., Mez., Nat-m., Nat-c., Nit-ac., Phyto., Puls., Rhus-t., Sarsap., Secale, Selen., Sep., Sang., Sil., Staph., Sulph., Thuj., Tuber.*

**Anti-syphilitic**—*Arg-nit., Ars., Ars-i., Asaf., Aur-met.,*

*Badi.*, Benz-ac., Caust., Carb-an., Cinnab., Clem., Con., Coral., Fluor-ac., Guaic., Hep-s., Iod., Kali-c., Lach., Led., Lyco., Merc-s., Mez., Nit-ac., Nat-s., Petrol., Phos., Phos-ac., Phyto., Psor., Sars., Sil., Staph., Still., Sulph., Syphil., Thuj., Tuber.

It would be at times immensely paying to know the remedies that follow well after certain constitutional remedies deserving special mention. The reasons will be quite evident from what has been already explained in Part I of the book, in connection with *Relationship of remedies*: This is a subject which is indirectly attached to the method of case-taking and eventually should not be ignored. I here propose to mention a few important instances only. Even as far as the list goes it is not exhaustive. Use of *italics* is meant to indicate *complementary relationship*.

### Remedies that follow well

**Alumina**—*Bry.*, Calc-c., Lyco., Sep., Sulph.

**Calc-c.**—Ars., Lyco., Nat-m., Phos-ac., Rhus-t., Sep.

**Chel.**—Calc-c., Phos., Puls., Rhus-t., Sep., Sulph.

**Graph.**—Calc-c., Caust., Hepar-s., Lyc., Sep., Sulph.

**Hep-s.**—Lyco., Merc-s., Nit-ac., Sil., Spong.

**Kali-c.**—Carb-v., Lyco., Merc-s., Sep., Sil., Sulph.

**Lach.**—Ars., Hep-s., Lyco., Nit-ac., Phos., Sulph.

**Lyco.**—Calc-c., Lach., Merc-s., Phos., Sep., Sil., Sulph.

**Merc-s.**—Calc-c., Nit-ac., Puls., Rhus-t., Sep., Sil., Sulph.

**Nat-m.**—Apis, Calc-c., Lach., Lyco., Rhus-t., Sep., Sulph.

**Petrol.**—Calc-c., Lyco., Nit-ac., Sep., Sil., Sulph.

**Sepia**—Calc-c., Lach., Lyco., Nat-m., Puls., Sil., Sulph.

**Thuja**—Calc-c., Merc-s., Puls., Rhus-t., Sil., Sulph.

## HAHNEMANN'S LATEST METHOD OF TREATING CHRONIC CASES

In the Sixth and the last edition of Hahnemann's epoch-making work, Organon of Medicine, he has described a novel method of combating chronic diseases which he has proclaimed as far more potent than what he has been hitherto privileged to adopt.

Kent himself who has bequeathed us an illuminating thesis on the Principles and Philosophy of Homoeopathy followed Hahnemann's previous method to a nicety. Herein, the underlying principles hinged on the technique of administration of an infinitesimal dose of a drug in a high potency and to watch patiently the action thereof for weeks and even months and thereafter to repeat the same medicine in a still higher potency after it was definitely clear that the effect of the dose was exhausted.

That was, indeed, a tedious process and a process exposed to arrogance and contempt of the patient under treatment, to say nothing about distrust engendered by such a dilatory mode of curing a disorder.

A disciple of Kent pointed out to him this exasperating state of affairs and observed that under the circumstances homoeopathy is destined to lose ground day by day, as man's patience has after all a limit as to its elasticity. The master retorted upon the aggressor by remarking that he would act more wisely in leaving his practice.

J. H. Clarke of London demanded that at least one year's course of treatment would have to be religiously ratified by a patient applying for treatment of a chronic disorder. In this connection two things must be remembered. In the first instance it is almost an indisputable fact that chronic diseases are hardly amenable to non-homoeopathic treatment. Secondly the claiming of a period of one year only is quite modest considering the deep-seated character of a chronic malady quite apart from all other considerations.

In the days of his decline Hahnemann discovered at the cost of extensive laborious and wearisome experiments the following facts.

(a) That for curing chronic disorders a special form of dynamization of drugs has to be devised, so as to make it infinitely more subtle than what he had previously taught. (In his novel method "the medicine is lessened with each degree of dynamization 50,000 times and yet incredibly increased in power, etc." He prepared for himself these dynamic medicines of the categories designated I, II, III, ....XXX. He remarks: "The thirtieth thus progressively prepared would give a fraction almost impossible to be expressed in number." (We know what is meant by our decimal and centesimal scale of potentization. This present scale is what is called 50-millesimal scale by Hahnemann.)

(b) That a chronic disease needs constant and relentless assault by an array of infinitesimal minute doses of a medicine (*homoeopathically* indicated, or, in other words, *homoeopathic* to a particular case.)

(c) That the medicine represented by only one tiny globule should be properly mixed with an ounce or more of water and the watery solution thus obtained should be subjected to *vigorous succussions* before several doses out of it are to be taken.

(d) That to contend with the disease force from different points of vantage and from different planes of its operation, the same medicine should be used by harnessing higher and still higher potency or potencies, such as I, II, III, etc., while continuing the treatment "with ever increasing success", till the disease is extinguished.

(e) That the taking of an unchanged dose in matters relating to potency is according to Hahnemann fraught with danger. (But the process of taking the watery solution made from a medicated globule several times as suggested by Hahnemann seems to be self-contradictory with reference to the principles elaborated.)—Author.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

Now then, let us consider many relevant points with a view to adopting Hahnemann's procedure of tackling a chronic case.

There is a stumbling block at the very outset. The process of preparing Hahnemann's potencies of the 50-

millesimal scale is too tedious and a costly affair. Only two firms in India (in Calcutta) has so far prepared such medicines (only the leading constitutional remedies) in a small scale. Then again, from what Hahnemann has left recorded, it is not very clear as to where to begin and where to end with his I, II, III, etc. being a full array of thirty potencies. Besides there are other points which ought to have been elaborated in details.

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

Based on Hahnemann's ideas from different perspectives, I here venture to chalk out a practical method, utilizing our standard potencies such as 200, 1,000, etc. which are always available. Here is a concrete and almost cut-and-dried process, which I have found useful.

Take a globule of the 200th potency of an indicated remedy on a piece of paper. Place on it two grains of sugar of milk. Roll up the paper a few times so that the sugar of milk may be medicated with it. Put it into a 2 oz. phial containing 1.75 oz. of distilled water and ten drops of rect. spirit. Impart ten *succussions*. For one succussion, hold the phial in your right hand and strike the bottom of the phial smartly against the palm of the left hand from a distance of nearly two feet. Mark eight doses.

Then pour one dose of the solution on a small glass of water containing nearly two ounces of good water (of course, distilled water may also be used). Stir it thoroughly with a table-spoon (well washed with plain water). Take out of this solution three or even four doses on the first day, each dose being one table-spoonful of the solution. On the second day utilize 1 dose more from the phial in a similar way. In this manner take the medicine for 4 days and then after an intermission of 4 or 5 days, take the medicine in the same way for a fresh period of 4 days, by which time evidently the whole of the solution in the phial will have been exhausted.

Thereafter, prepare 2 oz. more of the same medicine. But before administering the medicine, 20 vigorous succussions will have to be made, so that this phial will then contain the same medicine with, however, increased potency. Needless to add that when the medicine will have to be prepared for the third time, 30 succussions will

have to be made and so on, number of succussions being increased by ten each time.

In this way the medicine may be continued for a number of weeks, *provided gradual amelioration is felt by the patient.*

But, as soon as any aggravation of symptoms is experienced, the medicine must be discontinued, when it will be noticed that within a short time the aggravation (medicinal aggravation) has faded away. In point of fact, such aggravation, generated by the medicine in a very minute quantity, cannot last for any length of time. After that, wait for a few days and have recourse to the medicine in solution when it is presumed that the aggravating influence has been overcome.

In this way, the medicine primarily prepared from the 200th potency may be used for one, two or even three months.

After that if the same medicine is indicated, better try 1,000th potency in a similar process. But the moment any other remedy is indicated by the changed symptoms of the disease use it, but never harness the remedy that had been so long playing its role well, as by so doing you will simply hamper the orderly progress of amelioration.

I am led to believe that the 200th and the 1,000th potencies alone are quite sufficient to combat a chronic malady.

One thing more, and I finish. While dealing with the 1,000th potency, administer only one or two doses per week till four or five doses will have been taken. That will answer the purpose admirably.

Late Ellis Barker (once the Editor of *Heal Thyself*) asked for some clinical advice from J.H. Clarke. "What should I do now?," said Barker. With a smile Clarke replied: "Think deeply. You will yourself know what to do. It is an art which cannot be taught in so many words." Excuse me, I do not remember exactly the wordings of the conversation. But it was something like this.

Consequently, I leave the subject here entreating my readers to ponder over any particular case, on its peculiar way of response and determine the procedure to be adopted. There cannot be any set of standardized shoes for unstandardizable feet.

*Now remember the following facts:*

(a) Strikingly increasing amelioration of symptoms means that cure of the disease is progressing. Here the medicine should be discontinued so long as such rapid improvement lasts.

(b) The cropping up of new and troublesome symptoms not pertaining to the disease is a sure sign that the medicine has been improperly selected and that is why it is proving pernicious in effect.

If the aggravation thus caused is considerable, it must be partially neutralized as soon as possible by the aid of an antidote.

After that, the next remedy is to be selected more accurately and given without delay. In case the troublesome symptoms be not very violent, the next remedy must be administered immediately, in order that it may lull the derangements produced by the improperly selected remedy.

(c) In case a correct employment of a remedy is not attended with improvement, that is a sure sign that there is some impediment on the way occasioned by unwholesome mode of life or certain situation that is distracting. These disturbing factors should in such cases be eliminated in order that the proper remedy may find scope for effecting a cure.

(d) In case an unsuitable medicine is prescribed and it is administered in repeated doses, as already described, for say, a few days and the medicine is found to act perniciously, the infinite smallness of the doses would, to a very great extent, atone for the wrong selection, as such injurious effects will soon wear off, having been easily overcome by the vital force and also by the effect of the subsequent administration of the correct remedy.

(e) As against the employment of minutest doses for ensuring cures of both acute and chronic diseases, there is a notable exception to this rule. Hahnemann has left recorded in a footnote that when the three great miasms "still effloresce on the skin" in the shape of erupted *itch*, the *chancre* left untreated and *cauliflower-like sycotic excrescences* they tolerate as well as require "from the very beginning

large doses of the specific remedies of ever higher and higher degrees of dynamization daily (possibly also several times daily).”

\*\*

\*\*

\*\*

It would not be quite out of place to add a few more wise precepts of Hahnemann.

1. Considering the extreme minuteness of the doses Hahnemann has advised us to use, it can be easily understood that during the treatment nothing should be eaten which has got some medicinal action on the system and nothing should be done or committed which is calculated to disturb the mental poise and calmness; even flirtation is to be avoided. Those who are interested to know the items which are injurious for the body and mind during treatment and, for that matter, are detrimental to the advancement of a cure should better refer to the long footnote to the section 250 of the *Organon of Medicine*.

2. Any noxious influence caused by diet and regimen or the use of any foreign medicine (“medicinal irritant”) has the effect of nullifying the peaceful progress instituted by the action of a minute dose, homoeopathically selected. Most artistically Hahnemann touches the cause thereof. The following quotation from that immortal work deserves the allotment of a separate paragraph.

“The softest tones of a distant flute that in the still midnight hours would inspire a tender heart with exalted feelings and dissolve it in religious ecstasy, are inaudible and powerless amid discordant cries and the noise of the day.”

3. About the administration of drugs in combination Hahnemann’s own words are terse and decisive. He writes: “In no case under treatment is it necessary and therefore not permissible to administer to a patient more than one single, simple medicinal substance at one time.” What do you say to that? There seems to be no justification in using medicines in a combined form under the delusion that each of the several constituents will do its own duty in its own sphere.

## REAL CURE AND ITS LAW

(The following lines represent the author's article, *Peering into a Law of Cure*, contributed to Herald OF HEALTH, Lamoni, Iowa, U. S. A., edited by F. V. Elliott,

and published in its January, 1964 issue.)

The effects of drugs, extolled by the orthodox school of medicine as germ-killing agents; are by no means harmless. Besides, does killing of germs lead to a cure of any particular disease? Quite another point: is disease caused by germs? These are questions of paramount importance. Anyway, if the germ theory of disease can be exploded, automatically the much-vaunted system of medication by germ-killing drugs can no longer be bolstered up.

Imagine a luscious mango. Just lightly hurt one part of this fruit and you at once impair and disrupt the magnificent chemical process involved. Deterioration sets in. A disease is produced. Germs crop up and thrive on the vitiated soil and begin to consume the filth. They are the scavengers deputed by nature to eat up all waste products, thereby arresting the decaying process and eventually combating putrefaction as far as it is feasible. *Germs do not constitute the primary cause of any disease. They are the effects based on the cause, and any therapy that endeavours to annihilate germs in an unhealthy body with a view to curing a disease is, in point of fact, struggling with a grim fallacy.*

A disease evidently commences much earlier than the time of procreation of germs. The pathology of the orthodox system of treatment begins with an examination of the effects of a disease which are wrongly considered as the cause.

Here lies embedded a "magnificent" confusion in the inability to recognize the difference between cause and effect, between disease and germs. The result is that such a therapy can at best, in some cases, assuage the acute outbursts of real disease, leaving the patients to drag out a tottering existence with "magnificent" susceptibility to cold, heat, dampness and what not! This state of affairs goes on till a mighty wave of internal disorder,

suppressed by some "wonder drug" or injection of serums, heaves up and imperils life. This reaction must appear sooner or later, in some shape or other.

Pure blood does not lend itself to be infected with germs or microbes, although men are usually infected with the idea that in order to be immune from disease one has to steer clear of germs. They cannot believe that germs play the role of lordly scavengers. Germs grow, live and thrive in blood and tissues loaded with decaying matter. The process of decay has its origin in our using wrong foods, stimulating drinks, unwholesome chlorinated or saline water, and breathing in congested cities, day in and day out, foul air teeming with smoke and dust. This process of decay is also accelerated by our smoking habits, hurry and scurry of life, cooking in aluminium vessels and a hundred and one such things, to say nothing of such factors that undermine our mental health. Then there are hereditary blemishes and proneness to attacks of disease not acquired but congenital.

It may be added that chlorinated water, so generously supplied by sanitary authorities, has a tendency to produce gastric ulcers, smoking habits lead to cancer of the lungs, besides other ailments; aluminium vessels used in cooking food bequeath us a legacy of chronic constipation and so forth; while the mind saturated with envy and evil thoughts is a perfect machine to generate not only mental but physical disorders of quite a wide range.

Homoeopathy asserts that all such disorders can be cured without assailing the apparent aggressors, the germs and bacteria. As the filth and waste products of metabolism begin to accumulate in the system, the impure blood clogs the capillaries and impedes the proper function of the cells and tissues. The organs are thus rendered indolent, torpid and sluggish. The weakest parts of the body are then affected. At this advanced and manifest stage of the so-called disease, pathology steps in with an array of learned diagnostic names, paving the way to therapeutical measures which are hardly tenable when we have once realized the grand foolishness of the germ theory of disease.

Now then, before we would venture to launch into an elaboration of facts pertaining to the law of cure discovered

by Samuel Hahnemann, we should, in the first instance, make it abundantly clear that we are not at all conscious of our soul (spirit), neither are we conscious of our mind, nor of our various organs until we feel the sensation of pain or pleasure pertaining thereto.

What is, however, an astonishing fact in this connection (leaving aside spirit and mind) is that although all the cells of our body are endowed with intelligence and consciousness, we, in our mental plane, are not in touch with their functions which are infinitely more mysterious than the spinning of our planet around the sun with chronometer-like precision as to time required for a complete revolution.

In disease, it is the proper and harmonious functioning of the cells that is adversely affected. And, this subtle functioning, in a sense, has been designated by Hahnemann as vital force or life force; and as such, some sort of subtle vibration should be put into operation so as to set right the discordance in vibration giving rise to all sorts of bodily ailments.

Now ponder over the fact that just as nobody is conscious of the relentless drama that is being enacted in the myriads of cells constituting our body, nobody, in like manner, is capable of so fashioning the disordered vibration as to enable it to resume its wholesome pattern. Crude drugs evidently cannot evoke response in vital force, as they are at variance with one another in matters relating to their respective planes of nature to which they belong. Then the question is how to achieve the seemingly unattainable result. Nature has in its store locked up certain secrets which are revealed to privileged persons. This is an unvarnished fact that can be illustrated by a number of incidents that have cropped up in the march of science.

Through Hahnemann, the secret of science of healing with the aid of medicinal vibration was unveiled, although it is not possible to explain the why-aspect of the principle underlying the law of cure discovered by him. But then, who can explain the law of gravitation? "The proof of the pudding is in the eating."

Infinitely fine medicines used in the Homoeopathic system of treatment of disease are nothing but vibrations

like that of light, for instance, And just as light does not manifest itself so long as it does not strike against some material object, our dynamic medicines manifest the vibrational character as soon as they touch the plane of life principle, and not otherwise. At other times they absolutely resist detection by any method whatsoever, whether chemical, microscopical or spectroscopical.

But then, while light demands simply a material object to manifest itself by a process of reflection, the *dynamic medicines* used in homoeopathy are competent to set right any particular set of inharmonious vibrations representing any particular disease, only when the medicinal vibrations are similar to those of the disease. A particular type of vibration is expressed by a particular set of symptoms which belong to a disorder as well as to a medicine which has produced them during the proving of the drug when it is administered to a healthy body in repeated doses, thereby poisoning the individual in his dynamic plane.

A homoeopathic medicine cures a particular disorder when there is symptom-similarity, or, in other words, when a medicine is *homoeopathic to the case*. And for various and obvious reasons, a cure so effected is a *natural cure* under the banner of a *natural law of healing*, although the principle underlying his method of treatment is a sealed book to man.

In conclusion, I would venture to add that in this age of prolific invention, innumerable drug diseases are being relentlessly manufactured under all sorts of suppressive and drastic treatments.

## GLOSSARY

(Medical terms already explained in the Therapeutic portion of the book are not, as a rule, dealt with under this *Glossary*.)

- ABDOMEN**—A cavity of the body bounded at the top by the diaphragm and below by the pelvis. Inside the abdomen there are the stomach, pancreas, intestines, liver, spleen and other internal organs.
- ABRASION**—Scraping off of skin or mucous membrane.
- ABCESS**—A tumour containing pus, generated in infected broken-down tissues.
- ACARUS**—Insect infecting the skin as in itch.
- ACHILLES TENDON**—Or tendo Achilles. The strong tendon that binds muscles of the calf of the leg to the heel bone.
- ACME**—Height, crisis or critical state of a disease.
- ACNE**—Pimples which commonly affect face, back and chest. The lesions may be papular, pustular or nodular.
- ACNE ROSACEA**—Pimpled face marked by erythema and flushing.
- ADENOIDS**—Enlarged lymphoid tissues situated high up in the back of the throat, where the nasal passages enter it, occurring esp. in children giving rise to mouth breathing and tendency to take cold.
- ADYNAMIA**—A deficiency or loss of vital power.
- AETIOLOGY**—Doctrine of morbid causes of disease.
- AFTER-BIRTH**—The placenta and membranes which are expelled from the uterus after delivery of the child.
- AFTER-PAINS**—Pain due to contraction of the uterus which lasts for sometime after delivery.
- AGALACTIA**—Cessation of the flow of milk after delivery.
- AGGLUTINATION**—Gluing together.
- AGGRAVATION**—Increase in severity of symptoms of an existing disease.
- AIR-PASSAGE**—The larynx, trachea, bronchia, etc.
- ALAE NASI**—Wings of the nose.
- ALBUMIN**—Egg white contains chiefly albumin.
- ALBECIA**—Loss of hair; baldness.
- AMELIORATION**—Improvement in severity or relief of the symptoms in an existing disease.
- ANAEMIA**—Deficiency of red corpuscles.
- ANASARCA**—General dropsy.
- ANGINA PECTORIS**—Neuralgia of the heart.

- ANKLE-JOINT**—The joint which connects the foot with the leg.
- ANTHRAX**—Carbuncle.
- ANTIDOTE**—A medicinal agent which counteracts the effect of another remedy or poison.
- AORTA**—The large blood vessel that carries blood directly from the heart (left ventricle) and distributes by its branches arterial blood to all parts of the body.
- APTHAE**—Small, white soft ulcers on tongue, gum, lips, etc.
- APOPLEXY**—Sudden suspension of brain's function and consequent loss of voluntary motion or sense. This state is the result of haemorrhage into the brain or thrombosis of the cerebral vessels.
- APYREXIA**—Intermission of febrile paroxysms.
- ARTERY**—Any blood vessel carrying blood from the heart.
- ARTHRITIS**—Inflammation of a joint.
- ARTICULAR**—Pertaining to the joints.
- ASCITES**—Abdominal dropsy; the swelling of the abdomen is painless and there is accumulation of fluid therein.
- ASPHYXIA**—Suspended animation, as by suffocation.
- ASTHENIA**—A term applied to those diseases which are characterized by loss of strength.
- ATAXIA**—Inco-ordination of muscular action.
- ATONY**—Abnormally low degree or absence of tonus or tone in muscular power.
- ATROPHY**—Wasting or emaciation.
- AXILLIA**—Armpit.
- BACTERIA**—Micro-organisms; microbes.
- BEARING DOWN**—The feeling of weight or pressure in the pelvis in certain diseases.
- BILE**—A very bitter alkaline, greenish yellow fluid, secreted by the liver and poured into the duodenum, where it aids in digestion and absorption of fats. It also alkalinizes the intestines and prevents putrefaction.
- BLADDER**—The reservoir which contains the urine.
- BLIND PILES**—Piles which do not bleed.
- BLISTERS**—Vesicles containing serous secretion.
- BOILS**—Small tumours which suppurate. A *blind boil* is one which neither suppurates nor sloughs, but gradually and slowly subsides.
- BRONCHUS**—One of the tubes into which the trachea bifurcates; air-passage (*Plural*: bronchi). The bran-

- ches of the trachea (wind-pipe) proceeding into the lungs. The smaller branches are called *bronchioles*.
- BRONCHITIS**—Inflammation of the mucous membranes, which line the inside of the air tubes.
- BUNION**—Swelling at the ball or joint of the big toe or on other parts of the foot. It is associated with a thickening of the adjacent skin.
- CACHEXIA**—Vitiated constitution.
- CALLOSITY**—Hardness of the skin; a corn.
- CALLUS**—A new bony deposit about a fracture.
- CANTHUS**—The angle or corner of the eye.
- CAPILLARIES**—The smallest hair-like blood vessels at the far end of the circulatory system.
- CARDIAC**—Pertaining to the heart (*cardia*).
- CARIES**—A molecular death, rottenness or ulceration of bone.
- CARUNCLE**—A small fleshy excrescence.
- CATARACT**—Opacity of the crystalline lens or of its capsule which prevents proper transmission of the rays of light, thereby causing partial or complete blindness.
- CERVIX**—Neck, more particularly the back part of neck. Also, generally, any part of an organ that is narrow or constricted like a neck (as cervix of the uterus).  
*Adjective:* Cervical.
- CHANCRE**—Primary syphilitic ulcer.
- CHORDEE**—Pain in down-curved erection of the penis.
- COCCYX**—Extremity of the vertebral column. Also called tail-bone.
- CICATRIX**—Scar left after the healing of wounds.
- CIRRHOSIS**—A disease characterized by distortion of the architectural pattern of liver, which may be enlarged or much reduced in size.
- CLIMACTERIC**—Cessation of menstrual function.
- CLONIC SPASM**—Span or morbid contraction of muscles alternating with relaxation.
- COLIC**—Gripping in the intestine; spasmodic pain in abdomen.
- COLITIS**—Inflammation of the colon.
- COLLAPSE**—Failure of vital power; sinking; extreme depression or prostration from various causes.
- COLON**—The large intestines.
- COMA**—An abnormally deep sleep; stupor.

- CONGENITAL**—Hereditary.
- CONTINENCE**—Retention of urine.
- CONVALESCENCE**—The process of gradual recovery of health and strength after illness.
- CONVULSION**—Violent involuntary contraction of muscles, alternating with relaxation. Also called *fits* or *spasms*.
- CORONARY**—Arteries or veins around the heart.
- CORYZA**—Running of the nose.
- CRAMP**—Sudden and violent contraction of muscles, causing pain.
- CROUP**—Harsh brassy cough and crowing, with difficult respiration.
- CYANOSIS**—A bluish tinge in colour of mucous membrane and skin due to imperfect oxygenation of blood.
- CYST**—A sac or bag in any animal body containing fluid or any morbid matter.
- CYSTITIS**—Inflammation of the bladder.
- DANDRUFF**—Bran-like scales on the scalp.
- DEGLUTITION**—The act of swallowing.
- DELIRIUM**—Derangement of mental functions in diseases characterized by mental excitement, confusion, hallucinations, etc.
- DEMENTIA**—"Deterioration or loss of the intellectual faculties, the reasoning power, the memory and the will."
- DETERMINATION OF BLOOD**—An excessive flow of blood to a part.
- DUCT**—A canal or vessel for conveying fluids or the secretions of a gland.
- DYNAMIC**—Pertaining to power or force.
- DUODENUM**—The first part of the small intestine beginning at the pylorus. It is from eight to ten inches in length.
- DYSPEPSIA**—Deranged or disturbed digestion.
- DYSPNOEA**—Difficulty in breathing; shortness of breath.
- DYSURIA**—Difficult or painful urination.
- ECCHYMOSES**—Extravasation (Passing) of blood into subcutaneous tissues. This condition is marked by purple discolouration of the skin, as in bruises.
- ECLAMPSIA**—Tonic spasms with loss of consciousness, occurring in women during pregnancy, labour or after delivery.
- EDEMA (OEDEMA)**—Dropsy. Accumulation of serum in the cellular tissues. The swelling pits on pressure.

- EFFUSION**—Escape of fluid, either serous, purulent or bloody, into serous or other spaces.
- ELEPHANTIASIS**—A chronic enlargement of cutaneous or subcutaneous tissues caused by lymphatic obstruction. The legs or scrotum are most commonly affected.
- EMACIATION**—Wasting away of flesh.
- EMBRYO**—The foetus or the product of conception up to the third month of pregnancy.
- EMETIC**—Medicine to produce vomiting.
- EMPHYSEMA**—Effusion of air into the cellular tissue.
- ENDEMIC**—Certain diseases are said to be endemic when they occur more or less constantly in certain localities or district. For instance, elephantiasis is endemic to the inhabitants of Puri situated by the sea coast.
- Enteric**—Pertaining to the intestines.
- ENTERIC FEVER**—Typhoid fever.
- ENURESIS**—Involuntary discharge of urine.
- EPIDEMIC**—Unusual prevalence of a disease, ordinarily affecting many people at the same time, and spreading over a large area.
- EPILEPSY**—A disorder of the central nervous system characterized by transient attacks of unconsciousness with or without convulsive movements. *Grand mal Epilepsy* is a “complete epileptic seizure characterized by sudden loss of consciousness, tonic convulsion, cyanosis, and dilated pupils, followed by a clonic spasm of all voluntary muscles.....a frothing at the mouth. After the convulsion subsides, the patient is confused and then falls into a deep sleep.” *Petit mal Epilepsy* is a “form characterized by very short lapses of consciousness and by sudden momentary pause in conversation or movement the duration of which is rarely more than 30 seconds.”
- ERRATIC**—Wandering.
- ETIOLOGY**—The science or the study of the cause of disease.
- EXACERBATION**—Increase in a disease condition or the symptoms relating to it for a time.
- EXCRESCENCE**—Abnormal or morbid outgrowth.
- EXCRETION**—The discharge of waste products, such as, urine, stool, perspiration, etc.
- EXFOLIATION**—Scaling off or separation in thin layers of a dead portion of a bone or tissue.

- EXOPTHALMIA**—Protrusion of the eyeball from its orbit.
- EXPECTORATION**—Discharge of any matter from the chest, as mucus, pus, etc.
- Exudation**—“The passage of various constituents of the blood through the walls of vessels into adjacent tissues or spaces in inflammation.”
- FAECES**—The excretions from the bowels.
- FAUCES**—The upper part of the throat, from the root of the tongue to the entrance of the gullet.
- FEMUR**—Thigh bone.
- FELON**—Whitlow. An inflamed swelling inside the nail or at the ends of the fingers.
- FISSURE**—A groove or crack.
- FISTULA**—A pipe-like sore with a narrow opening.
- FISTULA-IN-ANO**—Fistula penetrating into the cellular substance about the anus or into the rectum itself.
- FLATULENCE**—Accumulation of gas in the stomach and intestinal canal.
- FOETUS**—The unborn offspring of man in the womb from the ninth week until birth.
- FORMICATION**—Sensation as of ants, creeping on over certain parts.
- GALL-STONE**—A concretion formed in the gall-bladder or the biliary ducts. One of its constituents is cholesterol.
- GANAGRENE**—Mortification of a soft tissue.
- GLEET**—Chronic stage of gonorrhoea, characterized by the slight muco-purulent discharge.
- GLOBUS HYSTERICUS**—The choking sensation or so-called lump in the throat, occurring in hysteria.
- GLYCOSURIA**—Sugar in the urine.
- GRANULATION**—“The process of healing by the deposition of fleshy particles.”
- HECTIC FEVER**—Slow insidious fever.
- Hyperemia**—A superabundance or congestion of blood in a part of the body with distension of the blood-vessels.
- HYPERAESTHESIA**—Morbid sensitiveness of nerves; excessive sensibility of the skin to touch.
- HYPPOCHONDRIASIS**—“A chronic condition in which the patient is morbidly concerned with his own health, and believes himself suffering from grave bodily diseases:....” Melancholy.

- ILIAC REGION**—The side of the abdomen between the ribs and hips.
- IMMUNITY**—Freedom from the risk of infection.
- INCIPIENT**—Commencing.
- INCONTINENCE**—Involuntary passage of urine; inability to retain semen, etc.
- INFLAMMATION**—It is a process characterized by local heat, swelling, redness and pain.
- INGUINAL**—Belonging to the groin.
- INOCULATION**—The act of introducing contagious virus beneath the cuticle.
- INTERCOSTAL**—Between the ribs (applied to muscles and vessels over there.)
- KERATITIS**—Inflammation of the cornea.
- LANCINATING**—Sharp, piercing.
- LESION**—A morbid alteration either in structure or function due to injury or disease.
- LETHAL**—Fatal; causing death.
- LIVID**—Of a pale, lead colour. Discoloured.
- LOCK-JAW**—A spasmodic condition, in which motion of the jaw is not possible.
- LOQUACITY**—Excessive talkativeness observed in various forms of mental disorders.
- LUMBRICI**—Long round worms, thriving in the intestines of man or of animals.
- MARASMUS**—Gradual wasting of tissues of the body from poor absorption of food.
- MALIGNANT**—Virulent, threatening life.
- MARASMUS**—Gradual wasting of the tissues of the body from poor absorption of food.
- MEATUS**—Passage or an opening.
- METASTASIS**—Transfer or migration of a disease from one part of the body to another.
- MIGRAINE**—A paroxysmal, intense headache, usually one-sided. Its etiology is unknown.
- MOLE**—A foetus, the growth of which has been arrested or which has undergone degeneration.
- MOTHER TINCTURE**—The first undiluted solution of medicinal substances.
- MUCUS**—The viscid secretion from mucous glands.

- NECROSIS**—Mortification of a part of bony structure.
- NODE, NODOSITIS**—A hard tumour, originating in a swelling of the periosteum of a bone. A hard concretion around gouty parts.
- OEDEMA**—Dropsical swelling.
- OPPRESSION**—"A sense of weight, especially about the chest, which seems to impede respiration.
- ORA**—A state characterized by excess of blood in the body.
- ORIFICE**—A mouth or entrance to any cavity of the body.
- OS**—A mouth; a passage or entrance into any place.
- OVUM**—A spherical cell (egg) of about 1/120th of an inch in diameter that is matured in the ovaries and which coming into contact with human sperm cell gives rise to conception.
- PALLATIVE**—Medicine affording relief only.
- PARESIS**—Slight paralysis.
- PAROXYSM**—A periodical exacerbation of a disease as in intermittent fever, neuralgia, etc.
- PIT OF STOMACH**—Epigastrium. The region of the upper and front part of the stomach.
- PLACENTA**—"The organ on the wall of the uterus to which the embryo is attached by means of the umbilical cord and through which it receives its nourishment." Laymen call it "after-birth",
- POLYCHREST**—A medicine having many virtues or which is useful in many diseases. Such medicines in Homoeopathy are, for instance, *Pulsatilla*, *Belladonna*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Lycopodium*, etc.
- POST MORTEM**—After death.
- PROGNOSIS**—The art of prediction of the duration, course, and termination of a disease, based principally on the symptoms and how the disease behaves generally.
- PROLAPSE**—"The falling or sinking down of a part." This term (*prolapsus*) is associated with *ani* (anus), *recti* (rectum), *uteri* (uterus), *vaginae* (vagina)."
- PROPHYLACTIC**—Protective against disease.
- PRURITUS**—Itching to an intense degree.
- PSEUDO**—False or spurious.
- PUERPERAL**—"Pertaining to, caused by or following childbirth, as puerperal convulsion, puerperal eclampsia."

- PURULENT**—Containing or consisting of pus.
- PUSTULE**—A little pimple containing pus.
- PUTRID**—In a state of decay or putrefaction.
- PYROSIS**—Heartburn with eructations of an acrid, irritating watery fluid.
- PYORRHOEA**—A purulent discharge.
- QUARTAN**—Intermittant fever recurring every fourth day.
- QUINSY**—Inflammation or swelling of the back part of the throat, palate and tonsils. The affection usually tends to suppuration.
- RACHITIS OR RICKETS**—A disease of children principally characterized by deficient development of bone.
- REPERCUSSION**—A driving in or dispersion of a tumour or eruption as a result of some improper treatment.
- RUPTURE**—Hernia.
- SCROFULA**—Tuberculosis of the lymph nodes of the neck.
- SHORT-SIGHTEDNESS**—Myopia. Inability to see things which are ordinarily within the range of one's vision.
- SINUS**—A channel or cavity within a bone. A suppuration tract. A narrow abscess with a small outlet.
- SLOUGH**—"A mass of necrotic tissue in or separating from living tissue, as in a wound or ulcer."
- SOPOR**—A profound sleep from which the patient can only be roused with difficulty, such sleep being due to some morbid condition.
- SORDES**—Dirty crust that accumulates on the teeth and lips in continued fevers. Often found in typhoid fever.
- SPASM**—Morbid contraction of muscles.
- SPHINCTER**—A circular muscle which is designed to close certain natural orifices.
- SPORADIC**—Arising from an occasional cause in an isolated manner. This term is applied to infectious or other diseases which affect a few persons at any time or season. (Opposite: Epidemic.)
- STAPHYLOMA**—A bulging or protruberance of the cornea or sclera.
- STHENIC**—Strong; active. Opposite to *Asthenic*.
- SUBSULTUS TENDINUM**—Slight convulsive motions or twitchings of the muscles, esp. the hands and feet, seen in low fevers.
- SUPPRESSION**—Cessaion, obstruction or morbid retention of discharge.

- SYCOSIS**—Gonorrhoeal dyscrasia.
- SYNCOPE**—Fainting or swoon. Temporary suspension of consciousness.
- TENDERNESS**—The condition of abnormal sensitiveness to slight hurt.
- TINNITUS AURIUM**—Ringing in the ears.
- TORPID**—Inactive. Sluggish.
- TRAUMATIC**—Relating to or caused by wound or injury.
- TRAUMATISM**—The state of the system produced by a wound or injury.
- TUMOUR**—A new growth of cells or tissues characterized by a swelling in any part of the body.
- TYMPANITES**—Flatulent distention of the abdominal wall from accumulation of gas in the intestine.
- TYMPANITIS**—Inflammation of the drum of the middle ear.
- URÆMIA**—"The retention in the blood of urinary constituents due to failure of the kidneys to excrete them and the constitutional symptoms resulting therefrom."
- VARICOSE**—Swollen.
- VARIX** (plural: *varices*)—Varicose vein; morbid dilatation of vein.
- VICARIOUS**—Acting as a substitute in the place of another. For instance, a case of scanty menstruation may be accompanied by spitting or even vomiting of blood, bleeding from the nose, etc. Each of these conditions arising from scanty or even absence of menstrual discharge is called vicarious menstruation.

**INDEX**  
**TO PRINCIPLES AND PHILOSOPHY**  
**OF HOMOEOPATHY**

	Page
Aggravation, medicinal .. .. .	30
Chronic case (mixed miasms) .. .. .	36
Cure, law of .. .. .	10
Cure, on the way to .. .. .	32
Disease, concept of .. .. .	33
Doctrine, novel .. .. .	14
Dose . .. .. .	23
Drug pictures, in silhouette .. .. .	42
Grand characteristics .. .. .	70
Miasms, chronic .. .. .	32
Potency .. .. .	23
Potentization .. .. .	10
Prescription, method of making a .. .. .	22
Relationship of remedies .. .. .	27
Remedies, list of .. .. .	37
Repetition of doses .. .. .	27
 <b>Symptoms:</b>	
Comparative, value of .. .. .	17
General character, of .. .. .	18
Harnessing of .. .. .	14
Significance of .. .. .	12

## INDEX

### TO DRUGS IN DRUG-PICTURES

Aconite	..	42	Kali carb.	..	55
Apis	..	42	Kreosote	..	56
Arnica	..	43	Lachesis	..	56
Arsenic	..	44	Lycopodium	..	57
Baptisia	..	45	Merc sol.	..	57
Bartya carb.	..	45	Natrum mur.	..	58
Belladonna	..	45	Nitric acid	..	59
Bryonia	..	46	Nux vomica	..	59
Calcarea carb	..	47	Opium	..	60
Carbo veg.	..	47	Phosphorus	..	61
Causticum	..	48	Psorinum	..	61
Chamomilla	..	49	Pulsatilla	..	62
Chelidonium	..	49	Rhus tox.	..	63
China	..	50	Secale	..	63
Cina	..	50	Selenium	..	64
Colchicum	..	51	Sepia	..	64
Colocynth	..	51	Silicea	..	64
Cuprum met.	..	51	Stannum met.	..	65
Dulcamara	..	52	Staphisagria	..	65
Gelsemium	..	52	Stramonium	..	66
Graphites	..	53	Sulphur	..	66
Hepar sulph.	..	53	Sulphuric acid	..	67
Hyoscaymus	..	54	Syphilinum	..	68
Ipecac.	..	55	Thuja	..	68
Kali bich.	..	55	Tuberculinum	..	69

# INDEX

## TO THERAPEUTICS

Abortion	..	273	Carbuncle	..	126
Abscess	..	94	Cataract	..	128
Abscess in ears	..	289	Chilblain	..	192
Acidity	..	95	Cholera	..	129
Acne	..	186	Cholera infantum	..	134
After-pains	..	95	Chorea	..	136
Alcoholism	..	96	Colic	..	137
Alopecia	..	219	Colic of infants	..	139
Amenorrhoea	..	98	Constipation	..	139
Angina pectoris	..	100	Convulsion	..	141
Anaemia	..	99	Corneal opacity	..	128
Anus affections	..	101	Corns	..	143
Aphonia	..	225	Corpulency	..	143
Apoplexy	..	103	Coryza	..	144
Appendicitis	..	105	Cough	..	146
Apparent death	..	107	Cramps	..	149
Apthae	..	346	Group	..	150
Arthritis	..	108			
Ascites	..	110	Dandruff	..	151
Asphyxia	..	107	Debility	..	152
Asthma	..	111	Dengue	..	169
			Dentition	..	153
Backache	..	256	Diabetes insipidus	..	156
Baldness	..	219	Diabetes mellitus	..	154
Bed sores	..	115	Diarrhoea	..	157
Bites and Stings	..	115	Diphtheria	..	159
Blepharitis	..	185	Dropsy	..	110
Boils	..	119	Duodenal ulcer	..	199
Bone diseases	..	120	Dysentery	..	161
Brain-fag	..	121	Dysmenorrhoea	..	165
Brain inflammation	..	264	Dyspepsia	..	167
Breast inflammation	..	259			
Breast-pang	..	100	Earache	..	173
Bronchitis, acute	..	121	Eczema	..	174
Bronchitis, chronic	..	122	Enuresis	..	177
Burns	..	124	Epilepsy	..	178
			Epistaxis	..	180
Cancer	..	125	Erysipelas	..	183
Car-sickness	..	339	Eyelid affection	..	185

Face, pimples on ..	186	Heart palpitation ..	220
Fainting ..	187	Hepatitis ..	250
False pains ..	188	Hernia ..	223
Felon ..	387	Hiccough ..	225
Fever, simple ..	189	Hoarseness ..	225
Fistula ..	189	Hydrocele ..	226
Foreign bodies in eyes ..	190	Hydrocephalus ..	227
Fracture ..	191	Hysteria ..	229
Gall-stone colic ..	193	Impotence ..	231
Gangrene ..	195	Indigestion ..	167
Gastralgia ..	196	Influenza ..	232
Gastritis ...	197	Injuries ...	234
Gastric ulcer ..	199	Insomnia ..	235
Giddiness ..	382	Intermittent fever ..	237
Gland affections ..	200	Jaundice ..	241
Glaucoma ..	203	Kidney affections ..	243
Gleet ..	204	Labour ..	295
Goitre ..	205	Lactation disorder ..	245
Gonorrhoea ..	205	Laryngitis ..	347
Gout ..	108	Leprosy ..	246
Gum affections ..	208	Leucorrhoea ..	247
Haematemesis ..	209	Liver affections ..	250
Haematuria ..	211	Loss of voice ..	225
Haemoptysis ..	210	Lochial discharge,	
Haemorrhoids ..	222	derangement in	253
Haemorrhage from:—		Lock-jaw ..	362
Anus ..	101	Locomotor ataxia ..	254
After delivery ..	318	Lumbago ..	256
Lungs ..	210	Marasmus ..	393
Nose ..	180	Mastitis ..	259
Stomach ..	209	Masturbation ..	260
Urinary organs ..	211	Measles ..	262
Uterus ..	267	Meningitis ..	264
Hair, falling of ..	219	Menopause ailments	266
Hardness of hearing ..	218	Menorrhagia ..	267
Head, congestion of		Mental derangement	269
blood to ..	212	Metritis ..	271
Headache ..	213	Metrorrhagia ..	272
Hearing, defects of ..	218	Milk-leg ..	272

Miscarriage	..	273	Puerperal fever	..	320
Morning sickness	..	275	Puerperal mental		
Mortification	..	195	derangements	..	322
Mumps	..	276			
			Quinsy	..	365
Nail affections	..	277	Quivering of eyelids		186
Nausea	..	385			
Nephritis	..	243	Rachitis	..	395
Nervousness	..	277	Remittent fever	..	323
Nettlerash	..	279	Renal colic	..	325
Neuralgia	..	280	Rhagades	..	326
Night-blindness	..	282	Rheumatism	..	328
Nightmare	..	283	Rickets	..	395
Nosebleed	..	180	Ringworms	..	331
			Salivation	..	333
Ophthalmia	..	284	Scabies	..	334
Orchitis	..	287	Scanty menstruation		98
Otalgia	..	173	Sciatica	..	336
Otorrhoea	..	287	Sea-sickness	..	339
Ovary affections	..	290	Self-abuse	..	260
Ovaritis	..	290	Sleeplessness	..	235
			Smallpox	..	340
Painful menstruation		165	Snuffles	..	345
Paralysis	..	292	Sore nipples	..	346
Parotitis	..	276	Sore mouth	..	346
Parturition	..	295	Sore throat	..	347
Photophobia	..	298	Spasms	..	141
Phthisis	..	299	Spermatorrhoea	..	350
Piles	..	222	Spleen affections	..	352
Placenta, retained	..	306	Sprains	..	353
Plague	..	307	Stammering	..	354
Pleurisy	..	309	Strains	..	353
Pneumonia	..	311	Stye	..	355
Pollution	..	350	Sunstroke	..	356
Polypus	..	316	Syphilis	..	358
Post-partum					
haemorrhage	..	318	Teanus	...	362
Profuse menstruation		272	Tongue discolouration		364
Prolapsus recti	..	101	Tonsilitis	..	365
Prolapsus uteri	..	329	Tooth decaying	..	368
Ptosis	..	186	Toothache	..	368
Puerperal convulsions		319	Train-sickness	..	339

Trismus	..	362	Vertigo	..	382
Tumours	..	372	Vision impariment	..	384
Twitching of eyelids		186	Vomiting	..	385
Typhoid fever	..	373	Vomiting of blood	..	210
Ulcers	..	378			
Urinary ailments	..	379	Warts	..	386
Urticaria	..	279	Wetting the bed	..	177
Uterus displacement		381	Whites	..	247
Uterus, prolapsus of	..	381	Whitlow	..	387
Varicose veins	..	382	Whooping cough	..	389
			Worm affections	..	391

---

## INDEX

### TO CONSTITUTIONAL REMEDIES

Abrotanum.	..	414	Kali hydro.	..	417
Acetic acid	..	414	Kreosote	..	56
Alumen	..	414	Lac caninum	..	418
Alumina	..	414	Lachesis	..	56
Antim crud.	..	415	Lycopodium	..	57
Apis mel.	..	42			
Argentum nit	..	415	Magnesis carb.	..	418
Arsenicum alb.	..	44	Maganum acet.	..	418
Aurum met.	..	415	Medorrhinum	..	418
			Mercurius sol.	..	57
Badiaga	..	416	Mezereum	..	418
Baryta carb.	..	45	Natrum mur.	..	58
Baryta iod.	..	486	Natrum sulph.	..	419
Benzoic acid	..	416	Nitric acid	..	59
Bromium	..	416			
			Petroleum	..	419
Calcarea carb.	..	47	Phosphoric acid	..	419
Causticum	..	48	Phosphorus	..	61
Calcerea fluor	..	416	Plumbum	..	419
Capsicum	..	417	Psorinum	..	61
Chelidonium	..	49			
Cannabis sat.	..	417	Rhus tox.	..	63
Clematis	..	417	Secale cor.	..	63
Conium	..	417	Sepia	..	64
Cuprum met.	..	51	Silicea	..	64
			Spongia	..	420
Dulcamara	..	52	Stannum met	..	65
Graphites	..	53	Sulphur	..	66
			Sulphuric acid	..	67
Hepar sulph.	..	53	Syphilinum	..	68
Hydrastis	..	417			
			Theridion	..	420
Kali bich.	..	417	Thuja	..	68
Kali carb.	..	55	Tuberculinum	..	69

